

THE MIDDLETONS OF GIBSON CITY, ILLINOIS

A Family History



© Susan A. McNelley
2017 Update





**THE
MIDDLETONS
of Gibson City, Illinois**

**A
FAMILY HISTORY**

© Susan A. McNelley
2017 Update

© Copyright 2017 Susan A. McNelley

All rights reserved. Permission is given to download and print this document for personal use and to share the document in print or electronic form with others, as long as proper attribution is maintained and it is not modified in any way and not used for commercial purposes. If you would like to repost on the internet, please contact me for written permission.

*Dedicated to Aunt Midge,
who sparked my interest in genealogy,
and to
Oscar Ray (Midd) and Sibyl Middleton,
my grandparents*

Tell me, what is it you plan to do with your one wild and precious life?
-- Mary Oliver in *The Summer Day*

Acknowledgements

I am indebted to many individuals for their assistance with this effort: to Aunt Midge, for igniting my passion for genealogy; to cousin Julie Middleton Owens, who gave me lots of tips on where to look and shared her collection of photos and documents with me; to the other genealogists researching these family surnames; to librarians and clerks willing to dig through books and other records for the information I sought, and to the countless volunteers who have copied or transcribed census records, wills and other documents and made them available to others through the internet. The availability of records online has made this research so much easier to conduct. Last, but not least, I thank my husband for his patience with my spending so many hours, days, months and years on this project.



Table of Contents



Foreword
1

Introduction
3

Oscar Ray and Sibyl (Hoover) Middleton
of Gibson City, Illinois
7

Service in America's Wars
19

Family Ties to an English Baronetcy
21

Family Ties to the Mennonites
25

Family Ties to New Netherland
31

The Hoovers go to China
37

Family Photos and Documents Section
(Separate Numbering System)

Ancestor Tree of Samuel See Middleton
45

Ancestors of Samuel See Middleton: Their Stories
59

Ancestor Tree of Lulu Florence Cackley
103

Ancestors of Lulu Florence Cackley: Their Stories
109



Ancestor Tree of William A. Hoover
135

Ancestors of William A. Hoover: Their Stories
161

Ancestor Tree of Laura Ellen Howver
229

Ancestors of Laura Ellen Howver: Their Stories
241

Index

(Only names appearing in the Ancestor Trees and "Their Stories" Sections are indexed.)
307

Foreword

Family research has been a labor of love. I have thoroughly enjoyed the many hours of delving into books and records, looking for information to shed light on the lives of our predecessors. It has taken many years to get the family history to this stage of completion. I first began to research this family line more than thirty years ago. It was an on-again, off-again process, as other activities of family life took priority. However, it is now time to get the material out of the file drawers, off the computer and out to family members, so that the stories are not lost. I hasten to add that the family history is never complete. Further research is certain to yield more information on our forebears.

I have endeavored to be accurate and thorough. Every effort has been made to document each fact with the source of the information. Ship records, land grants, wills, and other colonial court transactions are the primary source of information about these first emigrants from Europe. Fortunately, many of these documents have been collected and published in books or made available online. However, there is a paucity of documents in the early years of the American colonies. Marriages and children's births were seldom recorded. Few baptism records have survived. There are some exceptions. We can trace the Cole/Cool line back to a Barent Jacobsen Cool who, in 1638, immigrated to New Amsterdam, which later became New York. We have exact dates for these early Cole ancestors because their children's baptisms were recorded at the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam or at the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, NY. Wills, when recorded, have been a great source of information and, when naming the children, have provided the link between generations. In later years, census records and tombstone inscriptions helped to fill in gaps in information.

The variety of spellings for our family surnames created some challenges. One had to look for a particular individual under all possible spellings. German names, in particular, were often Anglicized and/or spelled in different ways. The same individual might have his name spelled in various ways on different documents. Many immigrants were illiterate and could not spell their names. Clerks and census takers, depending on their own literacy level, often misspelled names. The Brenneman name was spelled variously as Brenneman, Brennen, Brenniman, Breniman, Prinnaman, Preneman, Preniman. The surname of our forebear Georg Philip Wintermute (1705-1779) was also spelled in a number of ways in surviving documents: Windemuth, Windemoot, Windemoet, Wintemuth, Windemout. In later generations, the name was spelled Wintermott and Wintermote, as well. The Keckley name was spelled Kackley, Cackley, Cachley and Catley.

Another problem occasionally arose in the course of this research. Our predecessors had large families. Children, particularly in German families, were often named after grandparents and parents in a predetermined order, so that specific Christian names were common in each of the families and were repeated in each generation. Wives were generally mentioned only by their Christian name in legal documents, if mentioned at all. Eventually, one would see multiple generations of families with both surnames and Christian names in common living in the same community. These factors sometimes made it difficult to determine the exact identity of persons named in legal documents and to sort out the relationships among the various individuals. On the other hand, naming practices sometimes provided valuable clues as to the ancestry of a particular person.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Records were not always found where expected. Information on a particular individual might well be found in a neighboring county or state. Families moved as they outgrew the possibilities in one area. Towns and cities, counties and states were established over the course of time. Boundaries changed. Cities were incorporated into other cities. New counties and states were created out of other counties and states. Genealogy requires lots of patience and detective work.

Birth, marriage, death, identity of children, residence: our information about these important details in our ancestors' lives is often based on information given in a single document. Even the so-called "vital" records and other legal documents sometimes contain errors. Wherever possible, corroborating material has been sought. One must conduct a reasonably extensive search, piece together various bits of information, and then analyze and interpret findings in establishing a true and credible family history.

Introduction

This is the family history of Sibyl Mary Hoover and Oscar Ray (Midd) Middleton. Sibyl was born in Gibson City, Illinois in 1889. Midd was born that same year in Clinton, Illinois, some forty miles away. They married and settled in Gibson City, where they established careers, raised children and lived out their lives in this small town in the heartland of America.

The immigrant ancestor in each family line arrived long before Ellis Island was welcoming newcomers to the United States. Our Middletons of Gibson City were descendants of some of the first European settlers of North America. Some came as early as the 1600s. By far, the greatest majority of our Middleton immigrant ancestors were in this country by 1750, many years before the American Revolution of 1776. Everyone in the Middleton family line was here by 1850; the most recent person in the family line to come to this country was Ferdinand Hoover, Sibyl's paternal grandfather. He arrived from Wurttemberg, Germany about 1845.

The family lines can be traced back even further, into Northern Europe. Most of the Middleton forebears came from England, Holland, Germany, and Switzerland. Family members included bauers (German word for farmers), baronets, Methodists and Mennonites. Every effort has been made to tell the story of these immigrants, their families and the generations that followed in this genealogical record. Some four hundred years of history are reflected in these pages.

Sibyl Hoover had ancestors on her father's side who settled in some of the original American colonies in the early 1600s. Our Walling, Abbot, Inman, and Malavery forebears were among the first settlers of the English Colony of Providence, Rhode Island. Providence was founded in 1636 by a man named Roger Williams who declared it to be a place of religious freedom. He had been forced to leave Massachusetts Bay Colony because he disagreed with the Puritans and their intolerance of other religions. The city fathers of Providence proclaimed it to be a safe haven for "Baptists, Quakers, Jews and other persecuted people." With this in mind, it is interesting to contemplate the character and convictions of our predecessors who were among the first settlers of Providence. Mary Abbot, Edward Inman Jr., Elizabeth Bennett, Mary Malavery, and Thomas Walling, Sr. were born in that settlement in the 1600s.

Sibyl Hoover was the granddaughter of Mary Cole Wintermute of Darke, County, Ohio. Mary was a direct descendant of a number of Dutch families who settled in New Netherland in the early or mid 1600s. Barent Jacobsen Cool and his wife settled in the colony of New Amsterdam (which later became New York) in 1638. Other immigrant ancestors to the Dutch colony include Jurian Westvaal, Marretje Hansen, Anthony de Hooges, Eva Albertsz Bradt, Louis DuBois, and Cateryn Blanchan.

Laura Ellen Howver, Sibyl's mother, was a direct descendant of Mennonites, who were originally from Switzerland and later from the German Palatinate. The family surnames included Funk, Showalter, Brenneman, Rhodes and Guth. Our Brenneman ancestry can be traced back to Melchior Brenneman, who was born about 1631 in Switzerland, probably near Bern. Another Mennonite ancestor was Hans Heinrich Guth, who was born in 1653 in Kloten, Switzerland. Their descendants came to this country in the eighteenth century, taking advantage of William Penn's offer of free land and religious freedom. The original immigrants settled in Pennsylvania. Later generations moved to northern Virginia to settle in the Shenandoah Valley.

The ancestry of Oscar Ray, or Midd as he was always known, included both English and German forebears. The Bathurst line is the oldest line and can be traced back to the early 1600s to the village of Lechlade in the county of Gloucester in England (and even earlier to the Bathursts who settled in Horsmonden, Kent, England in the 1500s). Sir Edward Bathurst, First Baronet of Bathurst, was born in

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Lechlade, Gloucester, England in 1615. Sir Francis Bathurst, Fifth Baronet of Bathurst, his wife, a son and two or three daughters arrived in the Colony of Georgia on December 28, 1734 with General James Oglethorpe. John Easterbrook, another of Midd's English ancestors, was born in Bristol, England and served in the War of 1812 on both sides of the conflict! Lulu Cackley, Midd's mother, came from a line of Germans who settled in Virginia in the 1700s before migrating to central Illinois about 1850. We can trace our Cackley line back to a Jacob Kackley, who was born in Wurttemberg, Germany in 1701 and was farming in Frederick Co. Virginia in 1751.

Our Middleton predecessors were strongly Protestant. There were Mennonites, Methodists, Baptists and Presbyterians in the mix. Today's Americans take religious freedom for granted. One can only imagine what it meant to the Mennonites, in particular, who came here in the eighteenth century. Their parents and grandparents had suffered torture, death and terrible privation in their native land of Switzerland. The persecution continued after they were exiled to the German Palatinate. Sibyl's ancestry included two Mennonite Bishops: Bishop Heinrich Funck and Bishop Rhodes. Their descendants, Joseph Funk and his children, inhabitants of Singers Glen, Virginia, were the last Mennonites in our family. After the Civil War of 1860-65, our ancestors with a Mennonite background switched to more mainstream Protestant denominations. Midd's grandfather was a Methodist minister. Midd and Sibyl, as well as Sibyl's parents, were Presbyterian. It was not until the mid-twentieth century, with the marriages of Sibyl and Midd's two children (William S. Middleton to Margaret Reese and Ann Middleton to Robert Aschenbrener) that there is inter-marriage between Protestant and Roman Catholic families.

Many ancestors were illiterate when they arrived in this country, but not all. Our ancestor Bishop Henry Funck, along with a fellow Mennonite, supervised the translation of Van Bracht's *Martyrs Mirror* from the Dutch to the German. This fifteen-hundred-page work was printed in 1748 at Ephrata Cloister, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and is considered one of the largest works published in this country during the Colonial period. There were also teachers in the Middleton family line. Joseph Funk, grandson of Bishop Henry Funck, taught school, wrote religious works, and established a printing business in Singers Glen, Virginia, a town he founded. Samuel Cole, Jr. came to Darke County, Ohio in 1817. According to *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*, "Mr. Cole and his sons cleared a small tract and erected a log cabin, which was the third home in the township. [. . .] In this primitive abode Mr. Cole and his family resided for some time, but later an addition was built and in this, during the winter of 1821, Mr. Cole conducted the first school ever held in Washington Township." John Easterbrook, mentioned above, taught music in the schools of Cincinnati, Ohio for a number of years "until he became quite aged."

Although religious freedom was definitely a factor for many in our family line who came to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the primary reason for immigrating to this country was economic hardship in Europe. It was a matter of survival. Economic struggles and the promise of greater opportunity were the motivations behind the westward migration of later generations, as well. The vast majority of the men in this family history were farmers. They needed large families to sustain their farms. However, when the children grew to adulthood, married and established families of their own, there was not enough land for all. Usually, the oldest son inherited the bulk of the father's estate. Cheap land in the west was a powerful drawing card. Farmers, including the Middleton men, were often occupied in other activities. W. H. Beers, in his 1880 *History of Darke County, Ohio* observes, "It is not enough to say of these pioneers that they were farmers, for they were mechanics, teachers and preachers, as well. They tanned their own leather, made their own shoes, did their own coopering and blacksmithing, taught their schools..." In addition to farming, Valentine Cackley (d. 1825) built and operated water and saw mills in Mill Point, Virginia. The town was originally called Cackley or Cackleytown. A post office was established there on February 7, 1822, with Valentine Cackley as postmaster. It was only when towns grew to a certain size that men might successfully pursue an occupation not combined with farming.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

William Hoover (1861-1931) became a dentist and Oscar Ray Middleton (1889-1968) a lawyer. Both established practices in Gibson City, Illinois.

There are a number of ministers in our family background. The Mennonite Bishops are mentioned earlier. Another Mennonite, Melchior Brenneman (d. 1737), was a minister, too. John Wintermute (1770-1844) was a Baptist minister who preached in Darke County, Ohio. Samuel Middleton (1825-1903) was a Methodist Minister who served in churches in a number of towns in Ohio and in Illinois.

The Middleton family line includes public officials. Samuel Cole, Jr. (1787-1866) served as Justice of the Peace. William Cackley (d 1860), a Jacksonian Democrat from Huntersville, Virginia, was a member of the Virginia Legislature for twelve years. He also served as a Sheriff in Pocahontas County, Virginia.

Some of our predecessors lived well into the eighth and ninth decades of life. Rebecca Bathurst lived to be ninety-seven years old. John Easterbrook lived to be ninety-six, according to one history. Sarah Ellen Pausel was ninety-four when she died in 1936. Joseph Funk was still riding horse-back and teaching music in small schools scattered across four counties when he was sixty-eight. He was eighty-one when he launched a publication called *The Advocate* in his printing business. He died in 1862 at the age of eighty-four. Jane Cole lived to be eighty-five years old, as did her daughter, Mary Cole Wintermute.

Life was hard for these pioneers; not everyone survived to old age. Many children died in infancy. In some instances, silent tombstones bear witness to their short lives. However, in the majority of cases, no record has survived to tell of children who were born and died young. Many women also died in the childbearing years, leaving their children to be reared by others. Barbara Rhodes, wife of Joseph Funk, was 30 when she died in 1814, leaving Joseph Funk a widower with five young children. George Howver was just five when his mother died in 1850. Leonard Wintermute's first wife Elizabeth died on July 27, 1834, at the age of 34, leaving him with nine children to rear. Leonard, who was forty years old at the time of his wife's death, then married 17-year-old Jane Cole (our ancestor) less than 6 months after the death of his first wife. Leonard had three more children with Jane before he died five years later, in Missouri in 1839. Jane, "the first white child to be born in Darke County, Ohio" was a widow at 22 years of age with a houseful of children to rear. She never remarried, living out her life in the shelter of her family: next door to her brother, in the home of her father, or in the home of one of her children. Sometimes it was the men who died in the prime of their life. Jane's daughter Mary Cole Wintermute (1817-1902) was twice widowed by the age of 32 and had buried two or three young children by that time, as well.

The first Middleton family members to come to America established homes in newly founded settlements on the East Coast. After one or two generations, they were on the move to new frontiers in New Jersey and Virginia. In the early 1800s, the children and grandchildren of these families joined the migration west to Ohio and finally to Illinois, which became a state only in 1818. All along the way, they carved farms out of wilderness and made valuable contributions to the foundation of new towns and, indeed, a new country.

Up until the twentieth century, the lives of most of our ancestors were focused on the homestead and the more immediate community. It was a matter of survival. Travel was limited and generally made for business reasons or to stay in touch with family members. Laura Ellen (Howver) Hoover, Sibyl's mother, established the family precedent of travel primarily for pleasure when she took her two daughters to Europe in 1907 for a year of life abroad. In the fall of 1923, she and Doc Hoover set sail for a year in China. Their letters home are included here in "The Hoovers go to China." Laura Ellen's siblings were also bitten by the travel bug: they traveled to Russia, Mexico, Alaska, and western Canada in the early 1900s, before such travel was commonplace. Midd and Sibyl, their children, grand-children and great-grandchildren have continued to travel to distant lands, experiencing the joy of new places, new cultures

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

and new adventures. Sometimes we have found ourselves in the very places our forebears left centuries ago!

Much in our ancestor's lives was defined by the events of the time in which they lived and by the history of previous centuries. Our predecessors, in turn, helped to shape America. With few exceptions, notably Bishop Henry Funck and the Baronets of Bathurst, our Middleton forebears were ordinary people living ordinary lives on farms and in small towns. They were men and women of quiet strength and deep religious convictions. Only the barest of details on individual lives have survived through the ages. Dreams and heartbreaks are buried with the sands of time. However, we can be assured that their lives are woven into the fabric of America. This is their story, but it is also our story. We have been shaped by their experiences as surely as they were shaped by the experiences of their predecessors.

Oscar Ray and Sibyl (Hoover) Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois

Generation 1

1. **OSCAR RAY¹ MIDDLETON** was born on October 04, 1889 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹. He died on September 21, 1968 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois². He married Sibyl Mary Hoover, daughter of William A. HOOVER and Laura Ellen HOWVER, on September 17, 1913 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois³⁻⁴. She was born on August 14, 1889 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois⁵⁻⁷. She died on April 06, 1973 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois⁸.

Notes for Oscar Ray MIDDLETON:

Oscar Ray Middleton, known as O.R. or Midd, was one of three children and the only son of Samuel See Middleton and Lulu Cackley. He was raised in Hayworth, Illinois, where his father was a dry goods merchant. Midd graduated from the Wesleyan College of Law in Bloomington, IL in 1911. Shortly after, he set up a law practice in Gibson City, Illinois.

Oscar is listed in the U.S. Census of 1910 for Hayworth, McLean Co. IL. In this census, Oscar (age 20) is listed with parents, Samuel Middleton, age 46, Lulu, age 39, sisters, Margaret (9) and Gladys (7). Also in the household are Oscar's great-aunts, Anne Cackley, age 84, and Sarah Cackley, age 70.

Oscar Ray Middleton married Sibyl Mary Hoover on September 17, 1913. Excerpts from the marriage announcement for Midd and Sibyl: "The bridegroom is an intelligent and promising young attorney, who has practiced law in this city since last January, being a member of the firm of Middleton and Shawl. He is a graduate of the Wesleyan College of Law, of Bloomington, Illinois, finishing his course in the spring of 1911. He was admitted to the Illinois bar in December of the same year. For a time he was in the employ of Howe and Fordham, a Chicago law firm. He also served a year as city attorney of the city of Heyworth before coming to this city. At present he is employed in the legal department of the Atlanta, Birmingham and Atlanta railroad, with headquarters at Atlanta. Mr. Middleton will, however, retain his connection with the law firm here, and will probably return within six or eight months." (Published in the Gibson City Courier, September, 1913)

In the U.S. Census of 1920, Oscar R. Middleton is residing in Gibson City, Ford County, IL. He is listed with his wife Sibyl and 5 year old son William. In the U.S. Census of 1930, Oscar R. and Sibyl Middleton are listed, along with their children, William and Laura A. Oscar is listed as an attorney with his own office.

In 1929, the Stock Market crashed and plunged America and the rest of the world into the Great Depression of the 1930s. As self-employed lawyers, Midd and Sibyl didn't lose their jobs. Their business did suffer, however, because people didn't have money for lawyers. During the depression years, vagrant men wandered through town looking for handouts. These men traveled across the country, hitching rides on boxcars. The railroad lines running through the town brought many of them to Gibson City. By the late 1930s, America was pulling itself out of the Depression.

O.R. Middleton is listed as the city attorney in the 1940 city directory. (Source: 1940 Gibson City Directory, transcribed by Gail Hutchcraft and found on the Illinois Trails Website, 8/2/2007.)

Oscar registered for the draft for World War I and World War II, but was never required to serve. (Source: WWI and WWII Draft Registration Cards, downloaded from Ancestry.com in May 2010. No family record of military service.)

Generation 1 (con't)

Midd and Sibyl never moved from Gibson City. Midd's established law practice grew to eventually include his wife, his son and his daughter-in-law. The latter three also became lawyers. When Sibyl's father died in 1937, the family moved into the home that had been built by Sibyl's parents, Doc and Laura Ellen Hoover. Midd died in this house in 1968. When Sibyl died in 1973, the house was sold and passed out of the family. Midd and Sibyl had a housekeeper, named Alberta Kibble, a black woman who was about eighteen years of age when she was first employed by the Middletons. She remained in the family's employ almost fifty years, until the deaths of both Midd and Sibyl. She never married and came every weekday to cook and clean. In the late afternoon, before the dinner hour, she would return to her own modest home.

In about 1940, Midd and Sibyl toured the Mayan ruins in southern Mexico. There were other trips to Mexico and to Canada. During the 1950s, Midd and Sibyl were snowbirds, spending several months each winter in southern Texas, where daughter Ann and her family lived. By this time, the couple had retired from their law practice in Gibson City, IL. They kept their home in the Midwest, but also purchased a small 2-bedroom bungalow in Harlingen. This town is located at the southern tip of Texas, thirty miles from the Mexican border and thirty miles from the Gulf of Mexico and Port Isabel. Here they could enjoy mild winters, visiting with their grandchildren, traveling in Mexico, reading, and relaxing. Midd, in particular, enjoyed the deep sea fishing at nearby Port Isabel, on the coast of the Gulf of Mexico. (Source: Information provided by Sibyl and daughter Ann to grand-daughter Susan Aschenbrener McNelley; Susan's own memories.)

Excerpts from the Obituary for Oscar R. Middleton, Retired Gibson Attorney, published on September 22, 1968 in the "News Gazette":

Midd was a resident of Gibson City since 1913. He was born October 4, 1889 at Clinton, son of Samuel and Lulu Cackley Middleton. He married Sibyl Hoover on Sept. 17, 1913 at Gibson City. He died on Saturday, September 21, 1968 at Gibson Community Hospital. Burial will be in Gibson City Cemetery. He is survived by his wife; a son, William S. Middleton, Gibson City; a daughter, Mrs. Ann M. Aschenbrener, Chatsworth, CA; 10 grandchildren; four great grandchildren; two sisters, Margaret Middleton and Gladys Middleton, both of Detroit. Midd was a member of the Illinois and Ford County Bar Association and received his 50-year award in 1961. He was a member of the Gibson City Masonic Lodge for 50 years and a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

Notes for Sibyl Mary HOOVER:

Sibyl was the only child of Laura Ellen Hoover and William A. Hoover. When she was 7 or 8, her cousin Josephine (Jo), 9 years younger, came to live with the family. (Jo's mother was Lula Josephine, Laura Ellen's sister. Lulu had died when Jo was a small child and Jo's dad felt he could not raise a daughter. Jo had one brother who stayed with his dad.)

Following Sibyl's graduation from Gibson City High School in 1907, Laura Hoover packed up her daughters Sibyl and nine-year-old Josephine and headed for Germany. Laura would spend a year studying at the Willard School in Berlin. Josephine would continue her studies under her mom's direction. Doc Hoover, as Sibyl's dad was known, stayed home and maintained his dental practice. The family stayed in touch with the exchange of frequent letters, a few of which have survived. Letters home detailed class activities, visits to art galleries, shopping trips, get-togethers with new friends, and sightseeing trips to other cities in Germany, as well as to Italy and to France. In her letters home, Laura Hoover alludes to the fact that Doc Hoover's letters to his wife and children in Germany often included money. A record of Sibyl's return to the United States is found in the archives of Ellis Island. Sibyl, in the company of Josephine and "Mrs. William A. Hoover," sailed

Generation 1 (con't)

from Boulogne-Sur-Mer in France on board the Ryndam. The ship arrived at Ellis Island on July 7, 1908. (Sources: Sibyl's passport application, dated August, 1907, and accessed through Ancestry.com; Ellis Island Passenger Lists; Letters and postcards written by Sibyl from Germany, in the possession of her granddaughter Susan McNelley.)

As a young girl, Sibyl also traveled by stagecoach in the West to visit the family's wheatland in Washington State and to see Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming. Sibyl was an avid stamp collector. At one time, she had the second largest collection of pre-canceled stamps in the United States. In the pursuit of her hobby, she, along with Midd, traveled all over the United States to conventions for stamp enthusiasts. Late in life she sold the collection, because no one in the family had inherited her interest in stamps, beyond the temporary interest school-age children have for collections. At the age of 80, Sibyl chartered a plane and went back to her college reunion. She found herself the oldest alumni there. (Information relayed by Sibyl to granddaughter Susan Aschenbrener McNelley.)

Excerpts from the marriage announcement for Midd and Sibyl: "Following her graduation from Gibson City High School in 1907, Miss Hoover went to Germany, accompanied by her mother, and spent a year in special studies at the Willard School in Berlin. In the fall of 1908 she entered the Western College for Women at Oxford, Ohio, from which she graduated in the spring of 1912." (Published in the Gibson City Courier, September, 1913)

Sibyl studied law under her husband and passed the bar exam in 1930. The Law Practice became known as Middleton and Middleton and was located at 106 1/2 N. Sangamon in Gibson City (according to a 1940 city directory).

Sibyl's obituary read: Mrs. Sibyl H. Middleton, 83, died at 2:25 a.m. Friday, April 6, 1973, at the Gibson Community Hospital. She was a life long resident of Gibson City and a senior member of the Middleton and Middleton Law Firm. Her funeral services were held Sunday at the Lamb Funeral Home with the Rev. Dr. C.E. Chandler officiating. Burial was in Drummer Township Cemetery, Gibson City. Pallbearers were Wayne O'Neal, Fred McCullough, Doug Knapp, Ivan Donner, Emery Torrence and Lyle K. Kumler. Mrs. Middleton was born August 14, 1889, a daughter of William and Laura Hoover. She married O.R. Middleton on September 17, 1913 in Gibson City. He died September 21, 1968. Surviving are a son, William S., a daughter, Mrs. Ann Aschenbrener, Chatsworth, California, 10 grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren, and a sister, Mrs. Josephine Pullen, Indian Rocks Beach, Florida. Mrs. Middleton was a member of the Ford County and Illinois Bar Associations. She graduated from Western College at Oxford, Ohio, in 1912 and was admitted to practice law in 1930. She was a leader in Philatelist activities and was a past officer of the Illinois and American Pre-Cancel Stamp Societies. She was a member of the First Presbyterian Church for 71 years and a member of the Ford County Chapter, DAR, Gibson City Woman's Club and the Gibson Hospital Auxiliary. She was also a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. (Source: Obituary for Sibyl Middleton. Gibson City Courier, Gibson City, IL, April 12, 1973)

As noted above, Sibyl had an interest in her family history. She applied to become a member of the National Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) as a descendant of Henry Funk, Private in the American Revolution. Her application was reviewed and approved on May 27, 1918. Sibyl's National DAR membership number is 139615.

Oscar Ray MIDDLETON and Sibyl Mary HOOVER had the following children:

Generation 1 (con't)

- i. WILLIAM SAMUEL² MIDDLETON was born on June 27, 1914 in Jacksonville, Duval County, Florida⁹⁻¹⁰. He died on January 26, 1992 in Harlingen, Cameron County, Texas¹¹. He married Margaret Josephine (Midge) Reese, daughter of Emerson A. REESE and Julia LADUKE, on June 27, 1940 in South Bend, Indiana¹¹⁻¹³. She was born on February 13, 1915 in Lawrence, Van Buren County, Michigan¹³. She died on June 15, 2002 in Aurora, Kane County, Illinois¹³.

Notes for William Samuel MIDDLETON:

William Samuel Middleton was born in Jacksonville, Florida on June 27, 1914, the son of Oscar Ray and Sibyl (Hoover) Middleton. Although William (Bill) was born in Florida, he grew up and spent most of his adult life in Gibson City, Illinois. He graduated from the University of Illinois in Urbana-Champaign with a Bachelor of Arts degree in history and a Bachelor of Science degree in journalism. His law degree was received from the same university in 1939.

William joined the law practice of his parents in Gibson City in that same year. In 1940, at the age of 26, he married Margaret (Midge) Reese. In the 1947 Gibson City Directory, William and Margaret are listed as living at 529 North Church Street. William is listed as a Marshall with the Masonic Lodge. Margaret is listed as First Vice President of the American Legion Auxiliary. Midge studied law under her husband, passed the bar, and joined the law firm, "Middleton and Middleton" in 1961, making four practicing lawyers in the family. Bill and Midge lived in and eventually bought the home at 529 North Church Street which had been his parents' first home. Here Bill and Midge raised their two children, Julie and William. In later years, the couple returned to England and revisited the sites of Bill's wartime stay. Their love of travel took them to other places in Europe and to Mexico, as well as throughout the United States.

Bill retired from the law firm in Gibson City, by then known as "Middleton, Middleton, and Dueringer," in 1984. He and Midge moved to Harlingen, at the southern tip of Texas, to enjoy the milder climate and the town's proximity to the Gulf Coast and to Mexico. Bill died at his home in Harlingen on January 26, 1992. His funeral was conducted in Gibson City and he was buried in the Drummer Township Cemetery of that city with military rites provided by the American Legion Post 568. Midge died on June 15, 2002 in Aurora, IL and is also buried in the Drummer Township Cemetery.

Concerning his military service, William S. Middleton received his commission in the Field Artillery through the ROTC Program at the University of Illinois on July 28, 1936. On January 27, 1941, he entered active service in World War II as a first lieutenant in the Army. William was based near London, England and served in the Inspector General's Department in the European Theater. He was released on January 2, 1946 with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

Middleton joined the 44th Infantry Division of the Illinois National Guard on December 17, 1951. In 1952, during the Korean War, he was called into active duty with the division. He was released on December 15, 1953. After his release from active duty, William remained in the Illinois National Guard. He was promoted to full colonel on March 30, 1959. He retired in 1974, after 27 years and 11 months of

Generation 1 (con't)

service. At the time of his retirement, he was serving as Deputy Brigade Commander in the 33rd Division (formerly the 44th Infantry Division).

(Sources of information: Newspaper article "Wm. S. Middleton Retires From Service." Gibson City Courier, date of publication unknown; Obituary for William S. Middleton, found on the back of a laminated memorial card, date and source of publication not listed; U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010; 1947 Gibson City Directory, transcribed by Gail Hutchcraft and found on the Illinois Trails Website, 8/2/2007)

From the obituary pasted on the back of a memorial card (date and name of publication not listed), found in the belongings of William's sister, Ann Middleton Aschenbrener: "(Gibson City) William Samuel Middleton, 77, of Harlingen, Texas, who had practiced law in Gibson City for five decades [. . .] died at 6:30 p.m. Sunday (January 26, 1992) at his home. His funeral will be at 11 a.m. Wednesday at Lamb Funeral Home, Gibson City, the Rev. Laurence Sunkel officiating. Burial will be in Drummer Township Cemetery, Gibson City, with military rites by Lee Lowery American Legion Post 568. [. . .] Mr. Middleton was born in 1914 at Jacksonville, Fla., a son of Oscar Ray and Sibyl Hoover Middleton. He married Margaret R. Reese June 27, 1940, at South Bend, Ind. She survives. Other survivors include one son, William R., North Aurora; one daughter, Julia Owens, Casper, Wyo.; one sister, Ann Aschenbrener, Cameron Park, Calif; eight grandchildren; and eight great-grandchildren. Mr. Middleton graduated from the University of Illinois with bachelor of arts in history and bachelor of science in journalism degrees. He received his juris law degree from the U of Illinois in 1939. He was a member of Kappa Sigma social fraternity. Except for the war years, he practiced law in Gibson City as a partner with his parents, starting in 1939, and after 1961 with his wife until he retired. On January 27, 1941, he entered the Army as a first lieutenant, having received a Reserve Officers Training Corps commission at the U of Illinois. He served in the Inspector General's Department in both the American and European theaters during World War II until his release in 1946 with the rank of lieutenant colonel. During the Korean War, he attended the General Command and Staff College in 1951 and went on active duty with the 44th Infantry Division G-1. Upon his release from active duty, he was in the Illinois National Guard until 1974 and retired with the rank of colonel. Mr. Middleton was a member and past master of Gibson City Masonic Lodge 733, AF & AM; past president of the Gibson City Chamber of Commerce; American Legion; Veterans of Foreign Wars; and American Veterans of World War II, Korea and Vietnam. A past president of the Ford County Bar Association, Mr. Middleton also was a member of the Cameron County (Texas) Bar Association. He had been a resident of Harlingen since 1984, and was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, La Feria, Texas."

Notes for Margaret Josephine (Midge) REESE:

Margaret (Midge) Reese was 25 when she married William Middleton and they settled in Gibson City to raise their family. Midge studied law under the direction of her husband, passed the bar exam and eventually joined the practice of her husband and in-laws. The practice then became known as Middleton and Middleton, Middleton and Middleton. Midge was a devout Catholic. Throughout her life, she was involved in the community activities of the Catholic Church and with other

Generation 1 (con't)

organizations, as well. She was a member of the Joliet Council of Catholic Women, the Third Order of St. Francis, the Illinois Bar Association, the Kane County Bar Association, the Tri-Delta Sorority and the Retired Officers Association. When they retired to Harlingen, Texas, Midge was an active participant at St. Anthony Catholic Church. At her husband's death, Midge moved back to Illinois and retired to Aurora, close to her son Bill. She died in Aurora on Saturday June 15, 2002, at the age of 87. Funeral services were held at Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church in Gibson City. She was buried in Drummer Township Cemetery. (Source: Obituary for Margaret "Midge" R. (Reese) Middleton, unknown pub. Found in the unindexed section of Ford County, IL obituaries, Illinois Trails History and Genealogy Website, Downloaded on 8/2/2007; also, remembrances of niece Susan Aschenbrener McNelley.)

Midge and Bill enjoyed travel throughout their adult life. Midge was still going strong into her eighties. She liked music and studied organ in her retirement years, although she admitted to playing badly. In 1999, Midge wrote that she enjoyed her annual week in Pennsylvania, celebrating (musician) Nelson Eddy's birthday in June "with Nelson's friends from around the world." (Source: letter from "Aunt Midge", Christmas, 1999 and other remembrances of niece Susan Aschenbrener McNelley)

- ii. ANN (LAURA ANN) MIDDLETON was born on January 05, 1920 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois¹⁴. She died on May 15, 1998 in Folsom, Sacramento County, California¹⁵. She married Robert Wayne (Ash) Aschenbrener, son of George B. ASCHENBRENER and Marietta Estelle GILMAN, on August 20, 1945 in Clark Air Base, Philippines¹⁶⁻¹⁷. He was born on November 22, 1920 in Fifield, Price County, Wisconsin¹⁸. He died on July 02, 2009 in Cameron Park, El Dorado County, California¹⁹.

Notes for Ann (Laura Ann) MIDDLETON:

Ann, as she preferred to be called, was born in Gibson City, Illinois on January 5, 1920. The story of her childhood offers a snapshot of life growing up in a small town in middle America in the first half of the twentieth century. She was delivered at home by the family doctor, as was the custom in those days. Ann grew up in a two-story, three-bedroom home which her brother later bought from their parents. It was the same home that Ann's grandmother, Sarah Paulsel Howver, and Ann's Aunt Nell lived in during the earlier part of the century. Ann's family had a telephone and a car, something that many families did not have in the 1920s. Ann's childhood was spent like that of the other children in her town. Every Saturday afternoon, she went to the one theater in town to watch the latest Western movie. Ann loved animals. There were always cats and kittens. As a young girl, Ann enjoyed dressing the latter in doll clothes and parading them in a stroller around the neighborhood. She also had a dog, a mix of German Shepherd and Great Dane, whom they named Nancy and called Nan, for short. Nan would accompany Ann on her trips to visit her friend across town. When it came time to return home in the evening, Nan would take her mistress' hand in her mouth and run with her all the way home. Young Ann could also be found at the city park, playing tag and other games with the boys. In the summertime, Ann had a season pass to the municipal swimming pool and spent many long, lazy days swimming and diving. Summer was also spent reading books from the library; every child had a library card. (Source: Information provided by Ann to Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, daughter.)

Generation 1 (con't)

For the Middletons, as for many families in the Midwest, summer vacations and holidays were spent at one of the many lakes in northern Illinois and Wisconsin. Ann's family would gather at a lake with several other families from Gibson City for relief from the heat and for some family fun. When it came to shopping, Chicago was the place to go. After the Great Depression, it was a treat to shop for college clothes at Marshall Field's Department Store. Ann also spent several summer vacations at her Aunt Jo and Uncle Tom's peach farm, named Peach Crest, in Reading, Michigan. As a teenager, she went on a train tour to Yellowstone, Wyoming and to Pikes Peak, Colorado with her grandfather and his second wife. Ann was also driving an automobile around town at the age of thirteen. In the 1930s, there weren't many cars on the road and they didn't go that fast. For her last two years of high school, Ann went to the Frances Shimer School for Girls, a boarding school located near the Mississippi River in Mount Carroll in northern Illinois. There, her activities included English-style horseback riding, voice and piano lessons. (Source: Information provided by Ann to Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, daughter.)

At age eighteen, Ann was admitted to the University of Illinois in Urbana-Champaign, where she became a member of the Kappa Alpha Theta sorority. She graduated from the university, with a major in journalism and a minor in English, in 1942. World War II was being fought in Europe and in the South Pacific. Many of Ann's male classmates joined the war and never returned. (Source: Information provided by Ann to Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, daughter.)

Women, too, felt drawn to be a part of the war effort. Red Cross recruiters traveled around the country accepting applications for overseas duty. Applicants had to be college graduates, between 25 and 35 years of age, physically fit, and single. They also had to have good social and listening skills. In September of 1944, Ann went to Washington D.C. to join the American Red Cross Overseas Operation. After three weeks' training, the new recruits were shipped by troop train to San Francisco. Before they left the capital, they were outfitted with winter gear by the Red Cross, so they thought they were heading to the Alaskan area. When they got to San Francisco, they were re-issued summer gear and the beautiful winter overcoats and uniforms had to be sent home. They were headed for the South Pacific.

In early fall of 1944, Ann was among the 150 Red Cross personnel who embarked on the newly-built David C. Shanks troop ship headed for the South Pacific. The crossing would take thirty-one days. Accommodations on the ship were deluxe by wartime standards. The living quarters had showers, fresh water and eight women to a double room. During the voyage over, Red Cross duties consisted in manning the library and helping to organize the entertainment. Many dances were held on the closed hatches. The men organized prize fights. In their leisure time, the girls in the Red Cross played cards.

This troop ship traveled solo, because it was thought to be too fast to need a convoy. However, there were blackouts and lots of advisories: "Navy gunners report for general quarters; No smoking on the open deck; Close all portholes; No unnecessary noise; All troops and first class passengers will report to their 'abandon-ship'

Generation 1 (con't)

stations in 15 minutes." At one point, one of the engines quit, reducing the ship's speed to about 5 knots. It took three days to repair it. This was in Japanese territory, so much time was spent looking for subs. Each morning, everyone on the ship had to stand watch a half hour before daybreak until full light. There was no talking, not even whispering, as sound carries over water. Ann reported it was eerie, to say the least.

The ship landed in Milne Bay, New Guinea in the late fall of 1944. After a short time there, Ann was sent to the Red Cross compound near the airfield at Nadzab, which is fifteen miles from Lae in Papua, New Guinea. (The area had been occupied by the Japanese until September of 1943.) Ann was there for the next eight months. She wrote home that the country was beautiful and, although accommodations were primitive, they were "much better than any girl scout camp I was ever in."

In Nadzab, Ann and Barb Benedict (who would later serve as Ann's maid of honor at her wedding) worked as Staff Assistants and ran the Kunai Club, a grass hut built with native labor. Their duties ranged from getting food for the snack bar to arranging ping pong tourneys, dances, and card tournaments. Other time was spent just talking to a bunch of "homesick" kids, making coffee by the 10 gallons and sandwiches by the tray full. They also operated a clubmobile which provided food and recreation for the G.I.s in more distant army camps. Ann wrote home that she was often exhausted at the end of the day. In May of 1945, Ann learned that a handsome aviator in the Army Air Forces wanted a date with her. She had to break their first date because she got very sick with Dengue Fever. She finally had that first date with Major Robert (Ash) Aschenbrener and they "hit it off" right away.

In July of 1945, shortly after their meeting, Ann moved with her unit up to Luzon Island in the Philippines. Ann was assigned to a servicemen's club in a barrio near Clark Air Field, outside of Manila. At about the same time, Major Aschenbrener and other pilots from the Combat Replacement Training Center in Nadzab also moved their operations to Clark Field in the Philippines. It wasn't long before Ann and Ash were talking marriage. They were married on August 20, 1945 and returned to the states in September, on the first available ship. Japan had surrendered to the Allied Forces on August 15, officially ending World War II. As noted in a Red Cross Memo (in the possession of Susan McNelley), Ann served in the American Red Cross from September 7, 1944 to October 15, 1945. (Source of information on Ann Middleton's experience as an American Red Cross Staff Assistant: Letters written by Ann Middleton Aschenbrener to her family, both during the war and in later years.)

Ann Middleton Aschenbrener died at Folsom in Sacramento, CA. Her ashes were scattered at Folsom Lake, near the Aschenbrener home in Cameron Park.

Notes for Robert Wayne (Ash) ASCHENBRENER:

The tenth of eleven children, Robert spent his growing-up years in both Fifield and Lac du Flambeau. Like his brothers, he enjoyed basketball in high school. Robert transferred to Minoqua High School for his senior year because Fifield had disbanded its basketball program and Minoqua had a champion team. Robert

Generation 1 (con't)

followed in his brothers' footsteps in his love for music, as well. During his teens, he played the saxophone and clarinet in quartets and quintets organized by brother Mike. Following graduation from Minoqua High School, Robert began his studies at Loras College in Dubuque, Iowa.

The Second World War interrupted his college years. Robert enlisted in the Army Air Forces on January 12, 1942, after the bombing of Pearl Harbor in December of 1941. Ash, as he was known in the service, earned his wings at Moore Field in Mission, Texas. In the fall of 1942, after only 40 hours in fighters, he was ordered to the South Pacific. His first base was in Australia. Then he moved up to Port Moresby, New Guinea. For the next eighteen months, he flew P-40 Kittyhawks and P-47 Thunderbolts in the New Guinea campaign. Combat missions were undertaken to escort bombers and transport aircraft, to intercept or attack enemy missions and to strafe enemy installations. During that time, and while Aschenbrener was flying a P-40, he destroyed three Japanese zeros in aerial combat. His plane was named the Naughty Marietta after a popular song. Coincidentally, Marietta was also his mother's name.

After flying 272 combat missions, totaling 600 combat hours, with the 8th Fighter Squadron, known as the Blacksheep Squadron, of the 49th Fighter Group, Captain Aschenbrener returned to the United States for a furlough in the summer of 1944. At the end of his leave, he again went to Pinellas, Florida to instruct new pilots on the P-51 Mustangs. In November of 1944, after three months as an instructor, Aschenbrener managed a reassignment to the 49th Fighter Group in the South Pacific, which had, by then, moved from New Guinea to Tacloban on the Philippine island of Leyte.

Manila had become the scene of some of the bloodiest fighting of the war in the Pacific. Aschenbrener's outfit had shifted to P-38 Lightnings for the fierce fighting. After only ten hours flying time in a P-38, and in the Battle for Leyte, he added four Zeros to his credit in one day. On Christmas day of 1944, Robert was shot down by the Japanese over Clark Field in the Philippines. He survived the plane crash and, aided by Filipinos sympathetic to the American cause, he made it safely back to American forces.

Shortly after his return to the 49th Fighter Group on January 23, 1945, Captain Robert Aschenbrener was given command of the 7th Fighter Squadron. A few months later, he was transferred to a fighter command position with the Combat Replacement Training Center in Nadzab, New Guinea. (It was there that he met his future wife, Ann Middleton, an American Red Cross staff assistant from Illinois.) In late spring, Aschenbrener moved up to Clark Field in the Philippines, with the newly trained pilots under his command. World War II ended in the Pacific Theater in August, 1945. On August 20, 1945, Ash and Ann were married at Clark Field in the Philippines. They honeymooned on Lingayen Beach, northwest of Clark Field, and in Baguio, a beautiful resort city which lay in ruins in the north of Luzon Island.

Before leaving the service, Robert had flown a total of 345 combat missions, amounting to 850 combat hours (a record number of combat hours). He was credited with downing 10 Japanese fighter planes, making him a Double Ace, and

Generation 1 (con't)

was promoted to Major. In recognition for service and heroism, he received a total of 21 decorations. For action over Leyte, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, the nation's second highest award (ranking under the Medal of Honor). Other medals were the Distinguished Flying Cross with five oak leaf clusters; the Air Medal with nine oak leaf clusters and the Purple Heart for injuries received in aerial combat. The 49th Fighter Group also received three Presidential Unit Citations for service during the Papuan campaign. (Source: Robert's World War II record can be found in the following books: *Protect & Avenge: The 49th Fighter Group in World War II* by S. W. Ferguson & William K. Pascalis, 1996; *Hunters in the Sky: Fighter Aces of WWII*, by James R. Whelan, 1991; *Aces Against Japan: The American Aces Speak*, Volume I by Eric Hammel, 1992; and *49th Fighter Group: Aces of the Pacific* by Willilam N. Hess, 2013.)

Returning to the United States in September, Major Robert W. Aschenbrener was mustered out of the service. They moved to Columbia, Missouri so that Robert could finish his college studies at the University of Missouri. After he obtained his degree in journalism, they moved to Ottawa, Ohio, where Robert and Ann purchased and ran a small weekly newspaper. In 1950, they moved to Harlingen, at the southern tip of Texas. Robert enjoyed country life and switched from journalism into citrus and cotton farming. In 1962, a hard freeze destroyed many of the citrus trees and the boll weevil took its toll on the cotton crop. Robert moved his family to the San Fernando Valley of Los Angeles County, California and returned to journalism. Along the way, Robert and Ann had eight children. In 1978, they retired to Cameron Park, east of Sacramento in central California. They celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary there in 1995, with all of their children present.

Robert died on July 2, 2009, after a six week illness. Up to that point he was independent, living alone in his own home, and still driving. A private Memorial Mass, with military funeral honors, was celebrated on August 15 at St. John the Baptist Catholic Church, his parish church in Folsom, California. Robert was cremated and his ashes were spread at Folsom Lake, near the Aschenbrener home in Cameron Park. (Source: Family notes of Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, daughter)

Sources

- 1 Death certificate: Lists date of birth, place of birth as "Illinois", and parents as Samuel S. Middleton and Lulu Cackley. Informant is William S. Middleton, son.
- 2 Death Certificate, from Ford County, Illinois. Burial is in Drummer Township Cemetery, Gibson City, IL.
- 3 Birth Record, Sibyl's "Delayed Record of Birth" from Ford County, Illinois lists marriage of Oscar Ray Middleton and Sibyl M. Hoover, on 9/17/1913.
- 4 Newspaper Article, No pub., no date. States marriage took place in the home of the bride's parents, with the Rev. J.H. Miller, paster of the First Presbyterian church, officiating.
- 5 Birth Record, actually a "Delayed Record of Birth", issued by the State of Illinois Department of Public Health, and dated September 28, 1954, gives date of birth and lists parents as Dr. W.A. Hoover from Darke County, Ohio and Laura E. Howver from Singers Glen, Virginia. A copy is in the possession of Susan Aschenbrener McNelley.
- 6 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 297.
- 7 Miscellaneous Document, U.S. Passport application for Sibyl M. Hoover, dated August 19, 1907, and signed by Sibyl, gives date of birth as August 14, 1889 and place of birth as Gibson City, IL.
- 8 Death Certificate, Ford County, Illinois. Sibyl was buried at Drummer Township Cemetery in Gibson City, IL.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Sources (con't)

- 9 Book, Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania... "Peterborough, NH: Sim's Press, 1977. 57 pages. Addendum: "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July 1978" by Julia Middleton Owens.
- 10 Military Record, U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010. Date of birth given in the record, as well as date of death.
- 11 Obituary Notice, Downloaded from the Illinois Genealogy Trails website, Ford County, IL Obituaries on 3/6/2007.
- 12 Book, Ruth M. Coleman, James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977),. Addendum: "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July 1978", by Julia Middleton Owens.
- 13 Obituary Notice, Unknown pub. Found in the unindexed section of Ford County, IL obituaries, Illinois Trails History and Genealogy Website, Downloaded on 8/2/2007. Obituary for Margaret "Midge" R. (Reese) Middleton.
- 14 Birth Record, Name on birth certificate is Laura Ann Middleton. She was known as Ann. Certificate in the possession of Susan A. McNelley.
- 15 Death certificate of Ann M Aschenbrener. Certificate incorrectly states death as occurring on May 14. Amendment attached to death certificate gives correct date of May 15.
- 16 Family Notes, of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Information provided by Robert and Ann Aschenbrener.
- 17 Obituary notice of Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, Gibson City Courier, June 17, 1998. Notes that during World War II, Ann was stationed with the American Red Cross in the Philippine Islands. There she met and married Major Robert W. Aschenbrener in 1945.
- 18 Birth certificate of Robert Wayne Aschenbrener.
- 19 Death Certificate, Dad died at daughter Heidi's home after a 6 week illness. Death certificate gives her home address as place of death. Cause of death, as listed on death certificate: cardio respiratory arrest, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, coronary artery disease.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY



Service in America's Wars

*Middleton family forebears served in five American wars.
In the earlier wars, they are found on both sides of the conflict.*

Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Centre County, Pennsylvania served with the Pennsylvania Militia in the American Revolution. His father was an ardent Tory. (Ancestor of Oscar Ray Middleton)

Henry Parrett of Shenandoah County, Virginia was one of five siblings who served in the American Revolution. (Ancestor of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

Henry Funk was a Mennonite Preacher from Pennsylvania who served as a patriot in the American Revolution. As a result of Henry Funk's activities during the Revolutionary War, he was ousted from the Mennonite Church, which did not believe in supporting war. (Ancestor of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

George Philip Wintermute of the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. George and most of his sons remained loyal to Great Britain and fought under the banner of King George III. Six of the sons served as Rangers with Colonel John Butler. After the war, this family moved to Canada. Their land and other property was confiscated by the newly-formed American government, as a result of their allegiance to the British Crown. Georg Wintermute, George Philip's oldest son and our ancestor, was not among the Rangers. He remained in New Jersey, apparently supporting the newly-formed American Union. (Ancestor of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

John Easterbrook, born in England, served in the War of 1812 on both sides of the conflict, first as a British soldier based in Canada, and later after capture by American forces, as a musician on the American side. After the war, John settled in Ohio and followed the occupation of music teacher. (Paternal great-great grandfather of Oscar Ray Middleton)

Reuben Pursell of Ross County, Ohio served in the War of 1812. His daughter married George Easterbrook, son of John Easterbrook above. (Paternal great-great grandfather of Oscar Ray Middleton)

William H. Cackley of Pocahontas County, Virginia served in the Virginia Militia as a Lieutenant in the War of 1812. He was later a member of the Virginia Legislature for several terms and was a Sheriff in Pocahontas County. (Maternal great-grandfather of Oscar Ray Middleton)

Ferdinand Hoover of Darke County, Ohio was a corporal with the 40th Ohio Infantry in the Civil War. Ferdinand was born in Germany, enlisted in the Union Army, and was killed at the Battle of Chickamauga (Georgia), one of the bloodiest battles of the Civil War. (Paternal grandfather of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

George Howver of Singers Glen, Virginia served in the 7th Virginia Cavalry of the Confederate Army in the Civil War. He was captured and held for a year and a half in Union prisons. (Maternal grandfather of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

Colonel William S. Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois, served in both World War II (based in London) and in the Korean War. (Son of Oscar Ray and Sibyl Middleton)

Ann Middleton Aschenbrener of Gibson City, Illinois served with the American Red Cross in the South Pacific in World War II. At the end of the war, Ann married Major Robert W. Aschenbrener, WWII Ace, at Fort Stotsenburg, in the Philippines. (Daughter of Oscar Ray and Sibyl Middleton)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY



Family Ties to an English Baronetcy

The hereditary Order of Baronets in England was created by King James I on May 22, 1611 because he needed money. He offered this distinction to 200 gentlemen of good birth who agreed to pay a sum equivalent to three years' pay for 30 soldiers. In later years, the title was conferred by the king on anyone whom he wished to honor. It is hereditary, but does not entitle the holder to a seat in the British House of Lords.

Oscar Ray Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois is a descendant of Sir Edward Bathurst, First Baronet of Lechlade in Gloucestershire, England. It should be noted, however, that this Baronetcy title became extinct in the 1700s. Also, the history and genealogy of the Bathurst family includes a family of Earls and a family of Baronets. The present Earl of Bathurst resides in Cirencester. We are not descendants of this line.

Our line of descendency:

"The family of Bathurst was originally of Bathurst in the county of Sussex (England), whence they removed into Kent, and afterwards spread into various other counties." (Burke's Peerage)

1. Robert of Bathurst: Esquire of Lechlade

Robert was High Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1611. He married, first, Benetta, but had no issue. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Waller, esquire, and widow of Sir John Laurence. They had four children.

2. Sir Edward Bathurst, First Baronet

Sir Edward, Esquire of Lechlade, was born in 1615, the second son of Robert. (First son died a minor.) Edward was knighted and created a baronet on December 15, 1643 for remaining loyal to King Charles I in the troubled times of the Civil War. In *A New History of Gloucestershire* and in *The History of the Manor of Lechlade*, it is noted that the manor and town of Lechlade (Lechlade) was given to Sir Edward Bathurst. He had 3 wives and 14 children. Sir Edward died in 1674 and is buried in the chancel of St. Lawrence Church, Lechlade, England. (There is a brass likeness of Sir Edward over his burial place in the church.)

Lawrence, the eldest son of the First Baronet, died in 1670, during the lifetime of his father. It is noted in *A New History of Gloucestershire*, that he "endowed the church and vicarage with the tithes of his whole estate, by his will, dated September 16, 1670... The church is dedicated to St. Lawrence."

Edward, the first son of Lawrence and grandson of the First Baronet, then became the Second Baronet, but died at the age of 12, in March, 1677. The Baronetcy passed to his uncle, the second son of the First Baronet, but the manor of Lechlade passed to his sisters, Mrs. Greening and Mrs. Coxeter and devolved upon the son of the latter, Thomas Coxeter. Thus the manor passed out of the Bathurst lineage in 1677. The manor house has changed hands many times; in 1980 it was serving as a boarding school for girls, run by the Community of St. Clotilde.

3. Sir Edward Bathurst, Third Baronet

Edward was the second son of the First Baronet. He married Mary Peacock, the daughter of Francis Peacock, esquire of Chawley, in the county of Oxford. Sir Edward had six children (five sons and one daughter). Sir Edward Bathurst, oldest son of the Third Baronet, became the Fourth Baronet. He died unmarried and was succeeded by his brother.

4. Sir Francis Bathurst, Fifth Baronet

Francis was the second son of the Third Baronet. He married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Peacock, and had 2 sons and 3 daughters. On October 14, 1735, Sir Francis and his wife, with daughters (Elizabeth, Mary, and Martha) and youngest son (Robert), set sail for America on the *Prince of Wales* with General Oglethorpe to support the new settlement in Georgia. Captain Dunbar was the ship's commander. Sir Francis settled on a plantation near Savannah, Georgia. Lady Bathurst died there in 1737 and Sir Francis died the following year in 1738. His son Robert was killed by the Indians. The title of Baronet fell to his eldest son, Lawrence, who was attending school at Westminster, England.

5. Lawrence Bathurst, Sixth Baronet

Lawrence was the son of Sir Francis Bathurst and Frances Peacock. He was baptized March 3, 1713 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. Lawrence also immigrated to America and, by 1736, was employed as a teacher in the home of Senator Roberts of Norristown, Pennsylvania. He married Mary Roberts on April 21, 1741 in the First Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. He had a number of children, including Mary, Elizabeth and Lawrence, Jr. Lawrence Bathurst, Sixth Baronet, died in 1792. At this point in the lineage, as stated in *Burke's Peerage*, "the title is stated by some to be extinct, but by others to be vested in a man still resident in America."

6. Lawrence Bathurst, Jr.

Lawrence was born August 22, 1757 in Germantown, Pennsylvania. While living in Providence Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, he was drafted into the American militia in August, 1776 and served as a part of the militia in the State of Pennsylvania in the American Revolution through the Fall of 1777. He later moved to Centre County, Pennsylvania. There he married Rebecca Archibald on April 7, 1782 at Barren Hill Church near Germantown and had 11 children. In 1816, Lawrence went to England and placed this notice on record in London, England: "Know all men by these presents that Lawrence Bathurst, son of Sir Lawrence Bathurst, Son of Sir Francis Bathurst, Baronet, who was one of the first settlers of Georgia, is now a respectable citizen of Howard Township in Centre County, State of Pennsylvania, and has been for upwards of 30 years." He died February 17, 1845.

7. Rebecca Bathurst

Rebecca was born in 1795 in Centre County, Pennsylvania. She was the 7th child of Lawrence, Jr. She married Jacob Middleton in Pennsylvania and moved to Fayette, Ohio with her husband. They had seven children: Jo, Lawrence, Will, Seth, Cyrus, Hannah and Samuel. She died in January of 1892 and is buried in Bellflower, Illinois.

8. Reverend Samuel Middleton

Born about 1831, the son of Rebecca and Jacob Middleton. He was a Methodist minister, married to Mary Easterbrook, daughter of George W. Easterbrook. They lived in Ohio and had two children: Kate and Sam.

9. Samuel See Middleton

Born November 19, 1864 in Washington Court House, Ohio. In 1888, he married Lulu Cackley. They had 3 children: Oscar Ray, Gladys, and Margaret. He died on December 16, 1929 and is buried in Champaign, Illinois.

10. Oscar Ray Middleton

Born October 4, 1889 in Clinton, Illinois. He married Sibyl Mary Hoover in 1913 and had 2 children: William Samuel and Laura Ann. He died in 1968 in Gibson City, Illinois.

About Lechlade

As tourist brochures point out, Lechlade is a pretty little town which hugs the north bank of the Thames River. It is located in the Cotswolds in the County of Gloucestershire. The River Thames is wide and peaceful at this point in its course, making Lechlade a popular spot from which to sit at one of the local pubs and enjoy the swans floating by. One can also hire a boat for an excursion on the river or walk along the Thames to St John's Lock, the highest lock on the Thames, to watch the boats as they pass through. The lock was named for St John's Priory, which was established in Lechlade in 1275, only to be dissolved in 1472 by King Edward IV.

The most notable landmark in the town is the medieval St. Lawrence Church. Its tall slender spire stands as a beacon in the countryside along the Thames. In the 13th century, St. Lawrence was one of the few English churches which offered the right of sanctuary. That is, a criminal who reached the church could not be arrested. However, that person might be forced to leave the country. The church was substantially rebuilt in the perpendicular style in the 15th century. St Lawrence Church has a literary claim to fame. The poet Percy Shelley composed "Stanzas in a Summer Evening Churchyard" at this church. His poem is inscribed on a stone at the churchyard entrance.

The History of the Manor Lands and the Bathurst Connection

The story of the manor lands of Lechlade is entwined in the history of England. Over the centuries, these lands came under the rule of various kings and others of noble standing. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, the Lechlade Manor was held by Siward the Baron, who was known for his great valor. After the Norman Conquest in 1066, the manor was given by William I (William the Conqueror) to a Frenchman by the name of Henry de Ferrais (or de Ferrers). At this time there were three water mills and a fishery "yielding 175 eels yearly".

In 1248, King Henry III took the English manors from the Normans, including the Manor of Lechlade, in retaliation for the French kings depriving the English of their estates on French soil. Henry's brother Richard, Earl of Cornwall and Crusader, became the owner of the Lechlade Manor. Richard's son Edmond inherited the estate from his father, but he died without issue.

The estate then passed through a number of different hands. In 1461, the manors were granted to Cecily, wife of Richard, for her lifetime. Richard had attempted to claim the throne of England through his great-grandmother and died in the ensuing Wars of the Roses. It was during Cecily's time that the present Church of St. Lawrence was built. Cecily herself was the mother of two English Kings: Edward IV and Richard III.

After Cecily's death, the manor belonged to King Henry VII. In 1501, both the manor lands and the town of Lechlade became a part of the dower of Catherine of Aragon. She held onto the estate, even after her divorce, until her death in 1535.

Various other owners followed, until the manor was left to (Middleton Ancestor) Robert Bathurst, High Sheriff of the county in 1611. He was the son of John Bathurst and Mary Dodge and the grandson of Robert Bathurst of Horsemonden.

"In 1628, Edward Bathurst, 2nd son of Robert, was Lord of the Manor. He was made a baronet in 1643, and remained loyal to the King through the troubled times of the Civil War, and died in 1674. He is buried in the chancel of the church. His son Lawrence died before him, so his grandson Edward, inherited. This Edward, however, died young, leaving his sisters Anne and Mary as co-heiresses of the

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Lechlade estate. This meant that the baronetcy left the manor, going to an uncle of the last Edward. This branch of the family left England with General Oglethorpe to settle in the new colony of Georgia.”

After the Bathursts left the estate, the lands again saw a succession of different owners. The present Manor House was completed by George Milward, Esquire, in 1819. In 1939, the Manor House and the grounds were sold to the Community of St. Clotilde, previously located in London. A boarding and day school for girls was established and continues operation through the time of this publication.

Sources of information:

Information on the Bathursts in England comes from three books: *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*, and *A New History of Gloucestershire* (first published in 1779).

Source of information on the Manor Lands and the Bathurst Connection: A pamphlet titled *The History of the Manor of Lechlade*, printed in 1975 on the 500th anniversary of the Parish Church ; Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.

Information on the American descendants of the Baronets of Bathurst comes from two letters: One, a “Correct Bathurst Lineage”, was written by Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Centre County, Pennsylvania, in 1816, on his return from England. (It was signed by his neighbors as a “Certificate of Character.) The second was written by Dwight Lawrence Bathurst (great, great grandson of Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Center County and a contemporary of O.R. Middleton) from Pueblo, Colorado in 1906, following a trip to London, Cirencester and Lechlade. Both of these men had gone to England in an effort to establish the continuation of the lineage in America and to investigate the possibility of an inheritance for descendants of Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Centre County, Pennsylvania (to no avail).

Family Ties to the Mennonites

Barbara Funk was the great-grandmother of Sibyl Hoover Middleton.

Barbara Funk, was born in Singers Glen, Virginia in 1810, about two hundred years ago. She was the last in a long line of ancestors who adhered to the Mennonite faith. These ancestors had surnames of **Funk, Showalter, Meyer, Brenneman, Rhodes, and Good**. In each family, the original pioneer immigrant arrived on American soil in the first half of the eighteenth century. They were descendents of German and Swiss Anabaptists (Mennonites), who fled from two hundred years of war and persecution in Switzerland and in the German Palatinate to religious freedom in Pennsylvania. These Mennonites were part of a larger group of German immigrants known as the Pennsylvania Dutch. When it became too crowded in Pennsylvania, our Mennonite forebears were part of a group of Mennonites who drifted into the sparsely-settled Virginia frontier. Our Funk family ancestors are among the most prominent of Mennonites who settled in Pennsylvania and later in Virginia. Biographical sketches of Joseph, Henry, Jr., and Bishop Henry Funk are given here, followed by historical and geographical notes on the Mennonite movement, the Pennsylvania Dutch and the migration into the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Information on our other Mennonite ancestors is found in the Ancestry Report at the end of this book.

Joseph Funk, father of Barbara Funk, is considered the founder of Singers Glen and its most famous citizen. He was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania on April 6, 1778, (Other sources give his date of birth as March 9, 1777.), the eleventh child of Mennonites Henry Funk and Barbara Showalter. He moved with his family to Rockingham County, Virginia in 1786 and lived there until his death. One historian notes of Joseph Funk, "His life and labors were various and useful."

On Christmas day of 1804, Joseph married Elizabeth Rhodes, the daughter of the Mennonite Bishop Henry Rhodes and Elizabeth Brenneman. About 1805, he purchased a tract of land from his father-in-law and established his home near a spring in Little Mountain Valley in the area which was to become Singers Glen. Elizabeth died at the age of thirty, on February 7, 1814, leaving five children: Jonathan, Henry, Elizabeth, Susan and Barbara. Joseph married his second wife, Rachel Britton, seven months later, on the 6th of September, 1814. With her, he had nine more children: Mary, Joseph, David, Samuel, Hannah, John, Timothy, Solomon and Benjamin.

In addition to building his home, farming and providing for a large family, Joseph pursued a love of music. Mennonites have always emphasized the importance of sacred music. Joseph became an authority in sacred song and became known as the "Father of Song in Northern Virginia." Around 1816, he published his first book of music, titled *Choral Music*, which later became famous as the *Harmonia Sacra*. The book is a collection of Anabaptist (Mennonite) hymns written in the shaped-note system. He began teaching singing, using the shaped-note method of instruction, in his home as early as 1825. He founded a singing school. Timothy and Solomon, his sons, Aldine S. Kieffer, a grandson, and John A. Showalter, another relative, were some of his more successful students. These men became well-known singers in their own right. According to a July, 1859 advertisement in Joseph Funk's music journal *Southern Musical Advocate and Singer's Friend*, the Funk family at that time was offering music lessons. The tuition and board was \$9.00 per month. With grammar and elocution included, the price was \$10.00 per month. Joseph Funk was also a well-known itinerant singing school teacher, traveling hundreds of miles from home on horseback and reaching thousands of students. He established a printing business in Singers Glen in 1847, at the age of 70. This was the first Mennonite printing office in America. The *Harmonia Sacra*, his popular book of sacred melodies, was printed there for many years.

Aside from his work as a teacher of vocal music and a compiler, he also translated the *Mennonite Confession of Faith* from the German language into English. He published this work in 1837. When, how,

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

or where Joseph Funk received his educational training is a matter of conjecture. It is probable that he was self-taught. He had a wide knowledge of books. Joseph was brought up to speak German, or Pennsylvania German, yet his translations and writings are in excellent English.

Much of his work as a music teacher and as a printer was done in the later period of his life, in his sixties and seventies, after he had reared his family. Above all, Joseph was a man of deep piety, strict integrity and an influential factor in the moral fiber of his community.

The outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 brought a temporary end to publishing activities. Mr. Funk died on December 24, 1862, at the age of 85. He is buried in the village cemetery overlooking the town he helped to establish. After the war, his sons and grandsons carried on the publishing business for a number of years. It should be noted that Joseph Funk's sons, "seeking a broader participation in American culture," joined the Baptist Church around the time of the Civil War.

Henry Funk, father of Joseph Funk, was born about 1729 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania and was the son of Bishop Henry Funck and Anne Meyer. Henry married Barbara Showalter around 1760. Barbara was probably born about 1740 in Switzerland or Germany. In the earlier part of his adulthood, Henry was a preacher in the Mennonite Church. (It is noted in *Fields of Peace* that "the leadership of the church is not necessarily separate from a man's other work, usually farm work... that Mennonite deacons, ministers and bishops are plain working men.") He was one of many Germans in Pennsylvania for whom the Revolutionary War brought conflicting feelings and divided loyalties: loyalty to the tenets of the Mennonite faith which did not condone war, loyalty to a country which promised religious freedom, and deep resentment of what was seen as English oppression. In the records of the Daughters of the American Revolution, it states that Henry Funk served in the Revolutionary War effort in the capacity of private-patriot, that he took the Oath of Allegiance and that he furnished supplies to assist in the establishment of American Independence. In the book, *The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania...* it notes that "a Mennonite preacher, Henry Funck, took oath to the State and did good military service; in consequence of which he was read out of the Church." After the close of the Revolutionary War, Henry disposed of his property in Bucks County, Pennsylvania and, about 1786, moved to the new county of Rockingham, Virginia and settled some nine or ten miles north of Harrisonburg. Henry and Barbara were the parents of at least thirteen children. The children of Henry and Barbara, as listed in the DAR records are: Jacob, Christian, Abraham, Elizabeth, Barbara, Henry, Esther, Susanna, John, Samuel, Joseph, Frances and Daniel. Apparently, Henry and Barbara both died in Rockingham County.

Mennonite Bishop Henry Funck, the father of Henry Funk, was born in either Holland or Germany and is thought to have been married to Anne Meyer. The Funck name is originally a Swiss Mennonite family name, native to the Canton of Zurich in Switzerland. However, some family researchers believe that Bishop Henry Funck himself was born in Holland because he was well educated. Dutch Mennonites had suffered less economic hardship and were more likely to have had an education than their Swiss German counterparts. Held in high esteem by the Mennonite community, he was elected the first minister of the Mennonite church at Franconia, Pennsylvania. Later he was ordained bishop, an office which he held for many years. He is considered to be one of the first Mennonite Bishops in America. Bishop Funck authored two religious works, *Spiegel der Taufe* (Mirror of Baptism) and *Eine Restitution, oder eine Erklarung einiger Hauptpunkte des Gesetzes*. Along with a man named Dielman Kolb, Henry supervised the translation of Van Bracht's *Martyrs Mirror* from the Dutch to the German (another indication that he may have been born in Holland). This was a 1514-page folio printed at Ephrata, Pennsylvania in 1748 and considered one of the largest works published in this country during the Colonial period.

Bishop Henry Funck was an accomplished man. In addition to farming, he was the first miller on Indian

Creek. The deed for the mill was signed by Thomas Penn, son of William Penn. These activities were in addition to his responsibilities as Mennonite minister and overseer of the publication of the Martyr Book. At his death, Bishop Funck left a sizeable estate, enough to amply provide for all of his children: John, Martin, Henry, Jacob, Samuel, Barbara, Mary and Frena. He died about 1736, as his will, written in German, was proved that year and entered, un-translated into the Will Book (Pennsylvania Vital Records).

The Mennonite Movement: Historical and Geographical Notes

Mennonites trace their beginnings to an Anabaptist movement led by Ulrich Zwingli which began in 1525 in Zurich, Switzerland at the time of the Protestant Reformation. These Anabaptists were Christians who believed that the sixteenth-century Reformation leaders had not gone far enough in their reforms. Anabaptists based their convictions on the New Testament of the Bible. They did not believe in infant baptism; hence the name Anabaptists. Instead, they advocated adult baptism, believing that the church should be a group of voluntary adults, baptized upon confession of faith. They also believed in separation of church and state, and that it was forbidden to go to war, to swear oaths or to hold offices that required the use of force. Their radical beliefs put them at odds with both the Roman Catholic Church and the Protestant Reformation led by Martin Luther.

Some historians say the Mennonite movement actually had its roots in the Waldensian doctrines, named for Peter Waldo, a priest from Lyon, France who rejected a number of Roman Catholic tenets in 1150. Waldo's followers had also been called Anabaptists, because of their opposition to infant baptism. Waldo had a strong following among those who had become disenchanted with the Roman Church. The number of followers grew, in spite of severe persecution from the Roman Catholic Church, wherever they settled. There were soon Waldensian colonies in Switzerland, Germany, Italy, Bavaria, Bohemia and other places in Europe and along the Mediterranean. These scattered settlements were still in existence in the sixteenth century at the time of the Protestant Reformation. They had endured four hundred years of persecution. The Anabaptists of Switzerland who surfaced in the Protestant Reformation of the 1500s held essentially the same beliefs as the Waldensians who originated in the twelfth century.

The Anabaptists were not a leaderless group, even though they stressed the priesthood of all believers. The name Mennonite came from Menno Simons, a former Roman Catholic priest who was born in 1496 in Witmarsum, Friedland, Holland. He assumed the leadership of the Anabaptists in the Netherlands during the 1530s. His popularity soon spread to the Anabaptist groups in Switzerland and Germany. His moderate views, leadership abilities and prolific writings did so much to unify the scattered Anabaptists that they soon were nicknamed "Mennonites."

This new Anabaptist movement of the sixteenth century spread quickly, although the beliefs of Anabaptists were exceedingly unpopular with those in power. The Anabaptists were severely persecuted by both the Roman Catholic Church and the Reformers led by Martin Luther. In the 1600s, so-called religious wars had resulted in the establishment of Protestant churches in the German states. These churches became state churches and upheld their authority by force. They had little sympathy for Anabaptist and plain-sect extremists who took an unswerving position against certain church doctrines, against the union of church and state and against all violence. Thousands of Anabaptists suffered death by burning, drowning and other methods of torture. What began among educated urban radicals became a rural peasant movement as the believers fled to the mountains of Switzerland and to Germany, France and the Netherlands to survive. Many Swiss Anabaptists settled in the Palatinate. This was the name given to two southern German states: the Upper Palatinate, now a part of the Bavarian state, and the Lower Palatinate, or Rhineland Palatinate, along the Rhine River.

In 1672, these Swiss refugees petitioned Amsterdam for help: "' Beloved brethren and sisters in Holland

and elsewhere and particularly our friend Hans Flamming -- We wish to report to you that our people here are driven out of Berne and came to the Palatinate where our brethren were already there to receive us; and we are staying with them, and they are supplying us with food, clothes and drink, but because there are so many of us who have nothing, and our brethren here are not well off, we are a great burden to them -- and too heavy a load for them to carry. We find ourselves compelled to write you in the Netherlands, and there are so many charitable people of our faith that we ask them to give us alms which we sorely need." This petition was dated January 1, 1672 and approved by some prominent men in Amsterdam, among them Valentine Hutewoll and Jacob Gut. (Eshleman, p.118-120.)

Mennonite Immigration to the New World

In 1681, an English Quaker by the name of William Penn was given a land grant in America by the English King, Charles II. He was allowed to establish an American province where Quakers and people of other faiths could have religious freedom. There would be no state church. Furthermore, fertile virgin land was offered at 10 cents an acre, initially. Penn personally traveled to the German states to invite settlers to Pennsylvania (Penn's Woods), as this part of the New World became known. An unbearable and seemingly unending experience of war and religious persecution sent German peasant farmers and craftsmen flocking to this country, seeking a better life. The Mennonites, in particular, responded to Penn's invitation. These Anabaptists from Switzerland and Southern Germany began coming to North America in 1683, two years after William Penn's land grant. The first permanent settlement was in Germantown, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Between 1701 and 1756, some 3,000 to 5,000 Mennonites from the Palatinate and Switzerland made the trip across the Atlantic to settle in Eastern Pennsylvania. This immigration ended in about 1756, at the start of the French and Indian War. By 1776, Germans constituted about one third of the population of Pennsylvania. Of this number, Amish and Mennonites accounted for about 10 percent. Between 1785 and 1840, a considerable number of Mennonites migrated to Maryland and Virginia.

The Mennonites possessed a profound sense of stewardship towards God's creation. They believed that work is healthy and enjoyable. These farmers from the German Rhineland produced plentiful crops in the fertile soil of Pennsylvania by investing long hours and careful planning in their farms. They were known for their plain ways of dressing, living and worshipping; for this reason they were also called the Plain People or Plain Sect by their neighbors.

The American Revolution was a difficult time for the Mennonites. These German immigrants hated oppression. Now England was threatening to impose its tyrannical rule on the colonists. In spite of their religious beliefs against war, many Mennonites supported the Revolution by providing food and medical help. Others became soldiers and officers in Washington's army.

Pennsylvania Dutch

This term refers to the people and their descendants who came to Pennsylvania from the German Rhineland in the 1600s and 1700s. They were called Dutch because the word *Deutch*, meaning German, was misinterpreted. They settled mainly in eastern Pennsylvania, in Berks, Lancaster, Lebanon, Lehigh, Northampton and York counties. By 1750, these Germans made up half the population of Pennsylvania. While Mennonites made up a large number of the immigrants, many of the original settlers were also Lutherans and people from the other Reformed Churches.

Pennsylvania Dutch artisans invented the Conestoga wagon and the Pennsylvania rifle, which helped America win the West. They are also known for their distinctive and colorful art motifs which they use to decorate birth certificates, furniture and furnishings, barns and other buildings. The people's love of music has resulted in beautiful church music. Characteristic dishes include sauerkraut un schpeck

(sauerkraut and pork), smearcase (cottage cheese) and schnitz un knepp (dried apples and dumplings).

Immigration into the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia

Life in Pennsylvania was certainly good and prosperous, compared to the life left behind in Europe. However, as Pennsylvania began to get crowded, these people looked for other places to move where land was cheap. It appears that up to eighty percent of the migrants to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia were German-speaking people from Pennsylvania. Much of this migration took place from 1730 to 1800. These immigrants came primarily from Philadelphia and Lancaster, Lebanon, Berks, Chester and York Counties. They were the children and grandchildren of Swiss and Germans from the Palatinate. While a majority of the early settlers were Mennonite, there were also Lutherans, Episcopalians, Roman Catholics and a few Jewish settlers who migrated to the Shenandoah Valley. In addition to Germans, there were a small number of Scotch and Irish from New Jersey and New York and English from eastern Virginia. People usually came in Conestoga wagons, although some walked to Virginia. They had to cross rivers such as the Susquehanna and Potomac at known fords where the water was low. In the later 1700s there were ferries to cross the larger rivers.

Farming was what most of these people did best and land was cheap. The immigrants were conservative, peaceful, hardworking, religious and honest people who developed prosperous farms from the land they acquired. The first settlers in this region obtained large tracts of land (as much as 20,000 acres) by grants from the King of England through the Governor of Virginia. Sections were split off and sold, split and sold again. Even by 1785, large tracts of land could still be bought for as little as \$2 to \$4 an acre. The lowlands were settled first because the land was more fertile. Early homes were usually built near a spring.

Singers Glen, Virginia

Singers Glen is a rural community in the Shenandoah Valley of the Appalachian Mountains in western Rockingham County, Virginia. Originally the village was called Mountain Valley. However, there was another Mountain Valley in Virginia. In 1860, the name was changed to Singers Glen by the first Postmaster, Solomon Funk, to commemorate the singing schools of his father, Joseph Funk. In 1947, a monument was erected next to Joseph Funk's house commemorating a century since the establishment of the printing press at Singers Glen. In 1978, Singers Glen was declared an historic district by the Virginia Historic Landmarks Commission and the United States Department of the Interior. It still had the markings of a nineteenth-century community with many of the residents being descendants of the first settlers.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY



Family Ties to New Netherland, the 17th Century Dutch Colony in North America

Sibyl was a direct descendant of Dutch and Walloon immigrants who settled in New Netherland in the first half of the seventeenth century.

More About New Netherland:

The Dutch had a colony in North America from 1609-1664. It was founded about the same time that the Pilgrims were establishing a settlement at Cape Cod, Massachusetts. The Dutch West India Company was formed in 1621 and the lands of New Netherland were included in its charter. In 1624, thirty Dutch families, sponsored by the Dutch West India Company, arrived in New Netherland and settled on the southern tip of Manhattan Island; they named the settlement New Amsterdam. The Directors of the Company were interested primarily in profiting from the fur trade. During the time that this was a Dutch colony, which was little more than fifty years, the company established trading posts, forts, and towns up and down the Hudson River Valley. There were soon conflicts between the Europeans of New Netherland and the Native Americans. The settlers waged brutal campaigns against the natives during the 1630s and 40s, and eventually succeeded in driving them away from the colonies. The three major settlements of New Netherland were New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island (now New York City), Wildwyck (Kingston, New York) and Fort Orange (Albany, New York), the northernmost settlement. In 1664, Fort Amsterdam surrendered to the English. At the time of surrender, the population of the Dutch colony is estimated to have been about 9,000. The colony became English, although it still retained much of its Dutch culture.

Sibyl's ancestors included:

Barent Jacobsen Cool

One of the first emigrants from Holland to settle in New Amsterdam was Barent Jacobsen Cool (also spelled Kool), an employee of the Dutch West India Company. We don't know when he first arrived in the colony, but we do know that he was there in 1633. On June 8th of that year, Jacob Curler, Commissary with the West India Company, purchased from the chief of the Sickenames "all that flat land, about one league long across through the wood on the river, and about one-third part of a league broad, and a musket-shot over the hill where the said Curler . . . has commenced building the trading-house called The Hope, situated on the Fresh river of the New Netherland." The purchase agreement was signed by seven men including "Barent Jacobs Cool." (*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York 139-40*)

Apparently Barent Jacobsen went back to Holland for a period of time and then returned to the colony. According to a declaration made by Barent at "Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland," dated January 12, 1645, he had arrived in New Amsterdam in the year 1638, on board the ship *Den Dolphyn*. He signed the declaration "Barent Jacobsz Cool." Presumably he returned with his wife and perhaps a child or two. Barent gives his age at the time of the declaration as thirty-four years old. In another declaration made on February 19th, 1644, "Barent Jacobsz" is identified as a "Master of the yacht *Amsterdam*." (*Register of the Provincial Secretary 1642-1647*; 167, 141) One supposes that he used the sailing vessel in carrying out tasks assigned by the West India Company.

On May 10, 1654, the Burgomasters and Schepens, with the approval of Director-General, Peter Stuyvesant, and the Council, appointed Barent Jacobsen Cool, along with Peiter Casparsen van Naarden, as sworn wine and beer porters, stating that "nobody but they shall have the right of handling, opening or moving from one storehouse, cellar or brewery to the other any wine or beer or of bringing any beer from outside into the gates of this City, under forfeiture of the wines and beers and arbitrary correction at the discretion of the Court." (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674, 18*) The appointment attests

to Barent's character. Clearly, the Council, along with the Burgomasters and Schepens, saw him as a man of integrity, a responsible, upright citizen.

Nine children were born to Barent Jacobsen Cool and his wife Marritje Leenderts. Jacob Barentsen Cool was Barent and Marritje's oldest son. It is believed that he was born at sea, or at least before 1639, when the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam began to keep records. Eight children were born to the couple in New Amsterdam between 1640 and 1657 and baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church in the city.

New Amsterdam surrendered to the English in August of 1664. Three months later, in October of 1664, "Barrent Jacobzen Kool" took the oath to the King of England (Bockstruck, 164). In June of 1665, New Amsterdam became New York City, named after the Duke of York.

Juriaen Westvaal

Rensselaerswyck was an estate encompassing what is now the Capital District of New York State, that is, the region in upstate New York surrounding Albany, the State Capital. The Dutch patroonship, similar to an English manor, extended for miles on both sides of the Hudson River. In 1630, the land had been deeded by the Dutch West India Company to Kiliaen van Rensselaer, a pearl and diamond merchant of Amsterdam. Van Rensselaer was also one of the original directors of the West India Company. (*Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*; Manor of Rensselaerswyck)

On the 6th of June, 1642, "Juriaen Bestvael" (Juriaen Westvaal) sailed from Holland on the ship *den Houttuyn*. He arrived at Rensselaerswyck in New Netherland on August 11 of that year. Westvaal was "van Luijderdorp," that is, from Leiderdorp, a town near the city of Leiden in the province of South Holland. Westvaal's passage across the Atlantic was paid by Kiliaen Van Rensselaer who brought Westvaal and other "farm servants" from Holland to farm the lands of his estate. Westvaal began drawing wages at the Manor of Rensselaerswyck two days after his arrival, on August 13, 1642. In a document of July of 1644, he is referred to as a servant of Michiel Jansz. Juriaen Westvaal continued to work as a farmer on the estate of van Rensselaer for about a dozen years. (Collins 11; *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* 609, 827)

On January 14, 1649 Westvaal and another man took over the lease of a farm on Papscaene Island and on October 8, 1651, Westphael became solely responsible for the property. (There is now a Nature Preserve on Papscaene Island.) In a document reporting on the status of the estate submitted to Kiliaen van Rensselaer in 1651, the farm of "Juriaen Weestmael" was described as "one of the best." It was comprised of 28 morgans of land. (A morgen is a little over 2 acres.) Livestock included 10 horses and five cows.

Eventually some of the men on the Van Rensselaer estate grew restless and decided to seek their fortunes elsewhere. In 1652, Thomas Chambers, an Englishman by birth, became the first European to settle at Esopus, a pretty spot on the Hudson River, halfway between the Manor of Rensselaerswyck and New Amsterdam (the capital of New Netherland, located on the Island of Manhattan). Sometime between 1652 and 1654, Juriaen Westvaal joined Thomas Chambers and a few other residents of Rensselaerswyck in their move to Esopus.

On August 29, 1654, Juriaen Westphael received a grant of land at Esopus of 32 1/2 morgens. At some point, Juriaen Westvaal entered into a contract for property rental or lease with Peter Stuyvesant, the Governor and Director-General of New Netherland. Perhaps it was to provide foodstuffs for the soldiers or for the colony in general. In the winter of 1658-59, Westphael fenced Stuyvesant's land, got the oats planted, but "the seed wheat came too late." Jurian Bestval requested some more cows, a dwelling house and a farm hand. (*Van Buren, 130*) On May 12, 1660, it was reported that "Jurryaen Westphalen, your

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Honor's farmer, has in the ground 100 schepels of spring-wheat and barley, as well as peas and oats.” (Collins 13-14)

On April 25, 1661, "Juriaen Westvael" and "Marretje Hansen" are listed as the parents of Abell in the Kingston baptism records. On September 30, 1663, they baptized their son Symen there. On June 27, 1666, they baptized their daughter Elsjen in the church. (*Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston*, 5) In his article, Collins also lists the following as children of Jurian Westvaal and Marretje Hansen: Rymerick (who married Thomas Theunisse Quick at Kingston in 1673), Johannes (who married Maritie Jacobz Cool at Kingston in 1683), and Niclaes (who married Maria Montagnje in 1701). They do not appear in the Kingston baptism records; it is likely that they were born prior to 1661, the date that records began to be kept in the church at Esopus.

Juriaen Westphael settled down and carved out a life for himself and his family on the frontier of what is now New York. He would be one of the first settlers at Esopus (Kingston, NY). His children would be among the first to establish homesteads in Minisink, New York, a small town about 14 miles from Port Jervis and 60 miles northwest of Manhattan, New York City.

Louis DuBois

Louis DuBois was a Walloon who immigrated to New Netherland in the final years of Dutch rule over the colony. The Dutch who settled in New Netherland believed that the colony offered more possibilities for prosperity than did Holland for themselves and their children. They were not fleeing persecution in their native country. However, they were not the only group of Europeans to settle in New Netherland in the seventeenth century. Protestants from other countries, persecuted at home, found refuge in the Dutch colony. Among them were the Walloons, a French-speaking but distinct ethnic group located in what is now southern Belgium and Northern France. They are often lumped together with the Protestant French Huguenots. Peter Minuit, the third Director of New Netherland, was a Walloon.

Louis' father-in-law, Mathèse Blanchan, along with Anthony Crispell, who had also married a daughter of Mathèse, came to America on the *Gilded Otter*, arriving in New Amsterdam in June of 1660. They immediately proceeded ninety miles up the Hudson River to Wildwyck (later known as Esopus and later still, Kingston). Louis, his wife Cateryn, and two young boys followed either later that year or in 1661. Louis immediately joined Mathew Blanchan and Anthony Crespel, who had settled at Hurley (originally called the New Village), near Esopus. Cateryn Blanchan would soon deliver her third child. Jacob DuBois was baptized at the Old Dutch Church in nearby Kingston in October of 1661. In 1674, Louis DuBois was listed as a magistrate in Hurley. (Baird, *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America; The History of Ulster County, New York*)

There were ongoing conflicts between the indigenous peoples and the Dutch settlers of New Netherland. The natives did not appreciate the harsh treatment meted out by Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Director-General. Settlements were vulnerable to attack by unfriendly natives. On June 10, 1663, the native peoples set fire to Hurley and part of Kingston. Three men were killed. Louis DuBois' wife Cateryn and their three children were among the twenty-three women and children who were taken captive by the natives. (Different sources report different numbers of captives.) Fortunately, they were rescued three months later by an expedition led by Captain Crieger which surprised the natives at their fort “near the Hogabergh in Shawangunk.” The captives were being held for ransom or exchange and had been unharmed. Louis DuBois was a member of that expedition. It is said that the search for the captives led to the discovery of the lowlands along the Wallkill which later became the site for the town of New Paltz. That name was chosen to honor “*Die Pfalz*,” the region of present-day Germany which had offered the Walloons refuge from religious persecution. (Baird and LeFevre)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

On May 26, 1677, Louis DuBois and his partners purchased a tract of land of approximately 36,000 acres from the Esopus Indians and established the town of New Paltz in 1678. The owners of the land were Louis DuBois and 11 other patentees, including his sons Abraham and Isaac. Another was his brother-in-law Anthony Crespel. All but one (Hugo Freer) were united by blood or marriage. This was a Huguenot settlement. For the first 40 years, French was the language spoken in New Paltz. For the next 70 years it was Dutch or a combination of French and Dutch. It was not until the time of the American Revolution that English came into common use in the town. It was one of the earliest settlements in Ulster County, following Kingston and Hurley. The "patentees" or first settlers built log houses along what came to be known as Huguenot Street in New Paltz. These were replaced by stone houses in the early years of the eighteenth century. (*The History of Ulster County*)

Louis and Catharine had at least ten children. In 1686, nineteen years after the founding of New Paltz, Louis DuBois moved to Kingston and became one of the judges in the county. He died there ten years later, in 1696, at the age of 68.

Anthony de Hooges

In his Introduction to the *Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*, Dirk Mouw provides an excellent, well documented summary of the life of Anthony de Hooges. The biographical sketch which follows is based on this material.

Anthony was the eighth and last child of Johannes de Hooges and Maria Tijron. He was baptized in the Nieuwe Kerk in Amsterdam on December 14, 1620. The young boy was orphaned before he was five years of age and guardians were appointed in February of 1625. Dirk Mouw speculates that the absence of any mention of blood relatives in later surviving documents suggests that his siblings also died at an early age, quite possibly of the plague that hit Amsterdam in 1624 and 1625.

Jan van Wely was appointed Anthony's testamentary guardian. This van Wely had close ties with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, the wealthy stockholder in the Dutch West India Company and owner of the patroonship (similar to an English manor or estate) in New Netherland which came to be known as Rensselaerswijck.

On July 30, 1641, at the age of 20, Anthony crossed the Atlantic on board the ship *den Coninck David* (*the King David*) to assist Arent Van Curler (nephew of Kiliaen van Rensselaer) in the administration of Van Rensselaer's patroonship. Mouw notes that "It is evident from [Anthony's] clear handwriting, mathematical abilities and occasional uses of Latin words and phrases, that he had an above-average education." His position as assistant and under-bookkeeper paid a salary of one hundred guilders. Changes in personnel in Rensselaerswijck brought changes in De Hooges' position in the colony. Van Curler returned to the Netherlands in 1644, leaving De Hooges in charge of the business management of the colony. He became the *de facto* commis-general until March of 1648, when a Brant van Slichtenhorst assumed the office of director of the patroonship. Anthony De Hooges spent the last two years of his life serving in the position of secretary under Jan Baptiste van Rensselaer. In the later years, De Hooges was receiving an annual salary of 360 guilders as secretary and 100 more as a commissioner. Other benefits of the position included free housing on the patroonship, and possibly a free supply of beer and firewood. He made enough money to have servants. For a time he served as an unpaid deacon in the church.

On October 29, 1647, Anthony de Hooges married Eva Albertsz Bradt, a woman who was thought to be more than a dozen years his junior. She was the daughter of Albert Andriesz Bradt and Annetje Barents. Eva was born in Amsterdam and had come to New Netherland and Rensselaerswijck with her parents. Apparently she had been in the Dutch colony for more than ten years before she married Anthony de Hooges. The couple had five children: Marieken, Anneken, Katrina, Johannes, and Eleanora.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Based on records of salary payments, it appears that de Hooges died about October 11, 1655 at the age of 36. Eva married again a year later; however she mortgaged her property in order to set aside 100 guilders for each of the five children she had had with Anthony.

Samuel Cole, Jr. of Darke County, Ohio (the great-great grandfather of Sibyl Hoover Middleton)

From New York, some of the descendants of the Dutch who settled in New Netherland migrated to Sussex County, New Jersey where they established their homes and families. In March 1817, Samuel Cole, Jr., born in Wantage, Sussex County, and his wife Mary moved to Darke County, Ohio where they settled and raised their family.

"Mr. Cole and his sons cleared a small tract and erected a log cabin, which was the third home in the township. [. . .] In this primitive abode Mr. Cole and his family resided for some time, but later an addition was built and in this, during the winter of 1821, Mr. Cole conducted the first school ever held in Washington township. Here he resided until 1824, when he removed to Greenville township [. . .] passing his remaining days upon that farm." (Source: "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

Samuel and Mary's daughter Jane (Sibyl's great-grandmother) is listed as "the first white child born in Washington township", Darke County, Ohio.

(Complete source citations for each individual listed above are found in the Ancestry Report at the end of this book.)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY



The Hoovers go to China

In 1923, Laura Ellen Hoover (mother of Sibyl Hoover Middleton) convinced Doc Hoover, her husband and a dentist, to go to China for a year. They had a dentist friend, Mr. Ruland, who worked at the Presbyterian Mission Hospital in Nanking, China. Doc Hoover agreed to spend a year in China, helping out in the dental department of this hospital. On October 18, 1923, Doc and Laura Ellen sailed from San Francisco on the steamship, SS President Lincoln. They landed in Shanghai, some 8,000 miles from Gibson City, Illinois, to begin their year abroad. Doc Hoover was 62 and Laura Ellen, 56. There were no international telephone lines, no fax machines and no e-mail messages in the 1920's. People communicated with family back home through letters.

The following are excerpts from letters written to their daughter, Sibyl and her husband, Midd (Oscar Ray Middleton).

From a letter written by Doc Hoover :
Nanking, China, November 10, 1923

Dear Midd,

You will be interested in knowing how I spent my first day in China. We landed at Shanghai at 11:00 A.M. Mr Ruland...met us at the boat. We got through the customs and caught the 12:30 train for Nanking. This is considered almost a miracle here because the Chinese don't rush things. We arrived here at 8:00 and then had a five mile ride in an open carriage to the Ruland's...The first day, after breakfast...went over to the hospital, which is well equipped, especially the dental department...This afternoon, we are going down to see about getting a rickshaw. A good one will cost me about \$75 and will be my "Buick". My chauffeur will cost me the princely sum of \$8 per month and will be ready to come up any time...We are going down this afternoon to be vaccinated and inoculated for typhoid, which is quite necessary...(On the subject of money), one does not give a man a coin expecting change back. You must know what a thing is worth.

Note: No letters written between the date above and February 8 have survived. From letters written in the spring, it is evident that Doc and Laura Ellen made trips to Manila in the Philippines and to Hong Kong.

Excerpts from letters written by Laura Ellen from China:
February 8, 1924

... this is Friday the first week of (the) Chinese New Year. The week has been disagreeable and today, instead of being "the fairest" is surely the foulest ...It is raining...just saw Low-wan, the coolie going toward the gate carrying his paper umbrella over him with one hand, the other holding up the skirt of his long gown, just like a woman at home. He has a very dignified walk.

...Mr. Parker left this morning...he took a rickshaw instead of a carriage to go to the ferry five miles away. It is cheaper of course. He is a big man and had a big suitcase and a steamer rug with him... (The rickshaw was) pulled by a medium sized man, going at a trot for about 50 cents (for the five miles). Poor things. They are so desperately poor, they are glad to get work to do. There are so many rickshaw men. When they can get nothing else to do, they pay a few coppers a day to rent the rickshaw and are ready for hire.

Hubugiai, Nanking, March 5, 1924

...that reminds me. We have our passage booked on the Empress of Asia for the 5th of July...

Hubugiai, Nanking, March 16, 1924

Dear Sibyl and Family

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

...We got the ivory in Hong Kong and, coming back, I got another pair of bracelets, a little larger and more elaborate than the one I sent you, so I am going to trade with you when I get home. Your wrist is larger than mine. You can wear it better...Hope Midd has his water pipe long before this. They are curious, aren't they. A few days ago, I saw a good looking Chinese woman standing in her door smoking one. I think some of the women have sworn off smoking since Chinese New Year's, as I haven't seen very many of them doing it lately. Or perhaps it is because I have been out so little. The weather continues horrid.

The sun shone part of yesterday. Dad and Mr. Ruland had a game of golf and Dad left his clubs at the club. This morning was nice, so he put on his knickers and sneaked off. Made three rounds he said. He tried to nap (after) luncheon, but could not, so he got in his rickshaw and has gone on an exploration trip. He brought peanuts and oranges home this morning and a few days ago it was a pound of the best Canadian cheese and English tinned crackers. They taste mighty good up in our little room. We were hungry for cheese. They never have it. (Sister) Nell has gotten the tea I sent her. She thinks it fine...

Nanking, China March 17, 1924

Dearest Sibyl,

...This morning I went to the hospital. Some of the things I saw on the way...First, a woman with bound feet pulling the front of a heavily loaded wheelbarrow. A man behind did the pushing. Then a woman standing in a doorway smoking a pipe about a yard long. Next, a well-dressed man attending to a private affair in the street. You never go anywhere but you see that. Then a couple of boys, possibly eight or ten years old, shoveling a little manure into small baskets for the garden. The garden plots are being spaded now and the streets are kept clean by women and children mostly who gather up everything.

...The dinner last night was the very nicest one we have attended. There were twelve people at table, (including) the British consul and his wife, two teachers from Gin Ling college, an Episcopal missionary and his wife...The dinner we had was the best we have had anywhere. Music, the entertainment...Mr. Pratt, the consul did a funny stunt...he has been a consul in China for more than ten years.

...This morning Mrs. Ruland and I went to the south city to shop. I got black sateen for a petticoat and white linen for a dress and for some luncheon napkins. Almost made my skirt, after taking a nap this afternoon.

...Sunday your dad played two rounds of golf and did about four or five mile's walk on the city wall before dinner, and another four or five miles in the afternoon...

...This afternoon at 4:30 I went with Miss Walker to a Lenten service at the Episcopal mission church. (There were) only ten or twelve there. It was a simple prayer service.

...Bless Billy Sam's heart. I'd like to see him when he gets the grass cape and his Chinese clothes. I am going to try and get the stamps he lacks for those series...

Nanking, China, April 1, 1924

Dearest Sibyl,

We had April showers last night to begin the month of April. It is a little warmer today. I have a bunch of apricot blossoms in my room and Mr. Drummond at the hospital told me the cherry trees are in bloom too...I met Dad at a new Chinese restaurant between here and the hospital at 12:30 and we had delicious cho- mein and new bamboo shoots, tea and an orange each to top it off...

...On the way (to Dad's office) we saw a horse burned before a house door, a nice big paper one and with it a paper sedan chair. We learned that an old man had died and these things were to accompany him or his spirit on its journey.

I learned the other day of a custom among the woman that compares with plucking the eyebrows at home. The girls wear straight cut bangs until they marry. Then their hair is plucked to a straight line from temple to temple and they keep it pulled so (that) the hair is straight back to the knot at the neck. I

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

have looked closely at women on the street since being told this and can see where the hair is pulled out. They have no "widow's peaks" here.

(Regarding a dress and petticoat for Laura Ann) The petticoat you can tuck any length or let her wear it for a hot weather dress with a wide ribbon sash. The silk tape in the lace is made by patients in the hospital and is sold to help pay the expense of their being there.

The ivory is for you. We got it in Hong Kong as we came back from Manila...Will send another can of tea before long.

Hubugiai, Nanking, April 7, 1924

Dear Family,

It is time to begin a letter home, but there is no boat out for nearly a week. There are two mail boats in today, so we hope for a lot of letters tomorrow...

Friday afternoon, Miss Warner of the hospital staff took me to a home where they do the satin and tapestry weaving. We were in four rooms, two looms in each room and it takes two men and a boy to run each loom. They were weaving brocaded satin at two looms, another one was black satin with small gold figures in it. They showed us a piece finished and said it was for an official's robe. The weaving is done wrong side up. You cannot see what the tapestry is going to look like. We saw several children spinning the silk in the courtyard. The rooms looked rather well furnished. Miss Warner said it was a fairly well-to-do home. I could not tell if the floor was hard dirt or small cobble stones. There were no rugs of any kind on the floor and the rooms are so dark.

Yesterday, we had a carriage and drove outside the north city wall to Lotus Lake. The lake looks more like a swamp than anything else. There were lots of small boats on it, both paddled and poled as to modes of locomotion. ...The country was lovely grass, getting green, and trees in bloom and hills and purple mountains in the distance.

Coming back, we stopped to see the Bell Temple, a small one with a small pagoda of three stories. In the first story, there is a huge gold idol and several small ones with mats in front of them to kneel on for worship, or to pay your respects to them...The second story contained four rooms. The first had a huge tub affair for burning incense in it, with mats to kneel (on)... In a small room back of this one are the figures of three women sisters. They are quite lifelike in size, features and real hair, dressed in Chinese fashion even to flowers in (the hair). Each (woman) has a fan and a handkerchief in (her) hands, which are resting on a table in front of (her). Their gowns are much embroidered and looked clean...

And now the story... In the early part of the Ming dynasty, a high official ordered a bell maker to cast a big bell, or three, some stories say. The bells were cast several times, but the tones were not good, or something was wrong each time. The three daughters, being told that a living sacrifice would give the bells what was needed, each threw herself into the molten metal for a bell. The bells came out perfect in tone. Two have disappeared, but the one at the Bell Temple stands in a temple by itself in the court. It has no clapper, but is struck by a wooden mallet. It weighs 60,000 pounds and is so big you cannot see how it was hung, any more than you can guess how the pyramids were built. The tone is deep and good. But why anyone should pray to these images of women for sons and to be healed of diseases is beyond me. They are given gifts by the healed and their hair and clothes (are) taken care of by grateful women. I'd like to go back again. The place was so interesting...

Again, we have a new cook. This one does not abuse the amah, but his cooking costs about one fourth more than the other one, who was suspected of graft, charging us almost twice what he paid for a half dozen donkey bells when doing his morning marketing...(The former cook) discharged himself "to save face". This new man has been here three days. He is on trial; the muffins for breakfast this morning were fine.

At the pond (at the) back of this compound, I can see and hear a woman washing clothes, another one near her is washing a couple baskets of rice. The day before yesterday was warm and I saw three small boys stark naked playing in this same pool...All of this can be seen from my room balcony...

April 10, 1924

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

My dear (Sibyl),

...And now about our going home around the world. For me there are two good reasons against it. Dad wants to get home and would stop any place only as long as the boat was in port. Those boats, the different lines, each make half a dozen ports. No one of them makes all of the stops I'd want to make. And it is the hot season when we leave here. India is having the plague or cholera now. Lots of people are dying. We are planning a boat trip up the Yangtze to Hankow soon, and to Peking the first of June with several stops on the way back to Shanghai. I want to leave the steamer at Kobe and cross Japan by rail, stopping at Tokyo on the way to Yokohama. We take an Empress to Vancouver. Dad will stop with me at Nell's for a week. I am trying to get him to go down to Waterville, but doubt if he will. I am going to stay at Nell's a month or two, and you are to stay where you are until the year is up anyway. Don't worry about Dad. He will take the front room and be darned glad to get it and be at home...

The Rulands gave another dinner party tonight...It is very easy for people here to give dinners. All they have to do is write the place cards, put them where they want them and tell the cook what to get and cook. I am going to wear my black embroidered dress. I wore it to the Smith's dinner and they are going to be here, but I don't care. It's a good looking dress... I got my hair washed this week and curled. That is one big job. I have to use my electric curler by heating it over the lamp. I cannot find a curling iron in this city; I've tried ever so many places.

Nanking China, April 10, 1924

Doc Hoover wrote:

Dear Midd,

...We were passing through a narrow street, when we met a donkey train loaded with rice. The donkeys each had a long sack of rice fastened on its back and projecting a foot or two on each side. The train halted in a wider part of the street, but just as we arrived near them, the head donkey made a dash to get by and stuck fast between the wall and the carriage. It took the combined efforts of the driver of the donkeys and our driver and conductor to get it back. They were a long time doing it and spilled most of the Chinese language in the fray...

...Monday night, Mother and I went to the Community Center for a musical. We were in rickshaws. On the way, we went through one of the narrowest streets here. We met a Chinese (man who) flattened himself against the wall. Our coolies pulled by very carefully and at that we pressed against him.

...Sibyl spoke of us coming home by way of Europe, as we planned...We gave that up long ago. Either we had to shorten our trip to go earlier than this...or lengthen it so as to go home after cool weather next fall. It would be almost unendurable from now on. We had a little taste of that for three or four days on our way out here, only not as bad, for it was the last week in October. Then, the boat would only make stops at a few places so we would be putting in an awful hot month for a few cities. Coming home by way of Vancouver, we will go the northern route, which we are told is never hot, because they get up too far north.

Nanking, China, April 22, 1924

Dearest Sibyl,

...There is a boat in tomorrow, so there may be a letter on it. Your letters always make us so happy. We think we have about the nicest children anybody could have. This (goes) for Midd too.

...I cut out a white linen dress Friday and have part of the lace whipped on it...I sew because I cannot read all of the time, you know...I had the amah here make (Laura Ann) a pair of Chinese slippers out of white and gold handmade tapestry...I am sending you a pair of carved ivory earrings. Will get the jade when we go to Peking...

Nanking, China, April 28, 1924

...Emerson Culter and his friend Mr. Yarns came Wednesday evening on their way from Peking to Shanghai... Dad took them to the Bell Temple, Drum Tower and Peicheho Temple. Mrs. Ruland. took

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

them to Nanking University where they saw the silkworm work. The worm eggs are hatching now and all the work of it is very interesting...

Friday (afternoon), we started off in a rickshaw and our first stopover was at the compound of one of the woman who brings the tapestry to the house. We saw four of the looms in operation. Two men working a loom can only make one foot a day. Think of it. It was a typical Chinese home. There must have been a number of sons in it, judging by the number of children and women with babies in their arms, who stood around looking at us. Mr Yarns bought \$10 worth of tapestry and everybody was pleased.

Our next stop was at the Buddhist Bell Temple...It (is known for its) colored figures, filling both sides of a big room. These figures portray all sorts of torments as punishment for the wicked. Next, we went to the Temple of the Reclining God. We were taken through corridors, three courts and up a flight of stairs into a room where his godship reclined on a couch behind glass. There is a big table in front of it for incense and a bunch of fresh peonies were on the glass frame. Downstairs, there is a wonderful room. A great big room! The walls (were) lined with tiles with figures in them, the ceiling with plain tiles. (At) each end of the room, besides the big drum and big bell, were seven-story pagodas. They were fifteen or twenty feet high. Beautiful! Between them was an immense carved table with incense burners and other things on it. This temple is the largest and best kept and altogether the wealthiest looking of any that we have been in.

Our last place (to visit) were the Ho Gardens. They say it is a home and grounds typical of a wealthy Chinese (man), with sons and grandsons and their families around him. The enclosure is quite large. The houses mostly back against the compound wall. The center is a miniature park with a big pool, rock grottos, summer houses, a canal and bridges, a small bamboo grove and all kinds of trees and shrubs. A bed of peonies was fenced all to itself...

We are planning to leave Thursday by the best boat on the Yangtze for Hankow, a noted city and four hundred miles from here. It will take six days for the round trip and give us a good idea of the country south west of Nanking...(After returning from Hankow), we will have three weeks here before leaving the first of June for Peking. Time is going rather fast now and I feel a lot better than I did when the weather was so raw and cold. The roses and iris are beginning to bloom and the sun is shining today...

Hubugiai, Nanking May 11, 1924

...Ruth Wright asked me to come to Ming Dah and to go from there to see a Mohammedan mosque near there...The compound at Ming Dah is a big beautiful private park and garden. The roses and snapdragons are gorgeous. All of it is so well arranged, with old trees and clumps of bamboo and creeping vines...

(We went to) a Mohammedan school for girls. (There were) about 25 (girls), aged from six to ten or twelve years...studying aloud and they kept it up, visitors notwithstanding. The matron came and showed us the different rooms. The first was the bathroom (shower room). I wish you could have seen it...There were six little cubby holes, three each side of a tiny corridor, with loose board partitions and floor. The floor over a drain, a little stool in each one and the water supply was from a ...two gallon bucket suspended from the ceiling of each room. A little old stove in one end of the corridor provided heat when needed... By this time we had an audience of eight women. Four were carrying babies...They told us their religion was like ours, and they had no idols, but prayed five or six times a day with faces toward Mecca. Only women worshiped here; the mosque for men was at another place...Then we went back to the schoolroom and were asked to sit at a tea table and have tea with a bread dough small cake and a dried fruit, something like dates... The walls were hung with long scrolls covered with characters and the children's primers were in Arabic. With many bows and sa-sa's (thank you's), we got away...

With still a half an hour of daylight (we) went a very little out of our way to see the silk worms feeding in the seri culturi building of the university. They feed the 1,250,000 worms eight times a day. They buy the leaves from the farmers. Because of the cold damp weather, the eggs did not hatch for (the farmers). The university will take care to have the silkworm eggs of good stock for them next year. The larger worms look like a medium sized tomato worm. I am going back to see them wind the cocoon later...

Nanking, China May 25, 1924

...Miss Hyde, one of our missionaries, took me to see our "Door of Hope", a rescue home and school for girls. We had the door unlocked for us by a policeman stationed near. (There is a temporary refuge for girls at each police headquarters, for slave girls who run away from cruel treatment.) It (Door of Hope) was a very interesting place...A matron...shows us a dorm, with three beds in it, each one was like our high four posters with white curtains all around it. The curtains looped back from the side toward the middle of the room, showing the made up bed with the covers rolled and placed at the back making it look somewhat like a couch,. Underneath there was a shelf fastened to the bed in some way. There was a washstand in the room. Next was the kitchen. They were cooking rice...and duck eggs in the shell...There were four sewing machines in (another) room...Then the matron showed us a dining room with lovely table and chairs, evidently for those in charge of the home. We were introduced to two old Chinese gentlemen, one of whom asked my age. (This) is perfectly proper here, really quite the thing to do.

...We went to Dr. and Mrs. Maclins for dinner. They have been here for thirty-six years. I only wish I had met these people sooner. They are so very interesting and know so many things I want to learn.

Tian, China, June 3, 1924 (Tsinan ?)

Dearest Sibyl,

We left Nanking yesterday morning on the Blue Express, the best train in China, we are told. It is the fast train between Nanking and Peking. It carries soldiers and the search lights sweeping the country on each side of the train ought to "throw the fear" into any bandits that might be tempted with the thought of loot. We arrived here safely at midnight.

...The first interesting thing we saw from the train was the farmers transplanting the rice from the seedling bed to the paddies. They prepare the ground with a buffalo pulling a sort of a roller through the water. Over it, they plant the rice in water, ankle deep. We would never have rice if we had to do it. Then came the fields where they were harvesting wheat. The crop is poor for lack of rain. There were gleaners in the fields and in some they were getting every inch of the straw. They use everything for fuel.

...It rained last night ...and was very cloudy when we started up Shantung's Sacred Mountain "Tai Shau". We had only gone a mile or more when it began to rain. Fortunately, we were near a temple and went into it for shelter...We had four bearers for each of our chairs; two carried and two walked and rested. They changed places without putting the chair to the ground. The eight were good-natured fellows, but not one spoke English. We all made signs and got along beautifully. When it thundered, they looked at the sky and waved their hands up and down. "It was going to rain", and it did each time. So after taking refuge in two or three temples...we decided to turn back. I think we were a little more than halfway up the mountain. We had some beautiful views and the farming and houses of the peasants we saw was worth the trip. We cannot regret the rain for it is so badly needed.

Tsinanfei, China, June 5, 1924 (Tientsin?)

We arrived here (on a second class train). Second class was the best to be had and it should have been called third class. We were glad we took it, as it was the only way we could have seen the part of China we saw. All other trains go through in the night. We skirted mountains all of the way here. Much of the land in the valleys looks like miniature grand canyons, but all of it is terraced and something grown on it, except where the rocks cover the ground. Many patches were the size of a room. They stack the wheat around a common threshing floor in each village, or so it looked. The village houses are made of mud and thatched with straw... The city (Tsinanfei) is much more prosperous looking than Nanking. We went through the University grounds yesterday...

...I saw a little girl of six or eight years with bound feet last evening. The first (so young) I have seen. I saw plenty of girls of fifteen or more hobbling along, and never saw one in Nanking...

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

...The Parkers are having in two couples for dinner this evening. They have the house and the servants. She only gives the orders to the cook and, presto, it is done...I hear a whistle now (2:00), calling the coolies to work. They have been having their noonday nap. They begin work about 6:00 in the morning and work late.

Peking, China, June 8, 1924 (Written from the Grand Hotel, Des Wagons-Lits)

Dearest Sibyl,

We arrived here yesterday at 2:30, after a nice journey from Tsinanfei...After resting and a hot bath, we took a rickshaw ride out the south gate of the Tartar city down into the Chinese city...(The next morning), the first thing we went to was our Presbyterian mission. They have a large place, a beautiful compound of homes, a church, boys' school, girls' school, hospital for women...It is near the north wall of the Tartar city, so we went to see the gate and went up on top of the wall. There, the view over the north part of the city is fine, also of the country outside the wall...Next, we saw the bell tower and drum tower. The latter is a wonderful structure. Both are hundreds of years old. Coming back to the hotel, we came by the wall and moat of the Forbidden City...After resting,, we went to the Chinese City to see the Temple of Heaven and the wonderful Altar of Heaven. Both are of white marble with dragons and emblems carved in the marble. We went to the Temple of Agriculture, where the emperor prays once a year in the spring that they might have abundant harvests. This place is something of a pleasure park, beautiful old trees and flower beds and acres of outdoor tea houses. We stopped and enjoyed a pot of hot tea and a dish of apricots.

(Tuesday) I was too tired to catalogue the day's doings, so will do it now. We (went) to the National Art Museum, in the Forbidden City. It is in buildings that were formerly used by the Emperor. The collection is of bronzes, porcelain, ivories and embroideries. All (of it is) Chinese, and valued at \$300,000,000. Our guide took us to one of the throne rooms here also.

..(Wednesday) morning, our objective was the Pei Hai (Winter Palace), again inside of the Forbidden City. We had to get permission to go here. The palace is a succession of rooms, big and little, with nothing in them now..Then we crossed one of the lakes in an old boat, poled by one lone Chinese to find the Dragon Screen, among more palaces...The screen is really a wall of glazed tile, both sides (showing the) same nine dragons...about 70 feet long...The roofs of all of the buildings, the gates and even the tiles topping the walls of the Forbidden City are glazed tiles. Showing through big cypress trees, it makes a gorgeous picture. The Buddhist Temple near the Dragon Screen is very old and called "The Buddhas of the Mountain"...

(June 11)...The drive to the Summer Palace is about 11 miles. The buildings are disappointing, as they are a succession of one story buildings. (However), their setting around the lakes and among the hills (trees on the hills) is very beautiful. From there (we went to the) Jadestone Pagodas, up to a Buddhist Temple (of the) Laughing God...About two miles from the city, we stopped at the Big Bell Temple. The temple is the usual thing.

...I've had a hot tub and rest. Also a cup or two of tea in the tea room and am quite fit again.

Peking, June 12, 1924

Dear Sibyl,

...This morning we went to the very old astronomical observatory and up on the top of it to see the things the Germans carried away in 1900 and returned after the World War (I). We went up on top of the wall to see them. From there, we could see the green tile roofs of the Rockefeller Foundation Hospital...(At the hospital) we saw the dental department...the last word in efficiency and up-to-date.

... From there we went to the Buddhist Lama Temple. It is a big place...with five hundred images of Buddhas in the buildings. The big one is seventy four feet high and carved out of one big tree trunk. He is so big, the Temple he is in was built around him...There were beggars galore around this place. There are so many here, that we put on a stony look and try to ignore them. From the Lama Temple we

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

went to the Confucian Temple. We did not go in, when we learned there was a fee at every gate. All of the temples are so much alike. I've had just about enough of Buddhist temples to last me the rest of my life.

Peking, June 14, 1924

*...We went to the **Great Wall** yesterday. Leaving the hotel by rickshaw, we arrived at the station outside of the north wall of the city, four miles in fifty minutes. The train left the station at 8:39. We arrived at the Great Wall station at 11:30. The country we passed through looks very much like some of our western country: not very good and very stony. As we neared the mountains, Nankou Pass is grand. At the Wall, we took mountain chairs (four bearers to each one) to go up to the Wall. After we got to the Wall, we had to carry ourselves up as far as we wanted to follow the Wall on the crest of the mountains. I took Dad's arm and the arm of a pigtailed Chinaman, one of my chair bearers, and got up quite a way. When we stopped and ate our lunch, one of my chair boys asked me for what lunch was left. There was a lot of it. You should have seen them grab into the basket when I gave it to them. They even ate the kernel of the apricot seed. Dad walked to a very high point on the Wall. I was very well satisfied with the view I had of Mongolia, the Pass and different parts of the Wall to be seen. We took the train back at 3:00...Our (rickshaw) boys had stayed at the station all day, waiting for us. We pay them a dollar a day and have them by the week...*

I think, my dear, that we have done all of the sightseeing in Peking that we are going to do. It has been raining all day...This may be the beginning of the rainy season here. Anyway, the rain is badly needed...We leave tomorrow morning for Pei Ti. Mrs. Moc insisted that we come...My next letter will be from there.

There are no more letters written from China in the possession of Susan A. McNelley, great-granddaughter of the Hoovers. Laura Ellen and William Hoover did return to the States, via Vancouver in British Columbia, Canada. Laura Ellen died in 1928 and William in 1937, both in Gibson City, Illinois.

**The Marriage of Oscar Ray Middleton and Sibyl Mary Hoover
September 17, 1913**

MARRIED.

Middleton--Hoover.

Mr. Oscar Ray Middleton and Miss Sibyl Mary Hoover, both of this city, were married at 10:30 o'clock last Wednesday morning at the home of the bride's parents, Dr. and Mrs. W. A. Hoover, Rev. J. H. Miller, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, officiating. Only the immediate families of the contracting parties and two intimate friends were present to witness the ceremony, following which a wedding lunch was served. The young couple departed on the Daylight Special limited train at 12:47 on the same day, their destination being Atlanta, Georgia, which will be their home temporarily.

The bridegroom is an intelligent and promising young attorney, who has practiced law in this city since last January, being a member of the firm of Middleton & Shawl. He is a graduate of the Wesleyan College of Law, of Bloomington, Ill., finishing his course in the spring of 1911. He was admitted to the Illinois bar in December of the same year. For a time he was in the employ of Howe & Fordham, a Chicago law firm. He

also served a year as city attorney of the city of Heyworth before coming to this city. At present he is employed in the legal department of the Atlanta, Birmingham and Atlanta railroad, with headquarters at Atlanta. Mr. Middleton will, however, retain his connection with the law firm here, and will probably return within six or eight months.

The bride is one of the social favorites of this city, having spent nearly all of her life in Gibson City, and is a most attractive and accomplished young woman. Following her graduation from the Gibson high school in 1907, Miss Hoover went to Germany, accompanied by her mother, and spent a year in special studies at the Willard school in Berlin. In the fall of 1908 she entered the Western College for Women, at Oxford, Ohio, from which she graduated in the spring of 1912. The Courier joins in congratulating this young couple, who start out in life with such bright promise.

Mr. and Mrs. Middleton of LeRoy, parents of the bridegroom, and their two daughters, Gladys and Margaret, were guests at the wedding. Mr. Middleton is a dry goods merchant of LeRoy.

Published in the Gibson City Courier; September, 1913

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Oscar Ray and Sibyl (Hoover) Middleton

Taken c. 1915, probably in front of their home in Gibson City, Illinois



Sibyl purchased this Russian Samovar in an antique shop in Berlin in 1907, when she was there for a year of studies (after finishing high school and before entering college). Through the years, it had a special place in the home of Midd and Sibyl. They used it to hold the hot water for “Tom and Jerry’s”, a drink which became their family holiday tradition. The samovar is now in the possession of grand-daughter Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Oscar Ray (Midd) and Sibyl Hoover Middleton



Left: Date and place of photo unknown. Midd and Sibyl liked to go to Chicago. They also traveled throughout the United States to attend conventions for stamp collectors. Sibyl had a large collection of pre-cancelled stamps.

After retirement, and for a number of years, Midd and Sibyl spent several months each winter in southern Texas, where daughter Ann and her family lived. Both enjoyed a day of deep sea fishing in the Gulf of Mexico.



MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

William Samuel and Laura Ann Middleton

Children of Oscar Ray (Midd) and Sibyl Middleton, Gibson City, Illinois



William married Margaret Reese in 1940 and Ann married Robert Aschenbrener in 1945.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

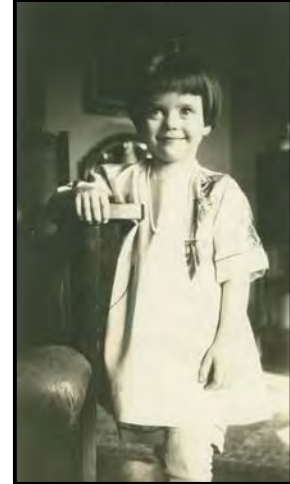
William Samuel Middleton
(1914-1922)



On July 28, 1936, William S. Middleton received his commission in the Field Artillery through the ROTC Program at the University of Illinois. On January 27, 1941, he entered active service in World War II as a first lieutenant in the Army. William was based near London, England and served in the Inspector General's Department in the European Theater. He was released on January 2, 1946 with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Middleton joined the 44th Infantry Division of the Illinois National Guard on December 17, 1951. In 1952, during the Korean War, he was called into active duty with the division. He was released on December 15, 1953. After his release from active duty, William remained in the Illinois National Guard. He was promoted to full colonel on March 30, 1959. He retired in 1974, after 27 years and 11 months of service. At the time of his retirement, he was serving as Deputy Brigade Commander in the 33rd Division (formerly the 44th Infantry Division). (Source: Newspaper article "Wm. S. Middleton Retires From Service." Gibson City Courier, date of publication unknown)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

**Laura Ann Middleton Aschenbrener
Childhood Photos**



Ann, daughter of Oscar Ray and Sibyl Middleton, was born and raised in Gibson City, Illinois.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Laura Ann (Ann) Middleton



Photos taken when Ann was a young woman, c.1938-1945. Ann enjoyed horseback riding in high school. The photo below might well have been taken when she was a college student at the University of Illinois in Champaign. Ann joined the American Red Cross during World War II and was sent to New Guinea and the Philippine Islands.




MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Laura Ann Middleton
(1920-1998)



*American Red Cross Staff Assistant
South Pacific, World War II*

In early fall of 1944, Ann was among the 150 Red Cross personnel who embarked on the newly-built David C. Shanks troop ship headed for the South Pacific. The ship landed in Milne Bay, New Guinea in the late fall of 1944. After a short time there, Ann was sent to the Red Cross compound near the airfield at Nadzab, which is fifteen miles from Lae in Papua, New Guinea. (The area had been occupied by the Japanese until September of 1943.) Ann was there for the next eight months. In July of 1945, Ann moved with her unit up to Luzon Island in the Philippines. The war in the South Pacific ended on August 15, 1945. On August 20, Ann married Major Robert W. Aschenbrenner at Fort Stotsenberg, Clark Air Field, outside of Manila.


AMERICAN RED CROSS
NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS
WASHINGTON 13, D. C.

Date: *October 20, 1945*

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Mrs. Ann B. Aschenbrenner has recently returned from a foreign assignment with the American Red Cross after serving overseas from *Sept. 7, 1944* to *October 15, 1945*. ~~He~~ or plans to remain in the United States. Any courtesies extended to She *her* will be appreciated by this organization.

M. Jane Dunlap
for: *Clara C. Arthur*
Assistant Chief Returned Unit
Personnel Administration, SAF

77080

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Midd and Sibyl's Fiftieth Wedding Anniversary Celebration



*William S. (Bill), Sibyl, Oscar Ray (Midd), Laura Ann (Ann)
Gibson City, September 1963*

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Death Certificate for Oscar Ray Middleton (1889-1968)

REGISTRATION DISTRICT NO. 27.0B		STATE OF ILLINOIS		LOCAL RECORD	
REGISTERED NUMBER 145		MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		COUNTY FILE NUMBER	
1. DECEASED—NAME FIRST MIDDLE LAST Oscar Ray Middleton		SEX Male		DATE OF DEATH (MONTH, DAY, YEAR) September 21, 1968	
RACE WHITE, NEGRO, AMERICAN INDIAN, ETC. (SPECIFY) White		AGE—LAST BIRTHDAY (YRS.) 5g. 78		DATE OF BIRTH (MONTH, DAY, YEAR) 6 Oct. 4, 1889	
CITY, TOWN, TWP. OR ROAD DISTRICT NUMBER 7b. Gibson City		INSIDE CITY (YES/NO) 7c. Yes		HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—NAME 7d. Gibson Community Hospital	
BIRTHPLACE (STATE OR FOREIGN COUNTRY) 8. Illinois		CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY 9. U.S.		MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (SPECIFY) 10. Married	
SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER 12. 319-34-8714 A		USUAL OCCUPATION 13a. Attorney		NAME OF SURVIVING SPOUSE (IF WIFE, GIVE MAIDEN NAME) 11. Mrs. Sibyl Hoover	
RESIDENCE STATE 14a. Illinois		COUNTY 14b. Ford		KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY 13b. Law	
FATHER—NAME FIRST MIDDLE LAST 15. Samuel S. Middleton		MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME FIRST MIDDLE LAST 16. Lulu Cackley		U.S. WAR VETERAN: WAR OR DATES OF SERVICE (YES/NO) 13c. No 13d.	
INFORMANT'S SIGNATURE 17a. William S. Middleton		RELATIONSHIP 17b. Son		MAILING ADDRESS (STREET AND NO. OR R. F. D., CITY OR TOWN, STATE, ZIP) 17c. 529 N. Church St. Gibson City, Ill. 60936	
PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY:		[ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c)]		APPROXIMATE INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH	
18. IMMEDIATE CAUSE		(a) Cerebral Anoxia		6 Weeks	
CONDITIONS, IF ANY, WHICH GAVE RISE TO IMMEDIATE CAUSE (a) STATING THE UNDERLYING CAUSE LAST.		(b) Cerebral arteriosclerosis		4 Years	
PART II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS; CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO CAUSE GIVEN IN PART I (a)		AUTOPSY (YES/NO) 19a. No		IF YES, WERE FINDINGS CONSIDERED IN DETERMINING CAUSE OF DEATH 19b.	
DATE OF OPERATION, IF ANY		20a.		20b.	
21. I CERTIFY THAT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE THIS DEATH OCCURRED AT 5:45 A. M., ON THE DATE, AT THE PLACE AND FROM THE CAUSE(S) STATED		NOTE: IF AN INJURY WAS INVOLVED IN THIS DEATH, THE CORONER MUST BE NOTIFIED.			
1 ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM: MONTH DAY YEAR TO MONTH DAY YEAR AND LAST SAW HIM/HER ALIVE ON: MONTH DAY YEAR June 24, 64 TO Sept. 21, 68		21c. Sept. 20, 68			
SIGNATURE 22a. E.C. Bucker M.D.		DATE SIGNED (MONTH, DAY, YEAR) 22b. Sept. 21, 68		ILLINOIS LICENSE NUMBER 22c. 20785	
MAILING ADDRESS—CERTIFIER 23. 211 E. 10th Gibson City Ill. 60936		STREET AND NUMBER OR R. F. D. CITY OR TOWN STATE ZIP			
BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (SPECIFY) 24a. Burial		CEMETERY OR CREMATORY—NAME 24b. Drummer Twp. Cemetery		LOCATION CITY OR TOWN STATE DATE (MONTH, DAY, YEAR) 24d. Sept. 23, 1968	
FUNERAL HOME 25a. W.S. Lamb & Co.		NAME STREET AND NUMBER OR R. F. D. CITY OR TOWN STATE ZIP 303 N. Church St. Gibson City Ill. 60936		FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S ILLINOIS LICENSE NUMBER 25c. 31-5234	
FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE 25b. R.E. Deener		LOCAL REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE 26a. William Archer Paxton, Illinois		DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REGISTRAR (MONTH, DAY, YEAR) 26b. September 23, 1968	
26a. Effie B. Dewey Gibson City, Illinois					

VS 200.1 (1968)

BUREAU OF STATISTICS - ILLINOIS DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH - SPRINGFIELD 62706

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Death Certificate for Sibyl H. Middleton (1889 – 1973)

REGISTRATION DISTRICT NO. 27.0B		STATE OF ILLINOIS				LOCAL RECORD						
REGISTERED NUMBER 46		MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH				COUNTY FILE NUMBER						
DECEASED—NAME		FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	SEX	DATE OF DEATH (MONTH, DAY, YEAR)						
1. Sibyl			H.	Middleton	2 Female	3. April 6, 1973						
RACE WHITE, NEGRO, AMERICAN INDIAN, ETC. (SPECIFY)		AGE—LAST BIRTHDAY (YRS.)	UNDER 1 YEAR	UNDER 1 DAY	DATE OF BIRTH (MONTH, DAY, YEAR)	PLACE OF DEATH COUNTY						
4. White		5a. 83	5b. MOS.	5c. DAYS	6. August 14, 1889	7a. Ford						
CITY, TOWN, TWP. OR ROAD DISTRICT NUMBER		INSIDE CITY (YES/NO)	HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—NAME		(IF NOT IN EITHER, GIVE STREET AND NUMBER)							
7b. Gibson City		7c. Yes	7d. Gibson Community Hospital									
BIRTHPLACE (STATE OR FOREIGN COUNTRY)	CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY	MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (SPECIFY)		NAME OF SURVIVING SPOUSE (IF WIFE, GIVE MAIDEN NAME)								
8. Illinois	9. U.S.	10. Widowed		11.								
SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	USUAL OCCUPATION	KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY		U.S. WAR VETERAN (YES/NO)	WAR OR DATES OF SERVICE							
12. 319-34-8715	13a. Lawyer	13b. Private Practice		13c. No	13d.							
RESIDENCE STATE	COUNTY	CITY, TOWN, TWP. OR ROAD DISTRICT NO.	INSIDE CITY (YES/NO)	STREET AND NUMBER								
14a. Illinois	14b. Ford	14c. Gibson City	14d. Yes	14e. 503 E. 9th St.								
FATHER—NAME		FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME							
15. William		A.		Hoover	16. Laura							
INFORMANT'S SIGNATURE		RELATIONSHIP		MAILING ADDRESS (STREET AND NO. OR R. F. D., CITY OR TOWN, STATE, ZIP)								
17a. William S. Middleton		17b. Son		17c. 529 N. Church St., Gibson City, Ill. 60936								
PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY: (ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c))						APPROXIMATE INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH						
18. IMMEDIATE CAUSE												
(a) Myocardial failure						2+ Weeks						
CONDITIONS, IF ANY, WHICH GAVE RISE TO IMMEDIATE CAUSE (a) STATING THE UNDERLYING CAUSE LAST.												
(b) Arteriosclerotic Heart disease						2+ Years						
(c)												
PART II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS: CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO CAUSE GIVEN IN PART I (a)					AUTOPSY (YES/NO)	IF YES, WERE FINDINGS CONSIDERED IN DETERMINING CAUSE OF DEATH						
					19a. No	19b.						
DATE OF OPERATION, IF ANY; MAJOR FINDINGS OF OPERATION												
20a. 20b.												
21. I CERTIFY THAT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE THIS DEATH OCCURRED AT 2:00 A. M., ON THE DATE, AT THE PLACE AND FROM THE CAUSE(S) STATED					NOTE: IF AN INJURY WAS INVOLVED IN THIS DEATH, THE CORONER MUST BE NOTIFIED.							
I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM:		MONTH	DAY	YEAR	TO	MONTH	DAY	YEAR	AND LAST SAW HIM/HER ALIVE ON:	MONTH	DAY	YEAR
21a. Dec. 19, 72				21b. Apr. 5, 73				21c. Apr. 5, 1973				
SIGNATURE					DATE SIGNED (MONTH, DAY, YEAR)	ILLINOIS LICENSE NUMBER						
22a. Paul W. Sunderland					22b. Apr. 6, 1973	22c. 25621						
MAILING ADDRESS—CERTIFIER												
STREET AND NUMBER OR R. F. D.		CITY OR TOWN		STATE	ZIP							
23. Gibson City		Illinois		60936								
BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (SPECIFY)	CEMETERY OR CREMATORY—NAME	LOCATION	CITY OR TOWN	STATE	DATE (MONTH, DAY, YEAR)							
24a. Burial	24b. Drummer Twp.	24c. Gibson City	Illinois	24d. April 8, 1973								
FUNERAL HOME	NAME	STREET AND NUMBER OR R. F. D.	CITY OR TOWN	STATE	ZIP							
25a. W.S. Lamb & Co.	303 N. Church St.	Gibson City	Illinois	60936								
FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE					FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S ILLINOIS LICENSE NUMBER							
25b. R.E. Deener					25c. F-5234							
LOCAL REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE					DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REGISTRAR (MONTH, DAY, YEAR)							
26a. Margaret J. Anderson, gn.					26b. April 6, 1973							
Gibson City, Illinois												

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Sibyl Hoover Middleton
(Photos taken in 1892 and 1893)

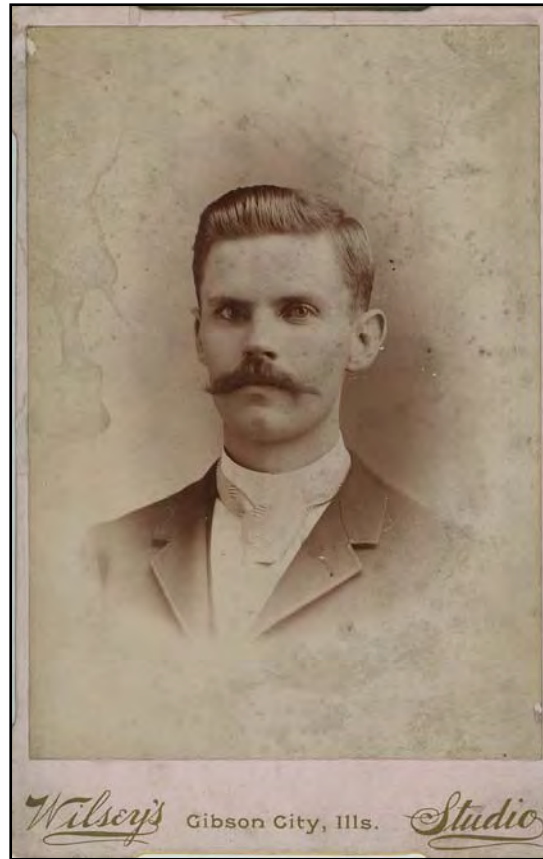
Sibyl was the daughter of William A. and Laura Ellen (Howver) Hoover of Gibson City, Illinois



Photo on the left was taken in January, 1892, when Sibyl was 2 ½ years old. Photo on the right was taken when Sibyl was three years, 10 months

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Laura Ellen and William A. (Doc) Hoover with Daughter Sibyl Mary (c 1890)



Aunt Nell's Wedding in Gibson City, Illinois c. 1907



Nell met Walter Pixton, an Englishman, when she was living in Torreon, Mexico in 1907. After their marriage in Gibson City, Illinois, they settled in Okanagon, British Columbia, Canada. Nell was Sibyl's aunt. Pictured from l to r: Sarah (Pausel) Howver, Walter Pixton (groom), Nell Howver (bride), Laura Ellen (Howver) Hoover, Josephine Hoover (child), Sibyl Hoover, William A. (Doc) Hoover.

The Hoovers: Postcards from the Year in Germany



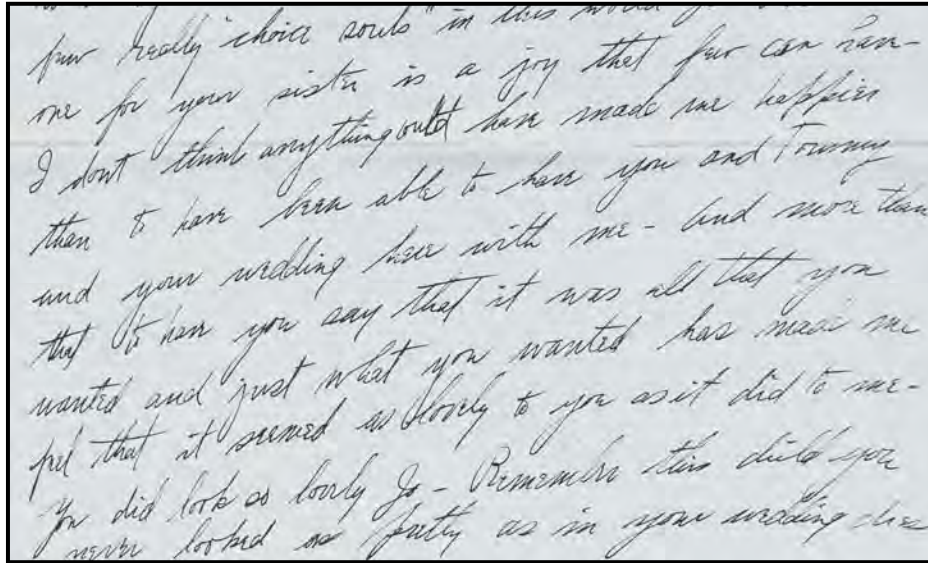
Following graduation from Gibson City High School in 1907, Sibyl Hoover, accompanied by her mother and sister Josephine, spent a year in special studies at the Willard School in Berlin. The family traveled to other cities in Germany, as well as to Italy and France, before returning home.



MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

A Letter to a Sister

This letter was written by Sibyl Hoover Middleton in 1924 to her sister Josephine, immediately after Jo's wedding to Thomas Pullen. It was mailed to their honeymoon address in Desbarats, Ontario, Canada, a small hideaway close to Sault St. Marie, Canada (north of Michigan). Jo kept the letter all of her life. After her death, it became a keepsake of their son Tom.



*few really "choice souls" in this world
me for your sister is a joy that few can have
I don't think anything could have made me happier
than to have been able to have you and Tommy
and your wedding here with me - and more than
that to have you say that it was all that you
wanted and just what you wanted has made me
feel that it seemed as lovely to you as it did to me -
you did look so lovely Jo - Remember this child you
never looked as pretty as in your wedding dress*

June 17, 1924

Jo, dearest

Last night and today I feel somewhat as if the bottom had dropped out of my little world. Somehow it does not seem quite right that I cannot count on my Jo's next vacation and having her here to loaf with me. You can't and don't realize, dear, what a lot your comings and goings have meant to me all these years and especially this last year when you have really been with me. There are so few really "choice souls" in this world, Jo, and to have one for your sister is a joy that few can have. I don't think anything could have made me happier than to have been able to have you and Tommy and your wedding here with me. And more than that to have you say that it was all that you wanted and just what you wanted have made me feel that it seemed as lovely to you as it did to me. You did look so lovely Jo. Remember this child you never looked as pretty as in your wedding dress or as stunning as in your going away outfit.

And now have a good rest and honeymoon. Take good care of Tommy. He is so thin it distresses me. Don't forget sister to start out fifty-fifty in everything because I know that Tommy cares so much for you that you may not do your share but strive to, Jo, for after all that is the only way that you can be contented and happy.

The town is quite thrilled. Dot Mercer is so sorry she missed the wedding. She and Margaret will never cease to mourn.

Now, dear, give my love to Tommy and have a glorious honeymoon - and know that your old sister is thinking of you and loving you dearly.

Sibyl

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

James P. Howver (1869-1927) -- Searching for Gold in the Yukon



James Howver and his older sister, Laura Ellen c. 1878

James P. Howver (Sibyl's Uncle Jim) led a life certainly more adventurous than most. As a young man, he joined the thousands of other men who went to the Klondike and Alaska during the Gold Rush which started in 1897-98. It turned out to be one of the world's greatest gold rushes. The Klondike is a region in the Yukon Territory of northwestern Canada, just across the border from Alaska. Uncle Jim lived in the Yukon and in Alaska for thirty years before he died in Seattle, Washington on April 13, 1927. He had been living in Homer, Seldovia Precinct, on the Kenai Peninsula of Alaska when he was taken sick. Supposedly Jim had a "gold claim" in Alaska; however, upon his death in Seattle, no one in the family was able to learn anything about this property.

Soap Camp & Gold Bottom
Landed by ship in 1897-98

IN YUKON TERRITORY.
POPULATION BY NAMES

No. of Family	No. of Family	NAME OF EACH PERSON IN THE FAMILY.	Sex	Color	Relationship to Head of Family	Height, British, or French, or other.	Age at 1st Census	PLACE OF BIRTH.	Year of arrival in Canada.	When Completed	Years in Yukon.	Profession, Nationality.	OCCUPATION	PROPERTY	SALARY
		Rice, E. Lmer, Jr.	M	W	son	5	3	Calif.			3	Canadian			
57		Estell, William, D.	"	"	"	24	24	Ill.	1901	7/2	1/2	W. S.	miner		
		Sibler, John	"	"	"	45	45	York	1891	7/2	1/2	"	"		
58		Kirkpatrick, James, H.	"	"	Head	32	32	Ohio	1898	3	3	"	Comp		
		Howver, Charles	"	"	"	47	47	Ill.	1899	11	11	Swedish	Comp		
59		Fogelstrom, Charles	"	"	Head	41	41	Sweden	1898	3	3	Swedish	source act		
		Inquest, Charles	"	"	"	32	32	"	1898	3	3	"	"		
60		Dugan, John	"	"	S	45	45	York	1899	2 1/2	2 1/2	American	"		
		Lewis, William, H.	"	"	"	32	32	Eng	1894	3	3	British	Enginr	own acct	
		Bell, Peter	"	"	"	43	43	Scot	1880	2 1/2	2 1/2	"	miner	lajon 1902 soap, coal	
61		Juhala, John	"	"	Head	32	32	Fin	1897	4	4	Fin	source act		
		Juhala, Emma	f	"	Wife	24	24	"	1900	1 1/2	1 1/2	Can	"		
		Juhala, Zilby	"	"	Daugh	4	4	Scot	1900	1 1/2	1 1/2	Can	"		
		Juhala, Harold	m	"	Son	1	1	"		1 1/2	1 1/2	"	"		
62		Brammell, Henry	"	"	Head	44	44	Scot		1 1/2	1 1/2	"	"		
		Mallet, Joseph	"	"	"	47	47	"		1 1/2	1 1/2	"	"		
		Zepher, Ernest	"	"	"	35	35	"		1 1/2	1 1/2	"	"		
		Smogoffin, Bernad J.	"	"	"	31	31	Kentucky	1897	4 1/2	4 1/2	U. S.	"		
63		Moore, Emory	"	"	Head	36	36	Wisconsin	1899	2 1/2	2 1/2	Wisconsin	miner	own acct	
		Hanson, Betty	f	"	"	62	62	"	1901	7/2	7/2	Norw	cook	2,500	
64		Roch, Dan	m	"	Head	32	32	Ill.	1897	11	11	U. S.	Comp	200	
		Abbott, James	"	"	"	30	30	Eng	1886	3	3	British	miner	Comp	200
		Howver, James	"	"	"	31	31	Virg	1897	4 1/2	4 1/2	U. S.	"		
65		Sutherland, Tom	"	"	Head	33	33	Mass	1898	1 1/2	1 1/2	Can	layman		
		Zunder, Peter	"	"	"	33	33	Scot	1892	3 1/2	3 1/2	British	"		
66		Halcy, William, Ed.	"	"	Head	37	37	Eng		4	4	British	Comp	2,500	
		Bishop, Fredrick	"	"	"	33	33	"	1909	4	4	British	Comp	2,500	
		Allen, Arthur, J.	"	"	"	29	29	"	1889	4	4	British	Comp	2,500	
		Manuel, Edward	"	"	"	32	32	Wala	1889	4	4	British	book	2,500	
		Thayer, David	"	"	m	37	37	Mich	1890	4	4	British	book	2,500	

1901 Census of Canada for Soap Camp and Gold Bottom in the Yukon Territory
James Howver is located 8th from the bottom. He is listed as age 31, born in Virginia.
He states that he had been in the Yukon 4 years and three months and was employed as a miner.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

James P. Howver's Land Grant,
dated November 14, 1928 from the Bureau of Land Management in Anchorage, Alaska

Anchorage 05395
4-1040-R

The United States of America,
To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

WHEREAS, a Certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Anchorage, Alaska, has been deposited in the General Land Office, whereby it appears that, pursuant to the Act of Congress of May 20, 1862, "To Secure Homesteads to Actual Settlers on the Public Domain," and the acts supplemental thereto, the claim of James P. Howver has been established and duly consummated, in conformity to law, for the lot two, the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section eleven in Township six south of Range thirteen west of the Seward Meridian, Alaska, containing one hundred fifty-six acres and twenty-one hundredths of an acre, according to the Official Plat of the Survey of the said Land, on file in the GENERAL LAND OFFICE:

NOW KNOW YE, That there is, therefore, granted by the UNITED STATES unto the said claimant the tract of Land above described; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract of Land, with the appurtenances thereof, unto the said claimant and to the heirs and assigns of the said claimant forever; subject to any vested and accrued water rights for mining, agricultural, manufacturing, or other purposes, and rights to ditches and reservoirs used in connection with such water rights, as may be recognized and acknowledged by the local customs, laws, and decisions of courts; and there is reserved from the lands hereby granted a right of way thereon for ditches or canals constructed by the authority of the United States. Excepting and reserving, however, to the United States all the coal in the lands so patented, and to it, or persons authorized by it, the right to prospect for, mine, and remove such deposits from the same upon compliance with the conditions and subject to the provisions and limitations of the Act of March 8, 1922 (42 Stat. 415). And there is also reserved to the United States a right of way for the construction of railroads, telegraph and telephone lines, in accordance with the Act of March 12, 1914 (38 Stat. 305).

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I, **Calvin Coolidge,**
President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand, at the City of Washington, the **FOURTEENTH**
day of **NOVEMBER** in the year of our Lord one thousand
nine hundred and **TWENTY-EIGHT** and of the Independence of the
United States the one hundred and **FIFTY-THIRD**

By the President: *Calvin Coolidge*
By *W. B. Cogh*, Secretary.
M. P. LeRoy
Recorder of the General Land Office.

RECORD OF PATENTS: Patent Number **1020823**
6-1128

James Howver's land claim was not registered until one and a half years after his death. Five years after his death, in 1932, an executor was appointed to handle the estate. (Apparently no will was found after Jim died.) In 1940, thirteen years after James' death, the estate was settled, the administrator declaring that there were no known heirs. Howver's land was sold for \$500, enough to cover outstanding debts and court and administrator fees, leaving a balance of \$208.25, which was deposited into the Treasury of Alaska. Uncle Jim might indeed have discovered gold, but probably not in the form he expected. Instead of gold nuggets, he, or at least his heirs, might have been able to profit from the tourism industry. At the

beginning of the 21st century, rooms in some of the lodges on the tip of the Kenai Peninsula are priced at \$500 a night and more. In any case, James P. Howver certainly didn't live long enough to enjoy his property. Neither did any of his relatives. His land claim passed out of the family forever.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Oscar Ray Middleton Family Photos



Oscar Ray (known later as Midd) as a child with his parents, Samuel See Middleton and Lulu Cackley, and his sisters, Gladys and Margaret. c. 1904



Oscar Ray Middleton's sisters, Gladys (L) and Margaret (R) (c 1903)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Four Generations of Women

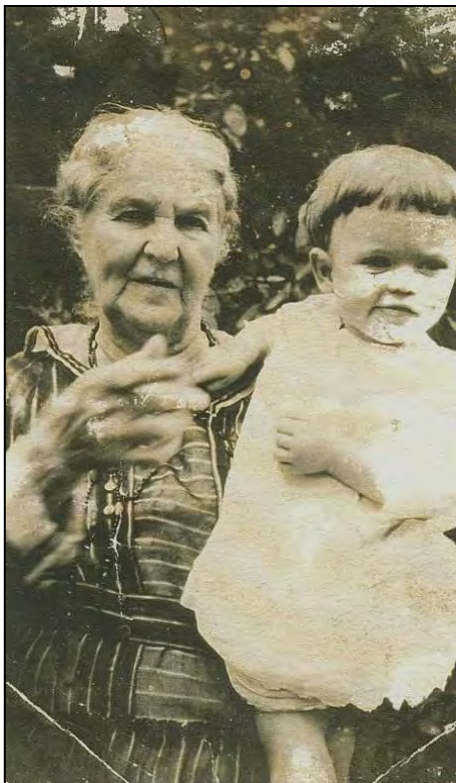
Photos of Sibyl, her mother, grandmother, and daughter



Sibyl Hoover Middleton, c 1915



Sibyl's mother , Laura Ellen Howver Hoover, c 1889



*Sibyl's grandmother Sarah Ellen Paulsel
Howver with Sibyl's daughter Laura Ann (c
1920)*



Sibyl with her daughter Laura Ann c 1923

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Laura Ellen (Howver) Hoover's Handcrafts



Laura Ellen hand-quilted a number of coverlets. She also hand-painted many pieces of porcelain china. Both were popular pastimes in the early 1900s. She had a kiln in her back yard which she used to fire the pieces of china.

Her quilts and hand-painted china have been passed down through the years to her descendants.



Uncle Marshall goes to Russia in 1914 –

And gets caught in the throes of WWI and the Russian Revolution



Marshall Hoover
Passport Photo, 1916

Marshall Luther Howver, Sibyl Middleton's uncle and the fourth child of George and Sarah Ellen (Paulsel) Howver, was born on August 10, 1874 in Mansfield, Illinois. He was educated as a dentist, graduating from the University of Michigan Dental School in 1895.

Uncle Marshall clearly loved to travel! In July of 1914, he sailed for London, England to attend the Sixth

International Dental Congress, held there on August 3-8 of that year. He took a nine-year-old girl, Helen Louise, with him. (Although he and the girl's mother never married, Helen always thought of Marshall as her daddy.) In London, Marshall was invited by a fellow dentist to visit St. Petersburg, Russia, and while there, he and Helen were caught in the throes of the First World War and the Russian Revolution. Of course, few people in the summer of 1914 had any idea that the assassination of the Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sofie on June 28, 1914 would have such serious repercussions. Marshall Howver did not return home until the spring of 1919, almost five years later. Helen would spend three more years in a convent school in Dumbarton, Scotland, before returning to the states in 1922.

Three passport applications corroborate and add to the family narrative. Marshall applied for a passport in Boston, Massachusetts on July 18, 1914. Two years later, on November 9, 1916, he applied for a passport at the American Consulate in Petrograd, Russia (now St. Petersburg). On December 21, 1918, Marshall applied for an emergency passport for himself and "minor child" Helen Louise at the American Consulate in Glasgow, Scotland. He cited "visiting the British Isles and return to the U.S.A." as his reason for applying for this passport. He used the surname "Hoover" in these applications.

Many years later, Helen Louise Long (her married name) wrote to Marshall's family about their time in Russia. Excerpts from these letters are found in Marshall Howver's story.

42012

NOTE—This form is to be filled out in duplicate, one copy being retained in the files of the office in which it is executed and the other forwarded to the Department.

(Form No. 126.—CONSULAR.) Fee for Passport \$1.00
(Revised January, 1915.) Fee for administering oath and preparing passport application 1.00

DEPARTMENT PASSPORT APPLICATION.

NATIVE.

Issued, November 9, 1916

I, Marshall Luther Hoover, a NATIVE AND LOYAL CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES, hereby apply to the Department of State, at Washington, for a passport for myself, accompanied by my wife, Helen Louise, and minor children, as follows:

Helen Louise born at Petersburg, Va. on the 7th day of September, 1896.

born at _____ on the _____ day of _____, 1____, and _____

I solemnly swear that I was born at Mansfield, Ill. in the State of _____ on or about the 10 day of August, 1874; that my father is a native citizen of the United States; that he is now residing at Newport News, Va. for the purpose of business; that I am domiciled in the United States, my permanent residence being at Boston in the State of Mass. where I follow the occupation of dentist; that I last left the United States on the 26 day of July, 1914; and am now temporarily sojourning at Petrograd, Russia; that I am the bearer of Passport No. 37765 issued by Dep. of State (U.S. Bureau) on the 20 day of July, 1914; that I intend to return to the United States within _____ years with the purpose of residing and performing the duties of citizenship therein; that I have not applied elsewhere for a United States passport or for consular registration and been refused.

I desire a passport for use in visiting the countries hereinafter named for the following purpose:

Russia residence
Sweden, Norway travel
England travel

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

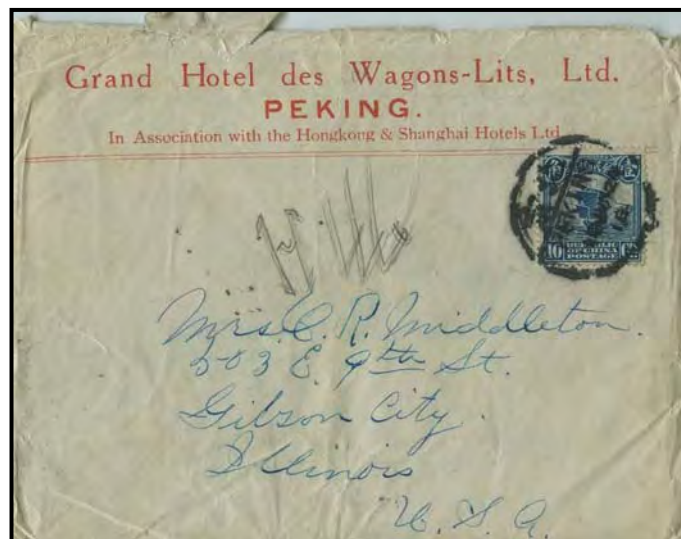
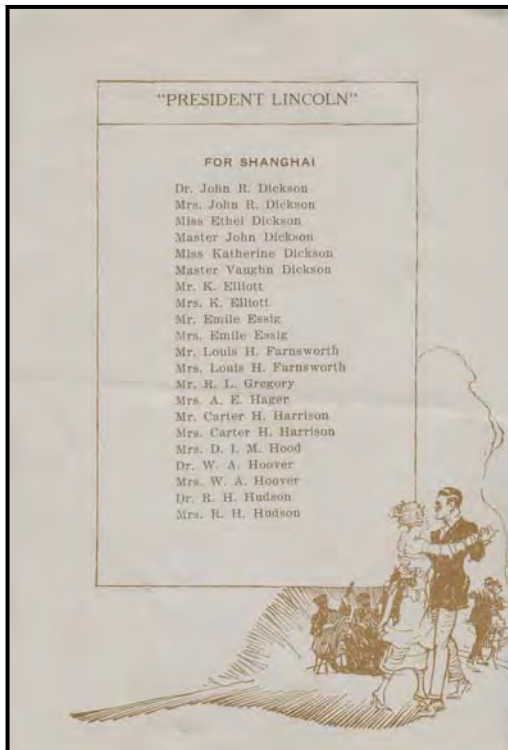
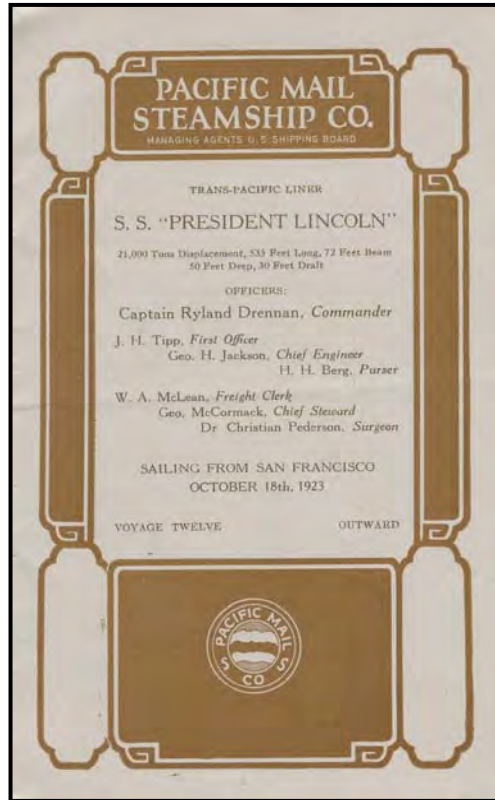
Further, I do solemnly swear that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; and that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; So help me God.

Marshall Hoover (as said)
Sworn to before me this 9 day of November, 1916
at Petrograd, Russia
North Township
American Consul

"See circular instruction of July 26, 1910, entitled "Protection of Native Americans Residing Abroad.""
GOVERNMENT

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

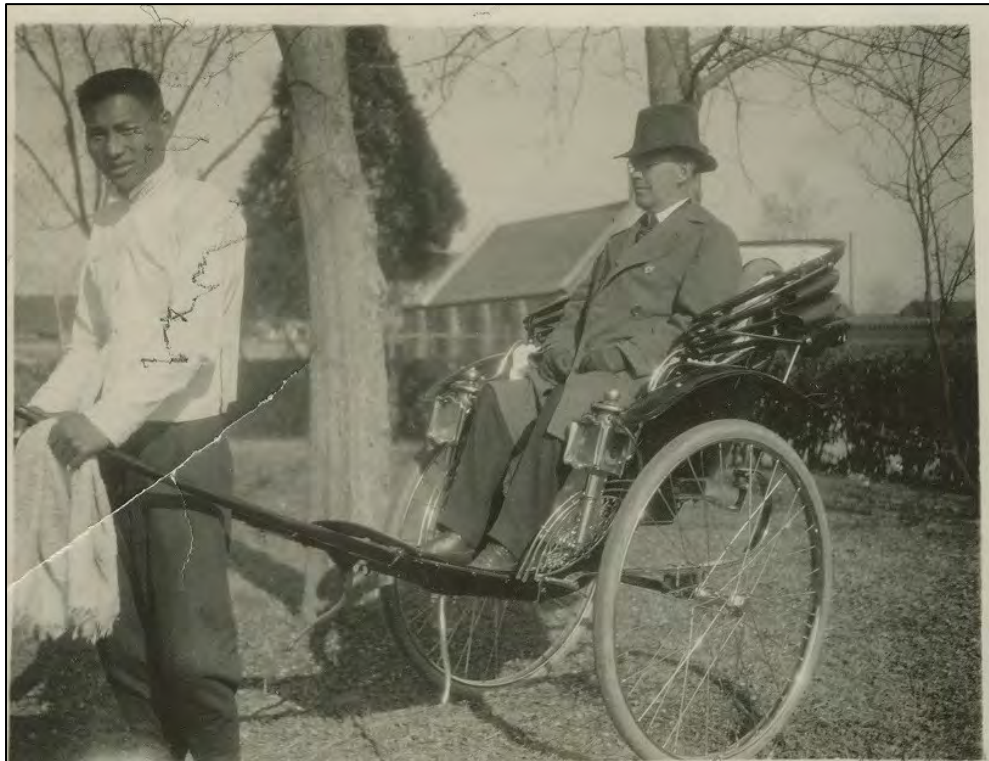
The Hoovers go to China in 1923



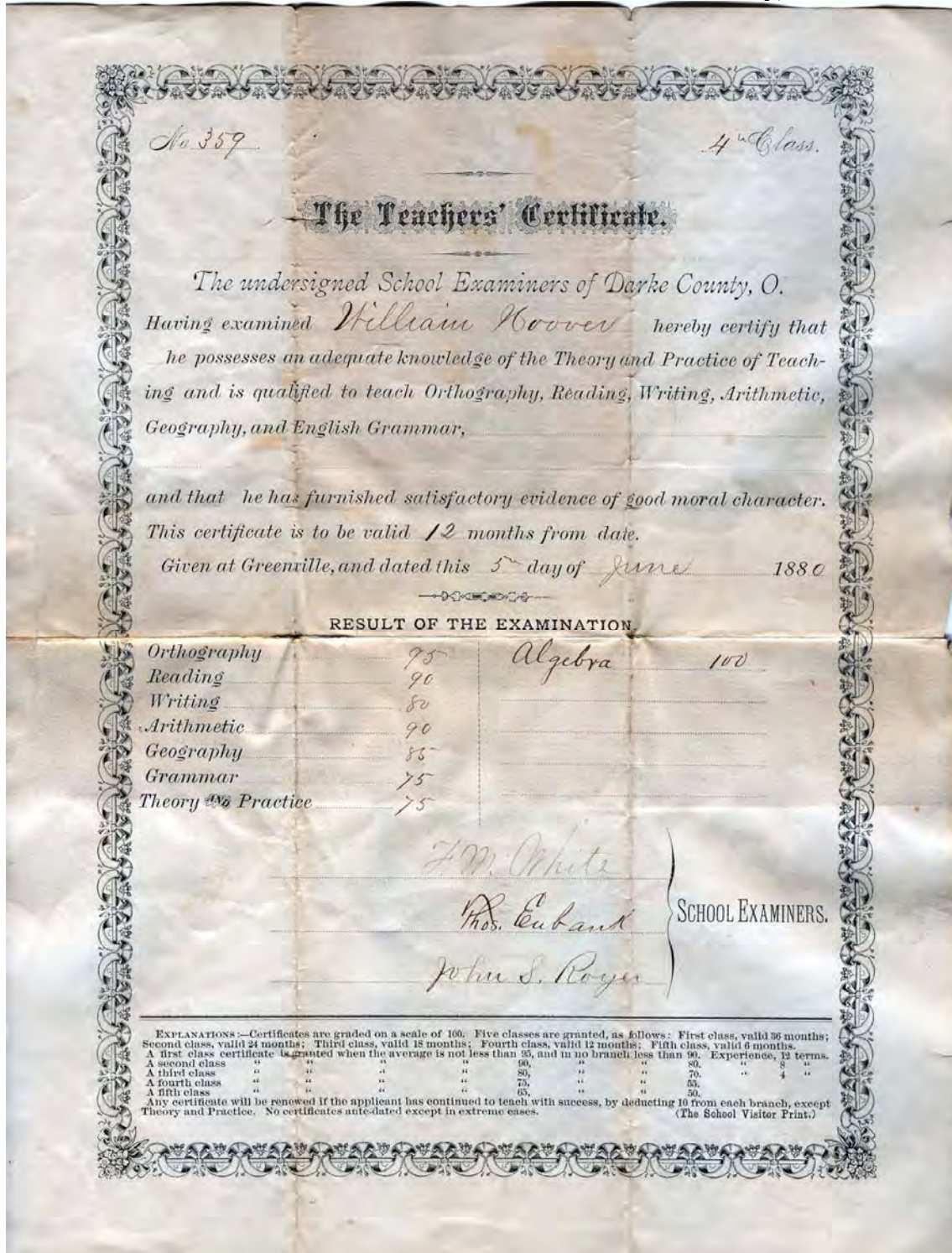
On October 18, 1923, Doc and Laura Ellen Hoover sailed from San Francisco on the steamship SS President Lincoln. They landed in Shanghai, some 8,000 miles from Gibson City, Illinois, to begin their year abroad.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Laura Ellen and Doc Hoover in China (1923-1924)



Teacher's Certificate issued for William Hoover in Darke County, Ohio in 1880



William Hoover, father of Sibyl Hoover Middleton, obtained his first teachers' certificate when he was nineteen years old. He obtained additional certificates in 1881 and 1882. Later, he went to dental school and established a dental practice in Gibson City, Illinois.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Death Certificate for Laura Ellen (Howver) Hoover (1867-1928)

MARGIN RESERVED FOR BINDING

WRITE PLAINLY, WITH UNFADING INK—THIS IS A PERMANENT RECORD
Local Registrars must make on this form a complete and accurate copy of the Original Certificate, and forward this copy to County Clerk on 10th day of each month. Omissions or abbreviations must not be made.
Local Registrars must not issue this form to Undertakers, Physicians or others, but must use it only for preparing County Clerk's (or Local Registrar's) copies.
Persons decedent ever served in military or naval service of U. S. 7-NO

NOTE: V. S. 5

1. PLACE OF DEATH County of <u>Ford</u>		Registration Dist No. <u>265</u>		STATE OF ILLINOIS Department of Public Health—Division of Vital Statistics		COUNTY CLERK'S RECORD	
<u>Gibson City</u>		*Township *Road Dist. *Village *City Primary Dist. No. <u>185</u>		STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH			
* (Cancel the three terms not applicable— Do not enter "R. R.," "R. F. D.," or other P. O. address). Street and Number, No. <u>503 East 9th</u>		St. <u>1</u>		Ward		Hospital (If death occurred in hospital or institution, give its name instead of street and number.)	
2. FULL NAME <u>Mrs. Laura E. Hoover</u>							
(a) Residence No. <u>503 East 9th</u> (Usual place of abode)				(If non-resident, give city or town and State)			
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred <u>39</u> yrs. mos. ds.				How long in U. S. if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.			
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS				MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH			
3. SEX <u>Female</u>	4. COLOR OR RACE <u>White</u>	5. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, or DIVORCED (Write the word) <u>Married</u>		16. DATE OF DEATH <u>March 26</u> , 19 <u>28</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)			
5a. If Married, widowed or divorced HUSBAND of (or) WIFE of <u>Dr. W. A. Hoover</u>				17. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from <u>March 10th, 1927</u> , to <u>March 26th, 1928</u> , that I last saw her alive on <u>May 25th, 1928</u> and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at <u>L. A. m. THE CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:</u> <u>Acute Interstitial Nephritis</u>			
6. DATE OF BIRTH <u>Aug. 28th, 1867</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)				(Duration) yrs. mos. ds.			
7. AGE Years Months Days IF LESS than <u>60 6 29</u> 1 day hrs. OR min. ?				Contributory (Secondary) <u>Antero Salangosis</u> (Duration) yrs. mos. ds.			
8. OCCUPATION OF DECEASED (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work: <u>At Home</u> (b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) (c) Name of employer.				18. Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? { Was an operation performed? <u>NO</u> Date of For what disease or injury? Was there an autopsy? <u>NO</u> What test confirmed diagnosis? <u>Clinical</u> (Signed) <u>Geo. A. Wash</u> M. D. Address <u>Gibson City, Illinois</u> Date <u>Mar. 26th 1928</u> Telephone <u>245</u>			
9. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) <u>Singer Glenn</u> (State or Country) <u>Virginia</u>				*N. B.—State the disease causing death. All cases of death from "Violence, casualty, or any unusual means" must be referred to the coroner. See Section 10, Coroner's Act.			
PARENTS	10. NAME OF FATHER <u>George E. Howver</u>			19. PLACE OF BURIAL Cremation or Removal			
	11. BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (City or Town) <u>Singer Glenn</u> (State or Country) <u>Virginia</u>			20. DATE <u>March 27, 1928</u>			
	12. MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Sarah Ellen Paulsall</u>			Cemetery <u>Gibson Cemetery</u> Location <u>Gibson City, Illinois</u> (Township, Road Dist., Village or City) County <u>Ford</u> State <u>Illinois</u>			
13. BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (City or Town) <u>Virginia</u> (State or Country) <u>Virginia</u>				21. UNDERTAKER <u>W. S. Lamb</u> (personal signature with pen and ink) (firm name, if any)			
14. INFORMANT <u>O. E. Middleton</u> (personal signature with pen and ink) <u>Gibson City, Illinois</u>				ADDRESS <u>Gibson City Illinois</u>			
15. Filed <u>3/27</u> , 19 <u>28</u> <u>Geo. W. Hilde</u> Registrar. P. O. Address <u>Gibson City, Ill.</u>							

Laura Ellen died at the age of 60. Doc Hoover later married a woman named Mae.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Death Certificate for William A. Hoover (1861 - 1937)

1935 Revision
V. S. 5

STATE OF ILLINOIS
HENRY HORNER, Governor
Department of Public Health - Division of Vital Statistics
COUNTY CLERK'S RECORD

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
Registered No. 12 (Consecutive No.)
Hospital

1. PLACE OF DEATH. Registration
County of Ford Dist. No. 265
Gibson City (Village) (Township) (Primary City) (Road Dist.) (Dist. No.) (3185)
(Cancel the three terms not applicable - Do not enter "R. R.," "R. F. D.," or other P. O. address).
Street and Number, 503 East 9th St. Ward _____
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number.)

LENGTH OF RESIDENCE WHERE DEATH OCCURRED 50 yrs 6 mos ✓ ds.

1a. PLACE OF RESIDENCE: STATE Illinois County Ford Township Drummer Road Dist. _____
(Usual place of abode)
City or Village Gibson City Street and Number 503 East 9th St.

2. FULL NAME William A. Hoover

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3. SEX male 4. COLOR OR RACE white 5. Single, Married, Widowed, or Divorced (write the word) married

6a. If married, widowed, or divorced HUSBAND of Mrs. Mae Hoover
(or WIFE of)

6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year) Jan - 7 - 1861

7. AGE Years 76 Months 2 Days 25 IF LESS than 1 day _____ hrs. _____ min.

8. Trade, profession, or particular kind of work done, as printer, Sawyer, bookkeeper, etc. Dentist

9. Industry or business in which work was done, as silk mill, saw mill, bank, etc. For sell

10. Date deceased last worked at this occupation (month and year) Nov - 15 - 1936 11. Total time (years) spent in this occupation 50 yrs

12. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Coletown (State or country) Ohio

13. NAME Ferdinand Hoover

14. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Stuttgart (State or country) Germany

15. MAIDEN NAME Mary E. Winteronete

16. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) Coletown (State or country) Ohio

17. INFORMANT O. A. Middleton (personal signature with pen and ink)
P. O. Address Gibson City - Ill.

18. PLACE OF BURIAL, Cremation or Removal Cemetery Gibson 19. DATE April 4, 1937
Location Drummer (Township, Road-Dist., Village or City)
County Ford State Illinois

20. UNDERTAKER W. S. Lamb ADDRESS Gibson City Illinois
(personal signature with pen and ink)
W. S. Lamb & Co (firm name, if any)

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

21. DATE OF DEATH (month, day, and year) April 2, 1937.

22. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from April 1, 1937, to April 2, 1937.
I last saw him alive on April 2, 1937; death is said to have occurred on the date stated above, at 12:30 a.m.
*The principal cause of death and related causes of importance were as follows:
Arteriosclerosis Date of onset 15 yrs. ag
Cerebral Thrombosis 11 yrs. ag
with Left Hemiplegia
Cerebral Hemorrhage April 1, 1937

Other contributory causes of importance:

23. Was an operation performed? no Date of _____
For what disease or injury?
Was there an autopsy? no
What test confirmed diagnosis? History and Findings

24. If a communicable disease; where contracted?
Was disease in any way related to occupation of deceased? no
If so, specify how:
(Signed) Harold D. Shinnall M. D.
Address Gibson City, Ill.
Date April 2, 1937 Telephone 245

*N. B.—State the disease causing death. All cases of death, from "violence, casualty, or any undue means" must be referred to the coroner. See Section 10 Coroner's Act.

25. Filed April 3, 1937 Anna R. Backe Registrar.
P. O. Address Gibson City Ill.

MARGIN RESERVED FOR BINDING
WRITE PLAINLY, WITH UNFADING INK—THIS IS A PERMANENT RECORD
NOTE: Local Registrars must make on this form a complete and accurate copy of the Original Certificate, and forward this copy to County Clerk on 10th day of each month. Omissions or abbreviations must not be made. Local Registrars must not issue this form to Undertakers, Physicians or others, but must use it only for preparing County Clerk's (or Local Registrars') Copies.
Has decedent ever served in military or naval service of U. S.? No (61754-40M-11-35) 2

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Death Certificate for Samuel See Middleton (1863-1929)

1. PLACE OF DEATH County of <u>McLean</u>		Registration Dist. No. <u>684</u>		STATE OF ILLINOIS Department of Public Health—Division of Vital Statistics		COUNTY CLERK'S RECORD		
Le Roy, Ill. * (Cancel the three terms not applicable— Do not enter "R. R.," "R. F. D.," or other P. O. address). Street and Number, No. <u>301 N. Main</u> St.:		• Township • Road Dist. • Village • City Primary <u>3419</u> Dist. No. <u>3</u>		STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH FOR GENEALOGICAL PURPOSES ONLY				Registered No. <u>3</u> (Consecutive No.)
2. FULL NAME <u>Samuel See Middleton</u>		Ward, _____		Hospital (If death occurred in hospital or institution, give its name instead of street and number.)				
(a) Residence No. <u>301 N. Main</u>		St. _____		Ward, _____		(If non-resident, give city or town and State)		
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred <u>17</u> yrs. <u>8</u> mos. <u>X</u> ds.		How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? _____ yrs. _____ mos. _____ ds.						
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS				MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH				
3. SEX <u>Male</u>	4. COLOR OR RACE <u>White</u>	5. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, or DIVORCED (write the word) <u>Married</u>		16. DATE OF DEATH <u>Dec 16</u> , 19 <u>29</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)				
6a. If Married, widowed or divorced HUSBAND of (or) WIFE of <u>Ruby F. Buckley</u>		6. DATE OF BIRTH <u>Dec 24</u> , 18 <u>63</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)		17. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from <u>Dec 13</u> , 19 <u>29</u> , to <u>Dec 16</u> , 19 <u>29</u> , that I last saw him alive on <u>Dec 16</u> , 19 <u>29</u> and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at _____ m. THE CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: <u>Pneumonia, lobar right lung complete</u> (Duration) _____ yrs. _____ mos. _____ ds.				
7. AGE Years Months Days If LESS than 1 day _____ hrs. OR _____ min.?		<u>66</u> <u>0</u> <u>24</u>		Contributory (Secondary) <u>Empisipelas Rb. l. p.</u> (Duration) _____ yrs. _____ mos. _____ ds.		18. Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? <u>Bloomington</u> Was an operation performed? <u>no</u> Date of _____ For what disease or injury? _____ Was there an autopsy? <u>no</u> What test confirmed diagnosis? _____ (Signed) _____, M. D. Address <u>Le Roy, Ill.</u> Date <u>12-12</u> , 19 <u>29</u> Telephone <u>2281</u>		
8. OCCUPATION OF DECEASED (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work <u>Retired Merchant</u>		(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) _____		(c) Name of employer _____		*N. B.—State the disease causing death. All cases of death from "Violence, casualty, or any undue means" must be referred to the coroner. See Section 10, Coroner's Act.		
9. BIRTHPLACE (city or town) <u>Washington</u> (State or Country) <u>Ohio</u>		10. NAME OF FATHER <u>Samuel Middleton</u>		11. BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (City or Town) _____ (State or Country) _____		19. PLACE OF BURIAL Cremation or Removal <u>Le Roy, Ill.</u> Cemetery <u>Le Roy</u> Location _____ (Township, Road Dist., Village or City) County <u>McLean</u> State <u>Ill.</u>		
12. MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Wendy</u>		13. BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (City or Town) _____ (State or Country) _____		20. UNDERTAKER (personal signature with pen and ink) _____ ADDRESS _____ (firm name, if any)		21. DATE <u>Dec 17</u> , 19 <u>29</u>		
14. INFORMANT <u>J. R. Middleton</u> (personal signature with pen and ink) (P. O. Address) <u>Le Roy, Ill.</u>		15. Filed <u>Dec 17</u> , 19 <u>29</u> <u>Samuel B. Hall</u> Registrar. P. O. Address <u>Le Roy</u>						

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the record for the person named and that this record was established and filed in my office in accordance with the provisions of the Illinois Statutes relating to the registration of births, stillbirths, deaths, and marriages.

DATE: _____
AT: Bloomington, Illinois

SIGNED: Peggy Ann Milton
OFFICIAL TITLE: McLean County Clerk ECM

The original record is permanently filed with the ILLINOIS DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH at Springfield. Local Registrars are authorized to make certifications from copies of the original record. The Illinois Statutes provide that the certification of this record by the Department of Public Health or the Local Registrar shall be prima facie evidence in all courts and places of the facts therein stated.

Civil War Record of Ferdinand Hoover

154 ROSTER OF OHIO TROOPS.

Names.	Rank.	Age.	Date of Entering the Service.	Period of Service.	Remarks.
John M. Wasson.....	2d Lieut.	22	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Sergeant from Corporal —; promoted to 2d Lieutenant Nov. 29, 1862; captured Nov. 25, 1863, at battle of Mission Ridge, Tenn.; promoted to 1st Lieutenant, but not mustered; mustered out April 11, 1865, at Annapolis, Md., on expiration of term of service.
James A. Fisher.....	1st Sergt.	24	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Promoted to 2d Lieutenant Co. A Jan. 24, 1863.
Thomas M. Boyd.....	Sergeant	22	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed from Corporal —; wounded Sept. 20, 1863, in battle of Chickamauga, Ga.; no further record found.
David Fruits.....	do	42	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Mustered out Dec. 11, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn., as supernumerary by reason of consolidation with 51st O. V. I.; veteran.
Stephen J. Houston.....	do	28	Oct. 18, 1861	3 yrs.	Reduced to ranks Dec. 9, 1862, and transferred to Co. G, 1st U. S. V. V. Engineers, Aug. 24, 1864.
Elijah Lott.....	do	26	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Mustered out Nov. 5, 1864, at Pulaski, Tenn., on expiration of term of service.
William Porter.....	do	21	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed from Corporal —; transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.
Justin L. Rollins.....	do	27	Oct. 23, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Corporal —; Sergeant —; transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.
Firmin B. Sebring.....	do	32	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed from private —; transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.
Samuel F. Smith.....	do	35	Oct. 19, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed from Corporal June 4, 1862; detached Dec. —, 1862, as Steward in Post Hospital at Ashland, Ky.; mustered out Nov. 14, 1864, at Columbus, O., on expiration of term of service.
Benjamin F. Snodgrass.....	do	27	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Promoted to 2d Lieutenant Co. H April 25, 1862.
William H. Douglass.....	Corporal	21	Oct. 31, 1861	3 yrs.	Transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.
Noah Hartle.....	do	21	Oct. 21, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Corporal March 1, 1864; mustered out Dec. 11, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn., as supernumerary, by reason of consolidation with 51st O. V. I.; veteran.
* Ferdinand Hoover.....	do	23	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Killed Sept. 20, 1863, in battle of Chickamauga, Georgia.
Henry L. Hyde.....	do	42	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Discharged Jan. 6, 1864, at —, on Surgeon's certificate of disability.
John T. Marian.....	do	24	Oct. 29, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Sergeant March 1, 1864; mustered out Dec. 11, 1864, as supernumerary by reason of consolidation with 51st O. V. I.; veteran.
John A. Metzner.....	do	21	Oct. 25, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Corporal —; wounded Mar. 31, 1864, in battle of Dallas Ga.; transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.
Albert A. Scott.....	do	23	Oct. 7, 1861	3 yrs.	Appointed Corporal —; transferred to Co. K, 51st O. V. I., Dec. 10, 1864; veteran.

Ferdinand Hoover, a Union Soldier, entered the service on October 7, 1861 and was killed September 20, 1863, a little less than two years later, in the Battle of Chickamauga, Georgia. (The name and date of publication is not known.)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Mary Cole Hoover (wife of Ferdinand Hoover): Application for Widow's Pension

H ARMY—WIDOW OR DEPENDENT MOTHER. H


The pledging or transferring of a pension, or of a pension certificate, or advancing money on vouchers, is prohibited, and the pension certificate must be shown by the pensioner to the magistrate. Vouchers must be executed on or after the day to which payment is claimed, and if the power of attorney is not presented within three months, a new one will be required. Erasures and interlineations must be specifically noted. The official character of a commissioner of deeds must be certified to; also, that of a notary public (although using a regular seal) whenever required by a pension agent. (Form N.) Vouchers executed before a U. S. Consul, or having his certificate of the official character of a foreign magistrate, are sufficient. Death or remarriage of a widow or mother terminates a pension, and the arrears due at the date of either are immediately payable on surrendering the pension certificate. When a widow or mother dies, the arrears are payable to her loyal children. When no child, the arrears should be paid to an administrator, with proof that he is properly interested, or collects them at the request of the heirs. If an army pension remain undclaimed fourteen months, application must be made to the Third Auditor, with the usual vouchers. A pension is no part of the assets of the estate of a pensioner or liable for his debts. If a pensioner die prior to date of his or her pension certificate, no payment will be made, except in particular cases of invalids provided for by acts of June 6 and July 25, 1860. Christian names in signatures must be written out in full.

Be it known, That I, Mary C Hoover, do solemnly swear that I am the identical person named in an original pension certificate in my possession, which certifies: No. That under act of July 18/2, Mary C Hoover widow of Ferdinand G Hoover who was a Capt Co-G 40th Ohio Inf in the service of the United States, is entitled to receive pay at the rate of 8 dollars per month, to commence on the 20 day of Sep 1863, and to continue during life, unless she shall again marry; in which case it is no longer payable after the date of such marriage *

Dated this 23rd day of Jan, 1865, and signed by J. Allshen Secretary of the Interior, and by Jas B. Baugh Commissioner of Pensions.

That I have resided in _____ (No. _____ Street,) in the County of _____, State of _____, for _____ years past; and previous thereto in _____; and that I have not intermarried † _____

ALSO, I do hereby constitute and appoint † _____ my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name to receive from the agent of the United States for paying pensions in Conti State of Ohio, my pension from the 4 day of Mar, 1868, to the 4 day of Sept, 1868. Witness my hand and seal, this _____ day of _____, 1868.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of— 

Post Office address _____

STATE OF Ohio COUNTY OF _____, ss:

Be it known, That on the _____ day of _____, 1868, personally appeared before me the above-named Mary C Hoover, and exhibited her certificate, dated July 23rd, 1865, and made oath, in due form of law, to the truth of the foregoing statement subscribed by her, and acknowledged the above power of attorney to be her free act and deed.

(Adding his official character.)

Ferdinand Hoover was a Union Soldier who served as a corporal in
Company G of the 40th Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry.
He was killed on September 20, 1863 at the Battle of Chickamauga, Georgia.

Obituaries for Jane Cole and her daughter Mary Cole Wintermote (Wintermote)



*The name and date of these publications is unknown.
They were located in the Wintermote file of the Garst Museum in Darke County, Ohio.*

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

U. S. Census of 1860 for Greenville Township, Darke County, Ohio

SCHEDULE 1—Free Inhabitants in Greenville Township in the County of Darke of Ohio enumerated by me, on the 5 day of June 1860. Henry Hoover Am't Marshal
Post Office Greenville Ohio

1	2	3	Description			7	Value of Estate Owned		10	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.		
			Age	Sex	Color		Value of Real Estate	Value of Personal Estate		11	12	13
		<u>Geo. W. Winters</u>	<u>21</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Day laborer</u>					<u>A</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Henry</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
<u>129</u>	<u>126</u>	<u>Philip Winter</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>	<u>500</u>	<u>500</u>			<u>B</u>		
		<u>Elizabeth</u>	<u>20</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>Mollie</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
	<u>127</u>	<u>Asa Chard</u>	<u>82</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>		<u>1000</u>	<u>200</u>		<u>N.B.</u>		
		<u>Lillian</u>	<u>62</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>P.C.</u>		
<u>129</u>	<u>128</u>	<u>William Adams</u>	<u>47</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>		<u>400</u>			<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Rachel</u>	<u>42</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>John M.</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Charles</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Robert</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>H. S.</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
<u>125</u>	<u>122</u>	<u>Henry Cole</u>	<u>30</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Minister</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>500</u>			<u>B</u>		
		<u>Margaret</u>	<u>27</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Newton</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>Mary</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>Jane Hays</u>	<u>32</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>		<u>200</u>			<u>B</u>		
		<u>Lucy</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Hebrae Baker</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
<u>124</u>	<u>121</u>	<u>Jane Wintermute</u>	<u>49</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>Farmer</u>	<u>2500</u>	<u>100</u>			<u>C</u>		
	<u>123</u>	<u>H. H. Hoover</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>		<u>221</u>		<u>Washington</u>	<u>C</u>		
		<u>Mary</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>C</u>		
		<u>John M.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>C</u>		
		<u>Samuel Cole</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>					<u>N.B.</u>		
<u>122</u>	<u>125</u>	<u>Daniel Patten</u>	<u>57</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>	<u>4000</u>	<u>700</u>			<u>C</u>		
		<u>Catharine</u>	<u>48</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>William</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Day laborer</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Mary</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>John</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Phoebe</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>George Adams</u>	<u>28</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Farmer</u>	<u>1400</u>	<u>100</u>			<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Catharine</u>	<u>66</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		<u>1</u>
		<u>Mary Wintermute</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>Noah Adams</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
<u>121</u>	<u>124</u>	<u>John Spitzer</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Milliner</u>		<u>60</u>			<u>B</u>		
		<u>Mary</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
		<u>Clary</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>"</u>					<u>B</u>		
<u>120</u>	<u>123</u>	<u>Samuel Spitzer</u>	<u>48</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>Milliner</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>200</u>			<u>B</u>		

Ferdinand Hoover, his wife Mary, and son John are listed in this census.
 Mary would have been pregnant with William, who was born in January of 1861.
 Mary's grandfather, Samuel Cole, and her mother, Jane Wintermute, lived with the family.
 Mary's Uncle Henry Cole, a minister, and his family lived next door.

Obituary for Jacob Fry Cackley, Pioneer Resident of Clinton, Illinois

JACOB FRY CACKLEY IS DEAD

Pioneer Resident Passes Away at the Age of 89 Years—Death Results from Shock of Fall

Jacob Fry Cackley, a resident of Clinton and vicinity since 1857, died at his home, 521 South Mulberry street, yesterday morning at 5:15 o'clock following an illness since his accident of last Friday. Mr. Cackley, who had passed his eighty-ninth birthday, had been in feeble health for the past few years and the shock of the accident when he fell from his wagon while trying to alight near the J. A. Harrison elevator on last Friday, was given as the immediate cause of his death. He suffered a broken right arm near the shoulder on that occasion but did not suffer greatly from the injury. He had been gradually sinking during the past few days and his spirit left him quietly while he slept.

The funeral will be held this afternoon at 3 o'clock from the family home and interment will be made in Woodlawn cemetery. Rev. R. V. Callaway, pastor of the Christian church, will have charge of the services. Mr. Cackley was a member of the local Christian church of long standing.

Deceased had spent the most of his life on farms in this county and was regarded as one of the successful agriculturalists of the county. He was a man who desired to be actively engaged at all times and did not give up the farm and move to Clinton until five years ago when he sold the home place southwest of Clinton to Peter Moxnes. He had been forced to spend much of the time during the past winter at his home because of the severe weather and was uptown a couple of days last week before his final accident.

He was a native of West Virginia, having been born in that state near Huntersville, Pocahontas county, on February 17, 1827. Here he resided with his parents, William and Jane Cackley, until he reached manhood. His first marriage was to Miss Rebecca Lowrey in Virginia and the young couple came to Illinois following the birth of their first child,

JACOB FRY CACKLEY IS DEAD

(Continued from Page One)

Thomas W. Cackley, in 1857. Mr. Cackley made his home with his brother, the late J. G. Cackley, for a time and then began farming for himself.

After a year on the farm he purchased a butcher shop in Petersburg, which was operated for three years, previous to his return to Clinton in 1861, when he entered the same business in this city. He purchased five acres of land southwest of the city, which he occupied in 1867, and he had gradually added to this property until he had a first-class farm of eighty-five acres which he devoted to fruit and dairying and small farming.

Here he lived until his retirement to Clinton. His second marriage was to Miss Mary Dennis of Clinton, and was performed on March 7, 1883. She survives him and has proven a true and faithful wife.

During his active life Mr. Cackley took part in the public affairs of the township and was affiliated with the democratic party. He served as highway commissioner of the southwest district for one term, which closed in 1890. He was always numbered among the progressive farmers of this locality and had brought his land up to a high state of cultivation and had made substantial improvements.

He is survived, besides the wife, by five children, all born to his first wife, as follows: Thomas W., who conducts a grocery store in Clinton; Ella, the wife of James R. Chamberlain, 426 West Van Buren street; Richard, the proprietor of a bakery in Mason City; Charles, of 523 East Main street, Clinton, and Mrs. Lulu Middleton of Leroy. A. D. Cackley, who lately returned from a winter spent with his son in Omaha, Neb., is a brother.

Seven grandchildren, Mrs. E. G. Lane of Clinton; Charley Eaton of Lincoln; Mrs. Minnie Dillow of Amboy; Ray, Margaret and Gladys Middleton of Leroy, and Hugh Cackley of Mason City, and three great grandchildren, Walter Lane of Clinton, Richard Wilson Cackley of Mason City, and William Samuel Middleton of Leroy, also survive.

The name and date of publication is unknown. Jacob died on April 26, 1916. He was born in 1827 or 1828. Documents do not agree on the year of his birth.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

U.S. Census of 1850 for Pocahontas County, Virginia (later W. Virginia)

SCHEDULE I.—Free Inhabitants in *North north district* in the County of *Pocahontas* State *597*
of *Virginia* enumerated by me, on the *24th* day of *Oct.* 1850. *Ans. D. Cling* Ass't Marshal *238*

Dist.	No. of families	Name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the 31st day of June, 1850, was in this family.	SEX AND AGE.			Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each Slave Person over 15 years of age.	Value of Real Estate owned.	Place or Birth, Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	MARRIAGE.			Whether deaf and dumb, blind, lame, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
			Male	Female	Under 15				Married within the year	Married within the year	Married within the year	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
15	518	Jacobs D. Baulin	30	2				Virginia				
		d. Baul Baulin	70	2								
16	519	Archibald Shea	30	2		Farmer	1,500					
		Leanna Shea	27	2								
		William Shea	10	2								
		Elyseah Shea	8	2								
		Margaret Shea	6	2								
		Jesse Shea	21	2								
		Elyseah Shearer	22	2								
17	520	Catharine Shea	71	2								
		Kachel Stone	11	2								
		Thomas Wilson	24	2		Student						
18	521	William Sheest	35	2		Farmer	1,500					
		Math. A. Sheest	38	2								
		Jacob A. Sheest	10	2								
		Joseph A. Sheest	8	2								
		Wm. Sheest	6	2								
		Catharine A. Sheest	11	2								
		Annand A. Sheest	21	2								
19	522	Wm Cackley	67	2		Farmer	6,000					
		Jane Cackley	53	2								
		Robert Cackley	30	2		Farmer	MyFamily.com					
		Annand Hoge	28	2								
		Wm. Hoge	30	2		Wagon Driver						
		Jacob C. Cackley	22	2		Farmer						
		A. Hoge Cackley	20	2		2						
		Ann Cackley	19	2								
		John Cackley	17	2		Farmer						
		Sarah J. Cackley	15	2								
		Alice Hoge	7 1/2	2								
		Francis Hoge	33	2		Wagon Driver						
20	523	John B. Caspente	57	2		Farmer	400					
		Sarah B. Caspente	31	2								
		John B. Caspente	11	2								
		Mrs. B. Caspente	8	2								
		Henry B. Caspente	6	2								
		Elizabeth B. Caspente	4	2								
		Mary E. Caspente	3	2								
		John P. Caspente	1	2								
		Sarah Lockmeyer	57	2		None						
		B. A. Steyer	30	2		Older at law						
		Michael Steyer	30	2								

William and Jane (Gay) Cackley, along with six of their children, are listed here.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Rebecca Bathurst Middleton (1794 - 1892)
Buried at Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, Illinois



Rebecca Bathurst Middleton was born in Center County, Pennsylvania in 1794. She died in Bellflower, Illinois in 1892, at the age of 97. She was a descendant of the Baronets of Bathurst and the great-grandmother of Oscar Ray Middleton.



Revolutionary War Record for Lawrence Bathurst

266

*The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine*Vol. ~~XXXV~~ Num 4 1968

* * * * *

LAWRENCE BATHURST, aged 75 years, resident of Howard Township, on 1 October 1832, personally appeared in Centre County Court of Common Pleas and on his oath made the following declaration:

In August 1776, I lived at Providence Township, now Montgomery County; the militia⁶ were drafted to go to Amboy. I volunteered in a company commanded by Captain Francis, 1st Lt. John Edwards, 2nd Lt. David Schrock, in the Reg't of Col. John Bull, Lt. Col. Curry; marched to Amboy, the British then at Staten Island; remained there two months, was discharged and returned home. Was at home a short time and again volunteered and belonged to the company of Captain Francis and Lieutenant Edwards; marched to Newtown Square⁷ in Bucks County; remained there a few weeks and marched, and with other militia and volunteers had the prisoners in care who were taken at Trenton [26 December 1776]. Returned to Newtown and was again discharged.

In June 1777, I was drafted in the Militia and attached to the company of Captain Hamilton in the Reg't of Colonel Heister; marched to the Jerseys, returned to Philadelphia and was discharged. I think in the same year I was again drafted and marched in the company of Captain Rinee, Reg't of Colonel Moore,⁸ to Tawnytown [Taneytown, Md.] to guard British prisoners; returned home and the company was discharged. In the same or next year there was a requisition for Waggon to go to the North river [the Hudson]. I drove Thomas Rees's Waggon; when we arrived at Philadelphia the orders were countermanded. There we were employed in hauling Cannon Ball from the King of Prussia Tavern on the West Chester Road to Philadelphia; remained two months and was discharged.

A short time after the Battle of Brandywine [11 September 1777] I was employed by Edw'd Roberts, who had a Waggon in the Government's service and went to the Great Swamp; hauled flour and other provisions for the regular army from Germantown and was discharged. This was the last service I was engaged in.

I am not on any pension roll of any State. I was born in Germantown in 1757; have a record of my birth but know not where it now is. I lived in Providence Township when called into service; lived there until I removed to what is now Centre County, and have lived there forty years and upwards. I know of no person now alive who was in service with me.

I recollect Colonel Stone of the Regular [Continental] service, with whom our troops once served. That service generally was separate from the Regular troops. I never received a written discharge. /s/ Lawrence Bathurst

Certificate dated 28 September 1832, and signed by James Crawford, local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Roland Curtin, Daniel Weemers, John Anderson, Robert Goodfellow, Henry Bonnhart and Frederick Antes, certified they were personally acquainted with Lawrence Bathurst. He was long a respectable citizen of Centre County;

⁶ Prior to the Militia Act of 17 March 1777, the so-called "militia" were actually the Associators who had voluntarily joined themselves into military companies for the defense of the country.

⁷ There is no Newtown Square in Bucks County. Bathurst confused Newtown, Bucks County, where he was sent, with Newtown Square in Chester County.

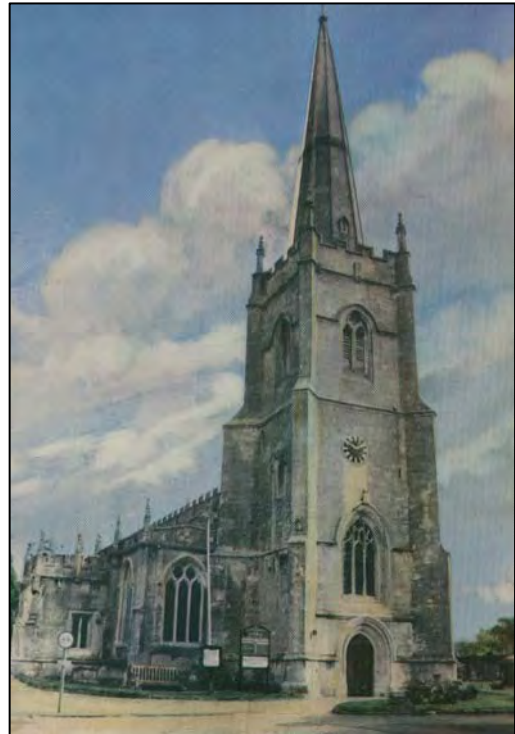
⁸ Colonel Daniel Heister, Jr. commanded the First Battalion of Philadelphia County militia, and Captain John Hamilton the 1st Company of the Fifth Battalion. Colonel John Moore was in command of the Second Battalion, Philadelphia County militia, and Captain John Reyner the 2nd Company of the Fifth Battalion. *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd Series, V, 191, 602, 709-711.

Lawrence was a descendant of the Baronets of Bathurst.

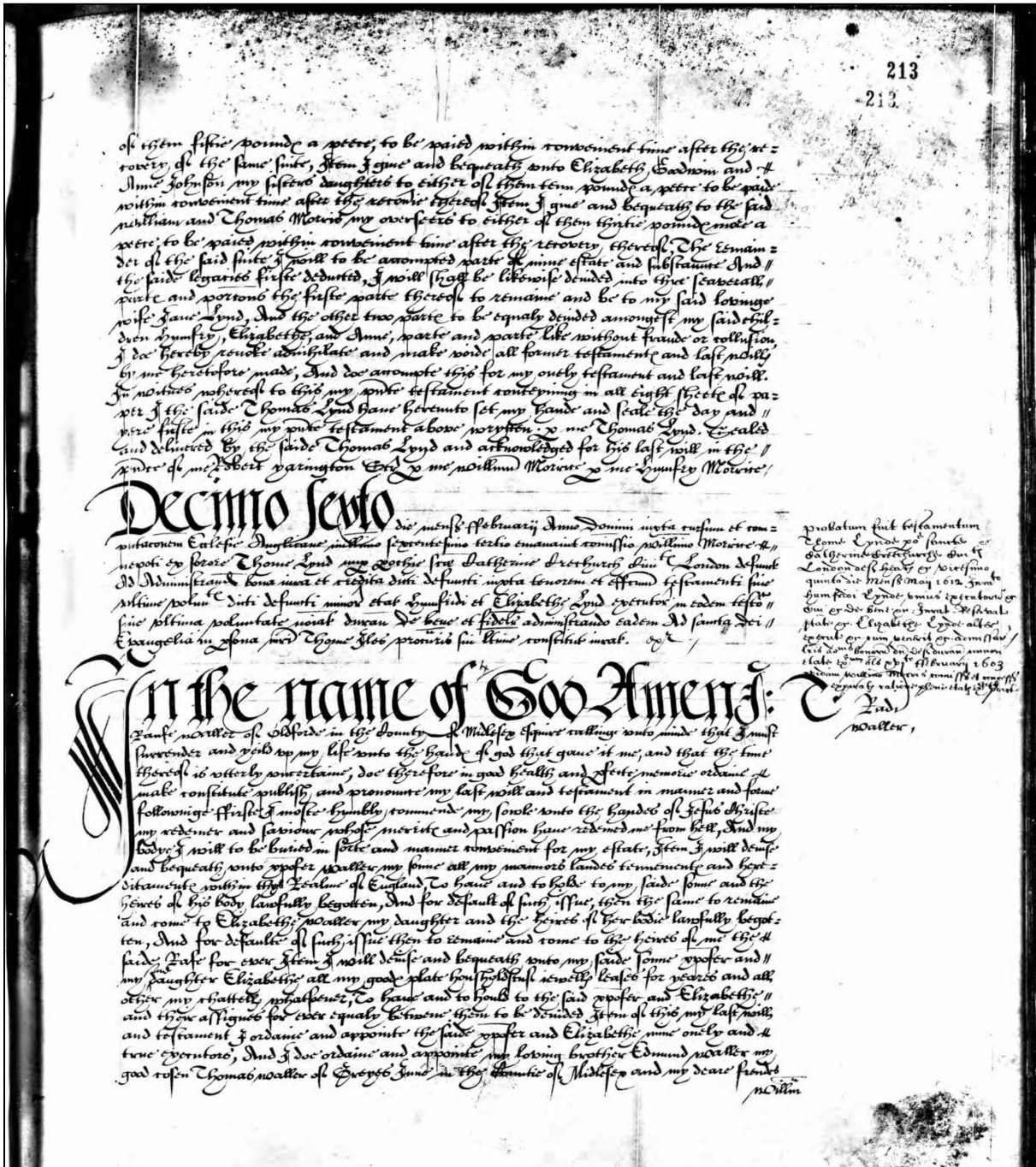
**Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England:
Ancestral Home of the Baronets of Bathurst**



Edward Bathurst, second son of Robert, was made a baronet in 1643 for his service to the king in the Civil War. Sir Edward, First Baronet of Lechlade, died in 1674 and is buried in the chancel of the Church of St. Lawrence. (Photos taken in 1980.)



Ralph Waller's Last Will and Testament, 1603



Ralph (Raphe) Waller of Oldforde, Middlesex, England, left a will which was probated on February 7, 1603. The will, written in Old English, lists his daughter Elizabeth and a son (unable to make out the name) as his heirs. (Source: The National Archives: Kew, England; Prerogative Court of Canterbury and Related Probate Jurisdictions: Will Registers; Class: Prob 11; Piece 103.; available on Amazon.com.) Ralph's daughter Elizabeth married Robert Bathurst, High Sheriff of Gloucester and Lord of the Manor at Lechlade. Robert and Elizabeth were the parents of Edward, who was knighted and created the First Baronet of Bathurst in 1643. Oscar Ray Middleton was a descendant of the Baronets of Bathurst.

George Howver, Confederate Soldier from Virginia

George Howver served in the Confederate Army with the 7th Virginia Cavalry during the Civil War. At the end of the war, he married Sarah Paulsel in Singers Glen, Virginia. Sometime between 1871 and 1874, the family moved to Illinois. Eventually George moved back to Virginia, where he died on January 1, 1916. His daughter Laura Ellen traveled to Virginia to make arrangements for his burial in Singers Glen. She had this gravestone made for his gravesite. His gravestone reads: "Born Aug. 13, 1845; Died Jan. 1, 1916. A Confederate Soldier."



Civil War Service Records Record

Name:	George Howver
Company:	H
Unit:	7 Virginia Cavalry.
Rank - Induction:	Private
Rank - Discharge:	Private
Allegiance:	Confederate

Source Citation: Box: 382;Extraction: 27; Record: 5879

Source Information:

United States National Archives. *Civil War Service Records* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: MyFamily.com, Inc., 1999.

Description:

The Civil War Compiled Military Service Records are part of a historic effort to compile and link all available records of soldiers serving in individual states during the Civil War of the United States. This database is a listing of over 5.3 million men who served in the war. Taken from records housed in the National Archives, each record provides the soldier's name, company, and unit. Also provided is the individual's rank when inducted and rank when discharged.

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Joseph Funk of Singers Glen, Virginia

Joseph Funk built his home in 1804 in Mountain Valley, which later became Singers Glen.



*It became a Virginia Historic Landmark in 1966
(Source of photos: Tom Sawin, photographer, and the
Crossroads Valley Brethren – Mennonite Heritage Center.
Permission to use obtained in 2007)*



Making Music in Singers Glen, Virginia

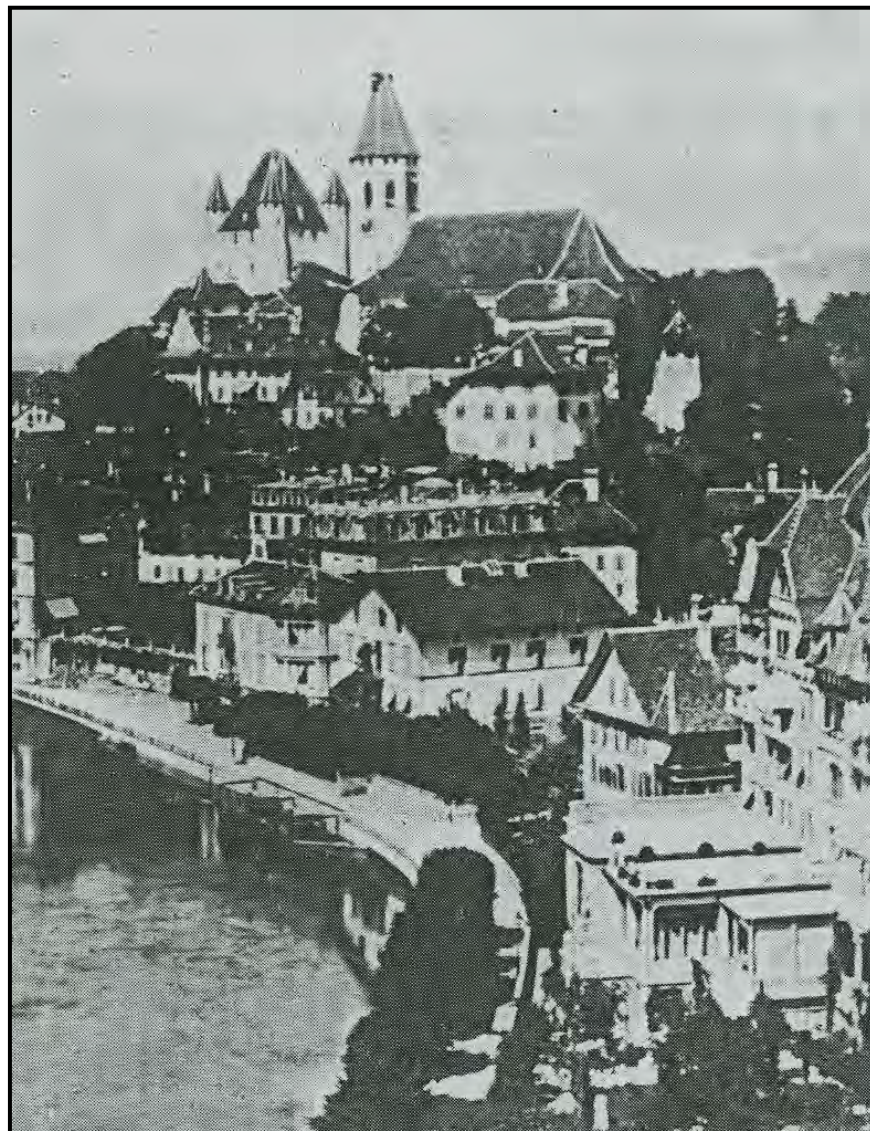
Photo taken in 1890



The Singers Glen Orchestra played for lawn parties and other social events. Joseph R. Funk, a descendant of Joseph Funk (but not an ancestor), is at the organ. (Source of this 1890 photo- "Singers Glen: Portrait of a Village, a Photographic Exhibit, arranged by Steve Zapton, 1979, used with permission)

MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Ancestor Melchior Brenneman (the Exile)
A Mennonite imprisoned at the castle of Thun, Switzerland in 1659



*Photo taken from The Brenneman History,
a book written by Albert H. Gerberich and published in 1938*

Ephrata Cloister, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania



Our ancestor, the Mennonite Bishop Henry Funck, along with a man named Dielman Kolb, supervised the translation of Van Bracht's "Martyrs Mirror" from the Dutch to the German. This was a 1514 page folio printed at Ephrata in 1748 and was considered one of the largest works published in this country during the Colonial period. The Ephrata Cloister was one of America's earliest religious communities. It was founded in 1732 by German settlers seeking a more demanding spiritual life than even the Mennonite communities offered. The European-style buildings at Ephrata have been preserved and are today a National Historic Landmark.

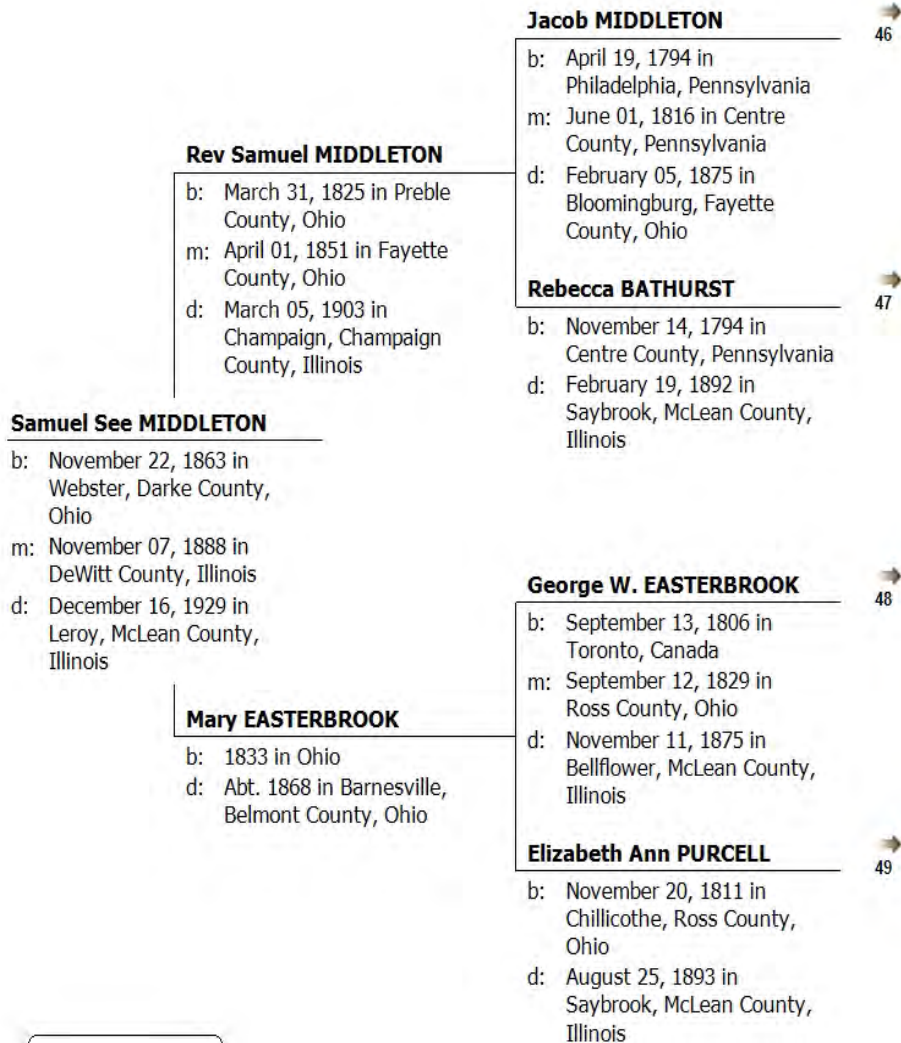
MIDDLETON FAMILY HISTORY

Lancaster, Pennsylvania



Our Brenneman forebears were Mennonites who settled in New Danville, just outside of Lancaster in Pennsylvania. Top left: the enclosed Central Marketplace in Lancaster. It has been a farmers' market since the 1730s. Top right: Kimmel House, built in Ephrata in 1795; a charming B & B in 2007. Bottom: the cemetery at the New Danville Mennonite Church. A number of Brennemens are buried here. Across the way is a Mennonite Farm. These photos were taken in May of 2007.

Ancestor Tree of Samuel See Middleton




Samuel See Middleton is the father of Oscar Ray Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois.

Jacob MIDDLETON

b: April 19, 1794 in
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
m: June 01, 1816 in Centre
County, Pennsylvania
d: February 05, 1875 in
Bloomingburg, Fayette
County, Ohio

James MIDDLETON Sr.

b: Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania
m:
d: Ross County, Ohio

**Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet)
BATHURST**  50

b: March 03, 1713 in
Lechlade, Gloucestershire,
England
m: April 21, 1741 in
Philadelphia, Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania
d: Abt. 1782 in Pennsylvania

Anne ROBERTS  51

b:
d:

Lawrence BATHURST Jr

b: August 22, 1757 in
Germantown, Philadelphia
County, Pennsylvania
m: April 07, 1787 in
Germantown, Philadelphia
County, Pennsylvania
d: February 17, 1845 in Bald
Eagle Valley, Centre County,
Pennsylvania

Rebecca BATHURST

b: November 14, 1794 in
Centre County, Pennsylvania
m: June 01, 1816 in Centre
County, Pennsylvania
d: February 19, 1892 in
Saybrook, McLean County,
Illinois

 45

Rebecca ARCHIBALD

b: Abt. 1764 in Unknown
d: Aft. 1847

John EASTERBROOK

b: Abt. 1773 in Bristol,
Gloucestershire, England
m:
d: November 08, 1861 in
Fayette County, Ohio

George W. EASTERBROOK

b: September 13, 1806 in
Toronto, Canada
m: September 12, 1829 in
Ross County, Ohio
d: November 11, 1875 in
Bellflower, McLean County,
Illinois

John EASTERBROOK

b: April 13, 1747 in Bristol,
Gloucestershire, England
m: September 17, 1772 in
Bristol, Gloucestershire,
England
d: April 13, 1781 in Bristol,
Gloucestershire, England

Sarah GRIFFITHS

b: Abt. 1747 in Bristol,
Gloucestershire, England
d: April 06, 1779 in Bristol,
Gloucestershire, England

JULIA

b: Abt. 1770 in Ireland
d: September 01, 1854 in
Cincinnati, Hamilton, Ohio,
USA

←
45

→
52

Elizabeth Ann PURCELL

b: November 20, 1811 in
Chillicothe, Ross County,
Ohio
m: September 12, 1829 in
Ross County, Ohio
d: August 25, 1893 in
Saybrook, McLean County,
Illinois

Reuben PURSELL

b: Abt. 1782 in Pennsylvania
m: January 21, 1811 in Ross
County, Ohio
d: Aft. 1860

Mary JENKINS

b: Abt. 1792 in Pennsylvania
d:

**Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet)
BATHURST**

b: February 11, 1675 in
Lechlade, Gloucestershire,
England
m: England
d: December 19, 1736 in
Savannah, Chatham County,
Georgia

**Sir Edward (Third Baronet)
BATHURST**

53 →

b: Abt. 1640 in Lechlade,
Gloucestershire, England

m:
d:

Mary PEACOCK

b:
d:

**Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet)
BATHURST**

b: March 03, 1713 in
Lechlade, Gloucestershire,
England
m: April 21, 1741 in
Philadelphia, Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania
d: Abt. 1782 in Pennsylvania

Rev Unknown PEACOCK

b:
m:
d:

←
47

Frances PEACOCK

b: England
d: April 02, 1736 in Savannah,
Chatham County, Georgia

Anne ROBERTS

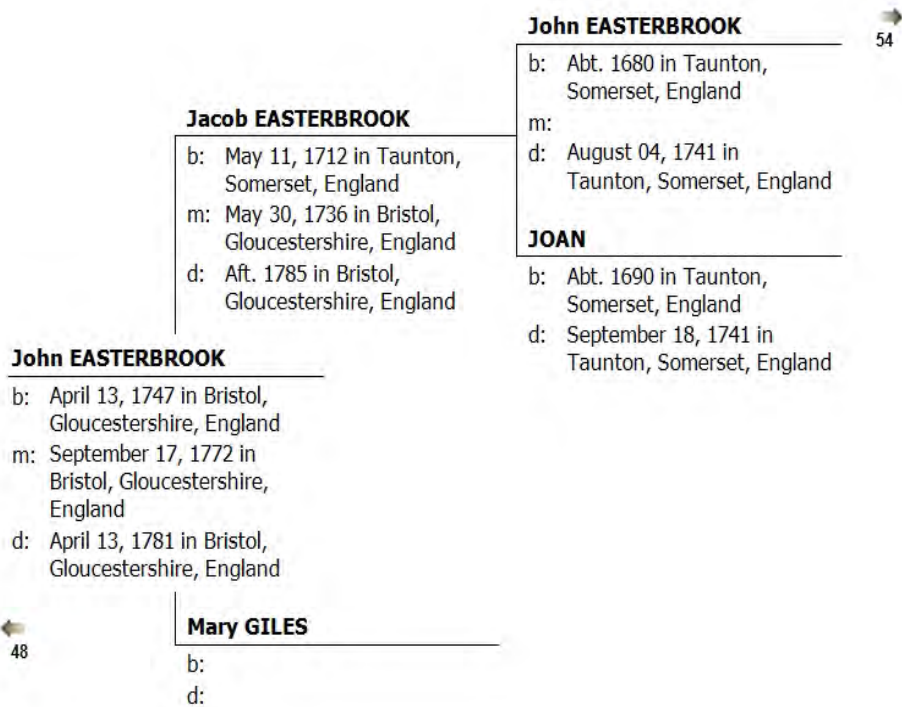
b:
m: April 21, 1741 in
Philadelphia, Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania
d:

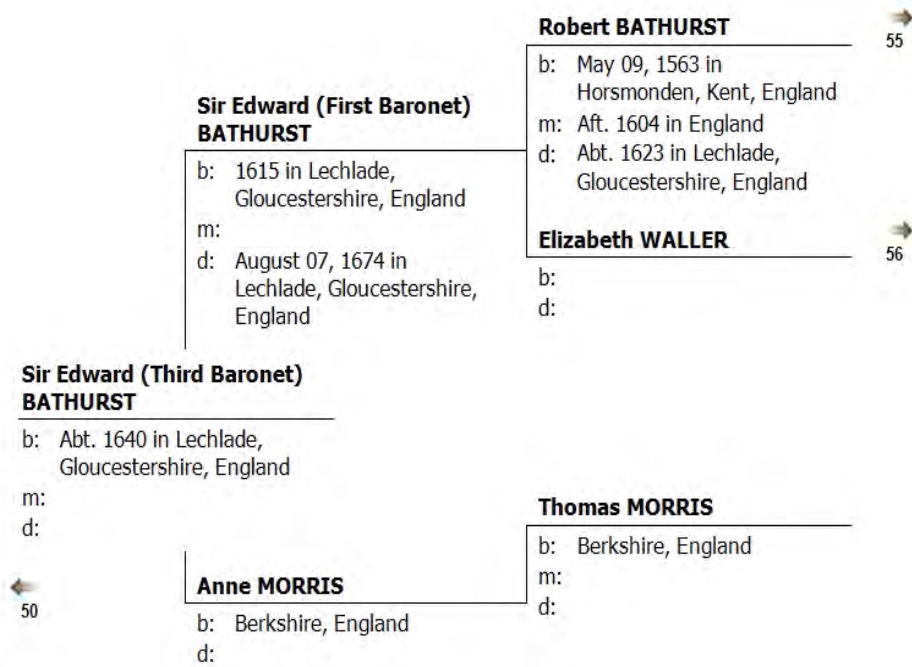
Jonathon ROBERTS

b:
m:
d:

Anna THOMAS

b:
d:





John EASTERBROOK

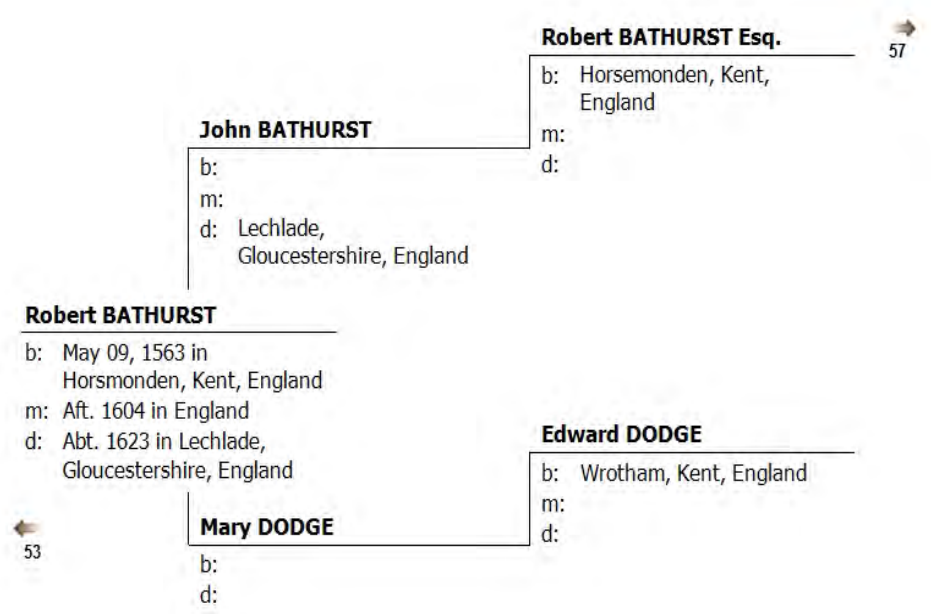
b: Abt. 1680 in Taunton,
Somerset, England
m:
d: August 04, 1741 in
Taunton, Somerset, England

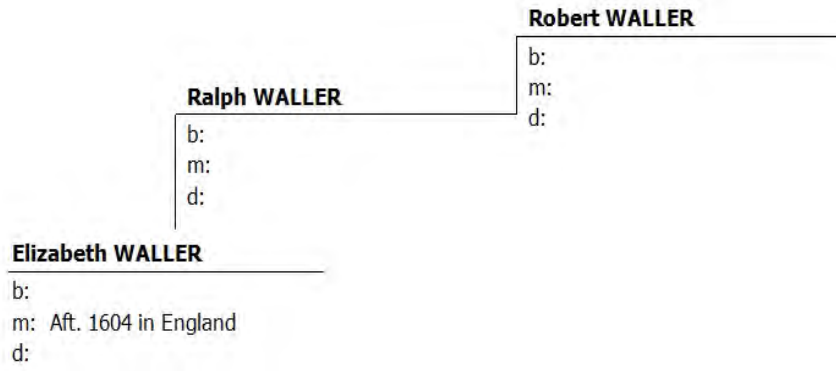
Jacob EASTERBROOK

b: Abt. 1650 in Sourthwest
England
m: January 26, 1679 in
Taunton, Somerset, England
d: November 05, 1681 in
Taunton, Somerset, England

Sarah MARBLE

b: Abt. 1659 in Southwest
England
d:





Robert BATHURST Esq.

b: Horsemonden, Kent, England
m:
d:

Laurance BATHURST

b: Resided in Cranbrook, Kent
m:
d:



Ancestors of Samuel See Middleton: Their Stories

Generation 1

1. **Samuel See MIDDLETON**, son of Rev Samuel MIDDLETON and Mary EASTERBROOK, was born on November 22, 1863 in Webster, Darke County, Ohio¹⁻⁴. He died on December 16, 1929 in Leroy, McLean County, Illinois⁵. He married **Lulu Florence CACKLEY** on November 07, 1888 in DeWitt County, Illinois⁶⁻⁸. She was born on July 08, 1870 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois⁹⁻¹². She died on September 21, 1959 in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan^{10, 13}.

Notes for Samuel See MIDDLETON:

Samuel See Middleton was the fifth child of the Reverend Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook.

The marriage license of Samuel and Lulu, recorded in De Witt County, Illinois states that Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County, were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. The record also states that the bride was born in Clinton, IL. and the groom in Webster, OH.

Samuel See and Lulu had three children: Oscar, Margaret, and Gladys, all born in Illinois.

Samuel See appears in several U.S. Census records. In the U.S. Census of 1880, for LeRoy, McLean Co., Illinois. "C. Samuel" is listed as a son, age 16, in the household of Samuel Middleton, clergyman. His birthplace is given as Ohio. In the U.S. Census of 1900 for Heyworth, McLean Co. IL, Lulu's aunts Ann and Sarah Cackley are living with Samuel, Lulu and Oscar. In the U.S. Census record of 1910 for Heyworth, McLean Co. IL. Samuel, Lulu, Oscar, Margaret and Gladys are listed. Lulu's aunts Ann and Sarah Cackley are again listed in the household. In the U.S. Census of 1920 for LeRoy, McLean County, IL., Samuel See Middleton (55) is listed, along with Lulu (49), Margaret (18) and Gladys (16). Their son Oscar had married and established his own household by this time.

According to the U.S. Census records of 1910 and 1920, as well as his death certificate, Samuel See Middleton was a dry goods merchant. This occupation is also recorded in the marriage announcement of his son Oscar Ray Middleton.

There is a document declaring that Samuel See Middleton was a Mason of the Scottish Rite, Bloomington, IL "consistory", dated April, 1919. Attached to the document is his photo. (A copy of the document is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Notes for Lulu Florence CACKLEY:

Lulu was just 18 months old when her mother died. Apparently, she grew up in the shelter of an extended family. In the 1880 Census for Clintonia, De Witt Co, IL, Lulu, age 9, is listed in the household of her grandmother, Jane Cackley, along with two aunts, Ann and Sarah, and a brother, William, age 21. In this census, her dad is listed as a widower living in Texas Township, also in De Witt Co. Two of her brothers, Decatur and Charley, are living with their dad.

Lulu remained close to her family after her marriage. Anne and Sarah Cackley are living with Lulu and her family in both the 1900 and 1910 U.S. Census records for Heyworth, McLean Co. IL. In the census of 1910, Samuel Middleton, age 46, and wife Lulu, age 39, are listed along with children

Oscar (20), Margaret (9) and Gladys (7), as well as Anne Cackley, age 84, and Sarah Cackley, age 70.

Lulu lived thirty years longer than her husband, dying in 1959 at the home of her daughter Margaret in Detroit. She had spent the last 17 years living in Detroit (Source: Death certificate).

Her two daughters, Margaret and Gladys, much younger than their brother, spent their adult lives in Detroit, Michigan. Margaret earned a Ph. D in biology and taught in the Detroit school system. Neither woman married. Margaret died in 1976 and Gladys in 1997. Gladys was 94 years old when she died. No one knows why, but Oscar Ray was not close to his family. His daughter, Ann Middleton, could not remember ever visiting her father's relatives.

(Source of information: Census data, family notes of Susan A. McNelley, daughter of Ann Middleton Aschenbrener.)

Generation 2

2. **Rev Samuel MIDDLETON**, son of Jacob MIDDLETON and Rebecca BATHURST, was born on March 31, 1825 in Preble County, Ohio¹⁴⁻¹⁵. He died on March 05, 1903 in Champaign, Champaign County, Illinois¹⁶. He married **Mary EASTERBROOK** on April 01, 1851 in Fayette County, Ohio¹⁷⁻¹⁹.
3. **Mary EASTERBROOK**, daughter of George W. EASTERBROOK and Elizabeth Ann PURCELL, was born in 1833 in Ohio²⁰⁻²³. She died about 1868 in Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio²⁴⁻²⁵.

Notes for Rev Samuel MIDDLETON:

Samuel Middleton was born on March 31, 1825 in Eaton, Preble County, OH to Jacob Middleton and Rebecca Bathurst, both of Centre County, Pennsylvania. In 1828, the family moved to Ross County, Ohio.

On April 1, 1851 Samuel married Mary Easterbrook, the daughter of George W. Easterbrook and Elizabeth Ann Purcell, in Fayette County, OH. The couple had six children, five surviving to adulthood, and all were born in Ohio: George Delbert (B. abt.1852); Francis Jacob (B. May 27,1854; Alvaretta (B. abt. 1857); Kate Rush (B. abt. 1861); Samuel See (November 22, 1863); Elizabeth (B. and D. abt. 1866). According to descendent Edmund Burrus Middleton (son of Francis Jacob and Lulu Kennedy), Mary died shortly after the birth of this sixth child, who lived only a few days. No record of Mary's death has been located, but she must have died about 1866. (Source: Census records; "The Middleton and Bathurst Families" by Edmund B. Middleton, placed by Ruth Coleman as an addendum to her book "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", compiled in 1981.p. 56.)

Samuel married (2) Margaret McCann Williams about 1869 (U.S. Census record of 1900). Samuel and Margaret had one son: Earl Winterbottom (B. Oct 1, 1874 in IL; M. Marinda Ice, D. Sept. 1, 1945)

Religion figured prominently in the lives of many of the first Europeans to settle on the east coast of America. As these families and their descendents moved west into Ohio and Illinois, they brought their religion with them. Along with farmers and tradesmen came itinerant preachers. They

would spend many hours on horseback or holding the reins of horse-drawn buggies, ministering to the families in the small towns and farming communities on their circuit. One of these ministers was the Reverend Samuel Middleton.

By all accounts, Samuel Middleton worked long and hard in the ministry of saving the souls of men. According to a biographical sketch printed in the *Journal of the Illinois Annual Conference of Episcopal Methodist Churches*, he received his formal religious training at Greenfield Seminary in Highland County, Ohio. In 1848, the Reverend Samuel Middleton commenced the laborious work of an itinerant Methodist preacher. He had thirty-four assignments over the course of his ministerial career. The Reverend "was a man of positive temperament, deep religious convictions, and had a rich Christian experience ... His method of preaching was argumentative and pronouncedly biblical ... When his message was delivered, no interpreter was necessary ... He rebuked sin with boldness and commended righteousness with loving eloquence." His ministry spanned forty-six years. (Source: "The Illinois Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church", p. 102- 103. A copy of the sketch is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley. There is no date or other publishing information accompanying the sketch.)

In his book *Highways and Hedges*, written in 1870, the Reverend John Stewart had this to say about his colleague: "He proved to be a zealous and useful minister and commanded the confidence and the respect of the people." (Source: Stewart, Rev. John. *Highways and Hedges: Fifty Years of Western Methodism*. Cincinnati: Hitchcock and Walden, 1870. p. 283.)

Samuel Middleton had been thoroughly schooled in Methodism. Several sources attest to his religious upbringing. According to the biographical sketch found in the Journal listed above, Samuel Middleton "was a descendant of Godly parents ... of Center County, Pennsylvania. In 1821, they left their native state and settled in the state of Ohio. In their home the first Methodist Episcopal Society of that locality was organized."

Edmund Bathurst, in his report "The Middleton and Bathurst Families" (included as an addendum to Ruth Coleman's book on Lawrence Bathurst), notes that the Reverend Samuel Middleton wrote an autobiography in which he stated that he was the son of Jacob Middleton and Rebecca Bathurst, that Jacob was the son of James Middleton, Senior, and that Rebecca was the daughter of Lawrence Bathurst.

The Reverend Samuel Middleton and his family moved a number of times in the course of his career as a minister. These moves are documented in the U.S. Census records. In the U.S. Census of 1860, Samuel, his wife Mary, and the oldest three children were living in Jackson, Pike County, Ohio. In the U.S. Census of 1870, Samuel and his wife Margaret were living with the five children of Samuel's first marriage in Randolph Township, McLean County, IL. In the U.S. Census of 1880, Samuel, his wife Margaret, and six children were living in LeRoy, McLean County, IL. In the U.S. Census of 1900, Samuel and his wife Margaret were living in Champaign, Champaign County, IL with Alvaretta, Earl and his family. The U.S. Census records capture only a few locations. A more complete history of his places of residence is provided in his biographical sketch.

The Reverend Samuel Middleton died on March 5, 1903, age 77, in Champaign-Urbana, Champaign County, Illinois. He is buried in Mount Hope Cemetery in Champaign. After he died, Margaret moved to Colorado County, Texas with step-children Alvaretta and George Delbert. (U.S. Census Record of 1910 for Eagle Lake, Colorado County, TX)

Mary EASTERBROOK and Rev Samuel MIDDLETON had the following children:

- i. George Delbert MIDDLETON was born about 1852 in Ohio.

Notes for George Delbert MIDDLETON:

George Delbert is listed as living in Boulder, Colorado in the U.S. Census of 1900. He is identified as married, although no wife or children are listed. His occupation is given as a miner. In the U.S. Census of 1910, "Delbert" is found living in Eagle Lake, Colorado County, Texas with Margaret, his step-mother, and Alvaretta, his sister. In the latter census he is listed as a widower. "None" is written under occupation for all three individuals.

- ii. Francis Jacob MIDDLETON was born on May 27, 1854 in Ohio²⁶. He died on December 20, 1911 in Las Vegas, San Miguel County, New Mexico²⁷. He married Lulu KENNEDY in 1889. She was born on April 27, 1862 in Kentucky²⁸. She died on January 22, 1912 in Las Vegas, San Miguel County, New Mexico²⁹.
- iii. Alvaretta MIDDLETON was born about 1857 in Ohio.

Notes for Alvaretta MIDDLETON:

Apparently Alvaretta never married. In the U.S. Census of 1910, she is found living with Margaret, her step-mother, and Delbert, her brother, in Eagle Lake, Colorado County, Texas. Her status is listed as single. (Source: U.S. Census of Eagle Lake, Colorado County, Texas, downloaded from Ancestry.com in 2015)

- iv. Kate Rush MIDDLETON was born about 1861 in Ohio.

Notes for Kate Rush MIDDLETON:

Kate Rush taught school and was also a music teacher. She never married and died in Champaign, Illinois sometime before 1903.

1. v. Samuel See MIDDLETON was born on November 22, 1863 in Webster, Darke County, Ohio¹⁻⁴. He died on December 16, 1929 in Leroy, McLean County, Illinois⁵. He married Lulu Florence CACKLEY on November 07, 1888 in DeWitt County, Illinois⁶⁻⁸. She was born on July 08, 1870 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois⁹⁻¹². She died on September 21, 1959 in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan^{10, 13}.
- vi. Elizabeth MIDDLETON was born about 1868 in Ohio. She died about 1868 in Ohio.

Generation 3

4. **Jacob MIDDLETON**, son of James MIDDLETON Sr., was born on April 19, 1794 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania³⁰⁻³³. He died on February 05, 1875 in Bloomingburg, Fayette County, Ohio^{32, 34-35}. He married **Rebecca BATHURST** on June 01, 1816 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁶.
5. **Rebecca BATHURST**, daughter of Lawrence BATHURST Jr and Rebecca ARCHIBALD, was born on November 14, 1794 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁷⁻⁴⁰. She died on February 19, 1892 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁰⁻⁴¹.

Notes for Jacob MIDDLETON:

"Jacob Middleton was born in Philadelphia [PA], April 19, 1794. He joined the Church in 1814; was married to Miss Rebecca Bathurst in 1815; moved to Preble County, Ohio, 1821, and located where the town of Eaton now stands. The first Methodist society was organized at Eaton in his house in 1822, by the Rev. James Murray. In 1828 he moved to Ross County, Ohio, and settled at Rapid Forge ... He afterward lived near Greenfield, Highland County, Ohio, for several years ... After this he lived in the State of Illinois for several years. Five years ago [Abt. 1870] he returned to Ohio and settled in Bloomingburg, Fayette County. In February, 1870, he was struck with paralysis ... Five of his children preceded him [in death]. For many years [Jacob Middleton's] house was a preaching-place, and also a home for the itinerants of different denominations. He was liberal with his money in building houses of worship and the support of the ministry. He leaves an aged widow and four children. His son Joseph lives in Iowa; Samuel is a minister of the Gospel and belongs to the Illinois Conference. J.C. [Jacob Cyrus] Middleton lives in Bloomingburg, Ohio. His daughter, Mrs. Hannah J. Easterbrook, is now living in McLean County, IL ... All of his children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.[Jacob died] February 5, [1875], in his eighty-first year." (Excerpts from the obituary of Jacob Middleton by L.F. Drake; name and date of publication unknown. A copy of the Obit is in the possession of descendant Susan McNelley.)

"Jacob Middleton was reared in his native State, and after his marriage removed to Ohio, in 1821, settling in Ross County upon a tract of timber land. He cleared a farm from the wilderness, where he remained until 1866, and then came to McLean County, Ill., but returned to Ohio in 1873, and there died two years later." (Source: *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL.* Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 516.)

Paint Township, Ross County, OH became the home of many descendants of James Middleton of Centre County PA. By 1840, all five of his sons were living in Paint Township, Ross Co, Ohio. On page 17-18, Coleman states that in 1831, according to the "History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio", "Jacob Middleton and his wife, Rebecca, are named along with his brothers, James and William, as organizing a Methodist Class at the home of James and Elizabeth Middleton. This class was the beginning of the Bethesda Methodist Church in Paint Township." (Source: Coleman, Ruth. *James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania, c 1800-1820, and some of his descendants who migrated to Ross County, Ohio.* Peterborough, New Hampshire: Reproduced by SIM's Press, 1977. Available in Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA)

The children of Jacob Middleton and Rebecca Bathurst were Lawrence, Joseph, Jonathan, Samuel, William, Seth, Hannah, and Jacob Cyrus. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. *Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania*, p. 55. Addendum: The Middleton and Bathurst Families by Edmund B. Middleton.)

In the U.S. Census of 1850, Jacob (56) and Rebecca (37) are living in Paint Township, Ross County, OH, along with Hannah (19) and Cyrus (15). The birthplace for Jacob and Rebecca is listed as Pennsylvania; their children were born in Ohio. Rebecca's age is incorrect. She was born in 1794. (Cyrus is probably Jacob C.) Hannah and Jacob C. are the youngest of the children, the last at home. Jacob's occupation is listed as farmer. The value of his real estate was given as \$1800.

The 1860 U. S. Census for Paint Township, Ross County, Ohio lists Jacob and Rebecca Middleton, both age 66, living in the household of Joseph and Magdalene Budehort. (Relationship to Budehorts unclear.) A Jacob Middleton and a James Middleton also appear in the Non-population Schedule (Productions of Agriculture) of the 1860 Census for Paint Township. Each has 50 acres of

improved land and some livestock. They are growing wheat and corn. James has an additional 50 acres of unimproved land. One suspects that James and Jacob are brothers. (U.S.Census records downloaded from Ancestry.com in 2015.)

1880 U.S. Census for McLean County, IL. Rebecca is listed as the mother-in-law, age 85, living in the household of Joseph M and Hannah Easterbrook. Her birthplace is given as Pennsylvania.

Notes for Rebecca BATHURST:

One source of information on Rebecca Bathurst is the book *Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants*, by Ruth M. Coleman (Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, Pub. 1981.) Cited in Coleman's book is "Linn's History of Centre and Clinton Counties", which states that Lawrence and Rebecca had 11 children. Rebecca is named as one of the children. Coleman also states that the names of the children are given in The Spangler Papers, Book 108, page 32. On p. 15 of Coleman's work it states that Rebecca, born 1794, died 19 February, 1892 at the age of 98 years at Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois. She married Jacob Middleton, a brother of John Middleton who had married her elder sister, Nancy. (P. 12.)

In "*Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL*", written in 1887, there is reference to Rebecca's father as being a native of Pennsylvania whose grandfather, Allan Bathurst, being "a native of England, immigrated to the United States and located in Center County, PA, where he was engaged in teaching school." The reference would have been to Rebecca's grandfather and the name should have been Lawrence.

Samuel and Hannah, children of Jacob and Rebecca (Bathurst) Middleton, married Mary and Joseph, children of George and Elizabeth (Purcell) Easterbrook. Siblings married siblings. Rebecca lived with her daughter Hannah and son-in-law, Joseph Easterbrook in her later years. Rebecca is buried on the lot of George and Elizabeth Easterbrook in Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. They share the same white stone obelisk grave marker. (Sources of information: Bellflower Cemetery records and photos of gravestones; *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL*. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 516-517)

Ruth Coleman reports that Rebecca died at age 98 in Saybrook, where she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook. Coleman also notes that she was blind during her later years. (Source: Ruth M. Coleman, *James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio*. Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977. p. 17.) According to other records, Rebecca was 97 when she died.

Excerpt from Rebecca's obituary: "Rebecca Bathurst was born November 14, 1794 in Center County, PA and died in Saybrook, Illinois on February 12, 1892. She was married to Jacob Middleton, June 1, 1816. [. . .] The closing years of her life have been spent with her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook." The rest of the obituary repeats much of what was in her husband's obituary, concerning the couple's moves, and religious activities. It mentions that she had eight children, "only three of whom remain." (Her husband's obituary states there were nine children, but mentions by name only those who were living at the time of his death.) (Source: Obituary, pub and date of pub unknown; a copy of the obituary is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Rebecca BATHURST and Jacob MIDDLETON had the following children:

- i. Joseph MIDDLETON was born about 1820 in Centre County, Pennsylvania⁴²⁻⁴³. He

married NANCY.

2.
 - ii. Rev Samuel MIDDLETON was born on March 31, 1825 in Preble County, Ohio¹⁴⁻¹⁵. He died on March 05, 1903 in Champaign, Champaign County, Illinois¹⁶. He married Mary EASTERBROOK on April 01, 1851 in Fayette County, Ohio¹⁷⁻¹⁹. She was born in 1833 in Ohio²⁰⁻²³. She died about 1868 in Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio²⁴⁻²⁵. He married Margaret McCann WILLIAMS about 1869⁴⁴.
 - iii. Hannah J. MIDDLETON was born on August 10, 1831⁴⁵. She died on October 23, 1912 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁶. She married Joseph M. EASTERBROOK on October 05, 1854 in Ross County, Ohio⁴⁷. He was born on June 03, 1830 in Ross County, Ohio⁴⁸. He died on March 11, 1902 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁹. She married Joseph M. EASTERBROOK. He was born on June 13, 1830⁵⁰. He died on March 11, 1902 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois⁵¹.

Notes for Joseph M. EASTERBROOK:

Joseph and Hannah are listed in the U.S. Census of 1880 for Bellflower, McLean, Illinois. In this census, Joseph M. Easterbrook is listed as a farmer. Living with him is his wife Hannah and four sons: Harry, Gary P, George, and Jacob. Also living in the household is his mother Elizabeth and mother-in-law Rebecca Middleton. On the census, Joseph states that his father was born in Canada.

- iv. Cyrus (C.J.) MIDDLETON was born about 1835 in Ohio.

6. **George W. EASTERBROOK**, son of John EASTERBROOK and JULIA, was born on September 13, 1806 in Toronto, Canada⁵²⁻⁵⁵. He died on November 11, 1875 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois^{54, 56}. He married **Elizabeth Ann PURCELL** on September 12, 1829 in Ross County, Ohio⁵⁷.
7. **Elizabeth Ann PURCELL**, daughter of Reuben PURSELL and Mary JENKINS, was born on November 20, 1811 in Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio⁵⁸⁻⁶¹. She died on August 25, 1893 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁶¹⁻⁶³.

Notes for George W. EASTERBROOK:

George, the third known child of John and Julia Easterbrook, was born in Toronto, Canada while his father was serving with the British 41st Regiment of Foot. No birth or baptism record for George has been found; this information is based on other records.

George was raised in Cincinnati and Ross Counties in Ohio. In 1867, he moved to McLean Co, IL. There he and Elizabeth Pursell purchased a tract of timber land, established a farm and raised their two children. It was also noted that "Having received a good education, [George] adopted school-teaching as a profession, which he followed nearly all his life." George spent the last years of his life in Bellflower Township, dying there in 1875. (Source: *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL.* Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p.516. This source states that George was born on the Atlantic Ocean. This is an error; it might have been true of George's oldest brother who was born about 1799 and died in Quebec at the age of 4.)

George and his family are listed in the U.S. Census Records of 1850, 1860, and 1870. In 1850, George and his family were living on a farm in Union, Fayette Co, Ohio. George's inlaws, Reuben and Mary Pursell, were living on a nearby farm. In the U.S. Census of 1860, the Easterbrook

family is still living in Union, Fayette County. Three generations are listed in the household. George W (54) and "E A" (Elizabeth Ann) (48) are listed, along with George's father John Easterbrook. Also in the household are their son J M (Joseph) Easterbrook (30), his wife Hannah (28), and their two children, Ada (4) and Harvey (2). George is listed as born in Canada. John was born in England. The others were born in Ohio. Elisa J. Walker (14) is also living with the family; relationship unknown. By 1870, George and Elizabeth had moved to Bellflower, McLean Co. IL. George W (64) and Elizabeth (59) are listed there in the U.S. census of that year. No children are living with them. George is farming; the value of his real estate is \$6,400. In this census, his place of birth is listed as Canada. George is listed as a landowner in Bellflower, IL in 1874 and in 1875. He owned property in "Section 6." (Source: Land Record)

From his obituary: "George W. Easterbrook [died] in Bellflower, Illinois, November 11, 1875. He was born in Toronto, Canada, September 18, 1806. His parents immigrated with him to Ross County, Ohio, in 1813. He was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Ann Pursell, September 17, 1829. He removed to Lafayette County, Ohio in 1832, and in 1866 to McLean County, IL." (Source: Obit, The Central Christian, undated, no other details on the publication; a copy of the obit is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Notes for Elizabeth Ann PURCELL:

"In early life she married Geo. W. Easterbrook [. . .] Her children were a son and daughter, the latter being the wife of Rev. S. Middleton, of the Illinois Conference. She has made her home with her son Joseph for a number of years." (Source: Obit, undated, published in The Central Christian; copy of obit in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Elizabeth Ann PURCELL and George W. EASTERBROOK had the following children:

- i. Joseph M. EASTERBROOK was born on June 03, 1830 in Ross County, Ohio⁴⁸. He died on March 11, 1902 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁹. He married Hannah J. MIDDLETON on October 05, 1854 in Ross County, Ohio⁴⁷. She was born on August 10, 1831⁴⁵. She died on October 23, 1912 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁶.

Notes for Joseph M. EASTERBROOK:

Joseph and Hannah are listed in the U.S. Census of 1880 for Bellflower, McLean, Illinois. In this census, Joseph M. Easterbrook is listed as a farmer. Living with him is his wife Hannah and four sons: Harry, Gary P, George, and Jacob. Also living in the household is his mother Elizabeth and mother-in-law Rebecca Middleton. On the census, Joseph states that his father was born in Canada.

3. ii. Mary EASTERBROOK was born in 1833 in Ohio²⁰⁻²³. She died about 1868 in Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio²⁴⁻²⁵. She married Rev Samuel MIDDLETON on April 01, 1851 in Fayette County, Ohio¹⁷⁻¹⁹. He was born on March 31, 1825 in Preble County, Ohio¹⁴⁻¹⁵. He died on March 05, 1903 in Champaign, Champaign County, Illinois¹⁶.

Generation 4

8. **James MIDDLETON Sr.**⁶⁴⁻⁶⁵ was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania⁶⁶. He died in Ross County, Ohio⁶⁷.

James MIDDLETON Sr. had the following children:

4. i. Jacob MIDDLETON was born on April 19, 1794 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania³⁰⁻³³.

He died on February 05, 1875 in Bloomingburg, Fayette County, Ohio^{32, 34-35}. He married Rebecca BATHURST on June 01, 1816 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁶. She was born on November 14, 1794 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁷⁻⁴⁰. She died on February 19, 1892 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁰⁻⁴¹.

- ii. James MIDDLETON.
- iii. William MIDDLETON.

10. **Lawrence BATHURST Jr**, son of Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST and Anne ROBERTS, was born on August 22, 1757 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁶⁸⁻⁶⁹. He died on February 17, 1845 in Bald Eagle Valley, Centre County, Pennsylvania⁷⁰. He married **Rebecca ARCHIBALD** on April 07, 1787 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷¹⁻⁷².
11. **Rebecca ARCHIBALD** was born about 1764 in Unknown⁷³. She died after 1847⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵.

Notes for Lawrence BATHURST Jr:

Although his father was a confirmed Tory, Lawrence Bathurst fought as a patriot in the American Revolution. His military record is documented in a number of places.

In the *Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine*, Vol XXV, No. 4, p. 266, 1968, is a copy of the declaration made under oath by Lawrence Bathurst of service in the American Revolution. In it, he outlines his services with the Pennsylvania militia in various companies beginning in August, 1776 and ending a short time after the Battle of Brandywine in 1777. He states that he lived in Providence Township, "now Montgomery County", when called into service. The declaration was made on September 28, 1832. On p. 268 of the magazine, it states that a pension was granted to his widow on June 24, 1846, at the rate of 26 dollars and 66 cents per year.

Lawrence Bathurst's military record has been established with the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR), through his son Thomas. In the membership application filed by Christy Pino, a Bathurst descendent through Thomas, in June, 2006, the following description of Lawrence's military service, along with source citation, appears: Claim W. File No 4630 Revolutionary War shows that Lawrence Bathurst of Providence Township, Montgomery Co., Pennsylvania, enlisted in August 1776 and served as a private four months in Captain Francis' Company, Colonel John Bull's Pennsylvania Regiment. Enlisted in June 1777 in Captain Hamilton's Company, Colonel Hiester's Pennsylvania Regiment. Period of service not shown. Enlisted the same year for two months in Captain Rinee's Company, Colonel Moore's Pennsylvania Regiment and in 1777 or 1778 also served as a teamster for two months.

Another descendant of Lawrence Bathurst obtained membership in the DAR in 1980, through Lawrence's daughter, Nancy. In this application, Lawrence's military services is described as follows: 1776: Volunteered for militia to go to Amboy in company of Capt. Francis, unter Lt. John Edwards, Col. Bull's Regiment. Service: 2 months. Volunteered again in Capt. Francis' company unter Lt. Edwards. Marched to Newtown, Bucks County, PA. Guarding British prisoners taken at Trenton. Service approx. 2 months. June, 1777: Drafted into Capt. Hamilton's company in Regiment of Col. Hister. Marched to "the Jerseys". Returned to Philadelphia. Service approx. 2 months. 1777: Drove wagons hauling provisions for regular army. Service app. 1 month. Source for this military record: National Archives, Revolutionary War Pension File: Lawrence Bathurst W4630.

Rebecca Bathurst is on a ledger of people receiving Revolutionary War pensions, 1818-1872. She is listed as the widow of Private Lawrence Bathurst. The record states that the pension began in February, 1845, the month Lawrence died. It appears that she received a pension through 1847. Philadelphia is named at the top of the page. (Source: Ledgers of Payments, 1818-1872, to U.S. Pensioners Under Acts of 1818 Through 1858 From Records of the Office of the Third Auditor of the Treasury, 1818-1872; (National Archives Microfilm Publication T718, 23 rolls); Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Record Group 217; National Archives, Washington, D.C.; Downloaded from Ancestry.com in May, 2010)

Lawrence Bathurst married Rebecca Archibald in 1787, in Germantown, just outside of Philadelphia. At that point or soon after, Lawrence and Rebecca moved to Centre County, Pennsylvania. In her genealogy report, Ruth Coleman notes that the couple had eleven children: Archibald (1783), Henry A. (1784), Nancy (1787), Thomas (1789), John (1791), Rebecca (1794), Polly (DOB unknown), Antes (1797), Samuel (1799), Isabel (DOB unknown), and Eliza (Elizabeth; DOB unknown). She observes that Lawrence is listed in the 1800 Federal Census for Centre Township, Centre County, PA, with eleven members in his household: 3 males under 10, 2 males 10-16, 1 male 16-26, 1 male 45+, 2 females under 10, 1 female 10-16, 1 female 45+. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 12-15. As to the names of the children, Coleman cites "Linn's History of Centre and Clinton Counties" and "The Spangler Papers," Book 108, page 32.)

Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. went to England in 1816 and placed the following paper on record in London, England. "Know all men by these presents that Lawrence Bathurst, son of Sir Lawrence Bathurst, Son of Sir Francis Bathurst, Baronet who was one of the first settlers of Georgia is now a respectable citizen of Howard township in Centre County, State of Pennsylvania and has been for upwards of 30 years. Said Bathurst has raised a respectable family of children, 11 in number, 6 sons and 5 daughters, six of said children have married and have decent families. A number of us whose names are next to this paper have lived his neighbor for 20 years and some 30 years and know him to have supported a character of an honest man, an industrious citizen. Witness of our hands this 17th day of April, One Thousand eight hundred and sixteen (1816). "Signers: Phillip Antis, 30 years; Frederick Antis, 25 years; William Pettit, Isiah Goodfellow, Samuel Wadkins, James Holt, John Holt, Phillip Barnart, Jacob Lee, Roland Curtin, P.C. Furney. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, Appendix)

"Lawrence Bathurst, an old Revolutionary soldier, settled at or near Curtin's. He died in 1848, aged ninety-four, upon the farm that had been his home during his entire life in the Bald Eagle valley. His remains lie in the Curtin Cemetery. Of his eleven children, none are now living in Centre County." (Source: Linn, John Blair. History of Centre and Clinton Counties, Pennsylvania, 1883.)

Rebecca ARCHIBALD and Lawrence BATHURST Jr had the following child:

5. i. Rebecca BATHURST was born on November 14, 1794 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁷⁻⁴⁰. She died on February 19, 1892 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁰⁻⁴¹. She married Jacob MIDDLETON on June 01, 1816 in Centre County, Pennsylvania³⁶. He was born on April 19, 1794 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania³⁰⁻³³. He died on February 05, 1875 in Bloomingburg, Fayette County, Ohio^{32, 34-35}.
12. **John EASTERBROOK**, son of John EASTERBROOK and Sarah GRIFFITHS, was born about

1773 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England⁷⁶⁻⁸¹. He died on November 08, 1861 in Fayette County, Ohio^{77, 82-83}. He married **JULIA**.

13. **JULIA** was born about 1770 in Ireland. She died on September 01, 1854 in Cincinnati, Hamilton, Ohio, USA⁸⁴.

Notes for John EASTERBROOK:

John Easterbrook, born in England in the eighteenth century, was a colorful character. Information from various public sources suggests that John had a strong independent streak. From time to time, this got him into trouble with authority figures. Clearly, his passion was music; he made it his career. What makes the man especially interesting is that he served on both sides of the conflict in the War of 1812. After the close of the war, John settled in Ohio where he raised his family and taught music in the schools.

The War of 1812, was a 2 ½ year conflict waged between the United States on one side and Great Britain and her allies on the other. On October 5, 1813, the Battle of the Thames, near present-day Chatham-Kent, Ontario, Canada, took place. American forces, under the leadership of General William Henry Harrison, primarily men of the 28th Infantry Regiment from Kentucky, attacked the British 41st Regiment of Foot, under the command of Major-General Henry Proctor. At this point in the war, the British soldiers had been reduced to half-rations. They were ill, exhausted, and demoralized. The regiment was easily routed by Harrison's mounted riflemen who charged through a single line of British soldiers and dismounted to assault the British from the rear. In the face of the onslaught, a majority of the men of the British 41st Regiment surrendered and were taken prisoner. (Proctor escaped, along with a few members of his staff; he was later severely criticized for his inept leadership.) The battle also resulted in the death of Tecumseh, the Shawnee leader of the Native American Confederation and an ally of the British. The Battle of the Thames was considered a decisive victory for the United States in the War of 1812.

John Easterbrook was one of those men of the British 41st Regiment who was taken prisoner. At this point, he was middle-aged and married, with a family in Canada. He had been with the Regiment since 1799 and had served in Canada for more than a dozen years. John had come to North America with the 41st Regiment, sailing on the transport ship Asia when it departed from the British Isles on August 17, 1799. It arrived in Quebec on October 24, 1799.

British War Office records, available at the British National Archives at Kew, London, England, together with a letter written to an Easterbrook descendant by a secretary at the Public Record Office on Chancery Lane in London, dated September 26, 1936, provide a snapshot of Easterbrook's military history. (A copy of the letter is in the possession of Susan McNelley.) According to these documents, John Easterbrook enlisted in the 41st Regiment of Foot, First Battalion at Rathkeale, County Limerick, Ireland on January 6, 1799. Easterbrook was promoted to sergeant the next day, but was reduced to private on May 13, 1800. The regiment went out to Canada in October of 1799. From September 1805 onwards, he is shown in the pay lists as serving with the band of the regiment. Easterbrook was promoted to corporal December 28, 1809; reduced to private December 3, 1810; again promoted to corporal September 25, 1812. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of the Thames on October 5, 1813. Easterbrook is listed as a deserter on November 24, 1813. (War Office Records WO 25/1270, WO25/1768)

Toward the end of 1814, the prisoners from the 41st Regiment of Britain were exchanged and/or released and returned to their regiment. John Easterbrook, however, had chosen not only to stay in

the United States but also to serve with the American forces. Other men of the 41st Regiment also chose to settle in Canada or in the United States, rather than return to Europe with their regiment. The British War Office record book shows that thirty-one other soldiers also deserted between October 25 and November 24, 1813. This record also states that John Easterbrook was born in Bristol and was a clerk by trade. (War Office Record 25/1768, British National Archives)

Eamonn O’Keeffe, a military historian, observed that “good musicians were valuable commodities, and were typically treated well and awarded extra pay by a regiment’s officers. Easterbrook may well have decided that service in the U.S. Army on such favorable terms was greatly preferable to a dreary existence in a POW camp.” He also noted that Easterbrook was Corporal of the Band (second in command) and that only three of the 41st Regiment’s eleven musicians evaded death, capture or serious injury during the War of 1812.

According to a U. S. Army Register of Enlistments, on July 1, 1814, John Easterbrook enlisted as a private in the 28th Regiment of the U.S. Infantry, under the command of Captain Joseph C. Belt, at Olympian Springs, Kentucky for a term of 5 years. It was noted that he was born in England and that he served as a musician. A physical description of John was included in his enlistment record. He was 5 feet, 3 1/2 inches tall, with blue eyes, dark hair, and a fair complexion. John Easterbrook was discharged on April 30, 1815.

John Easterbrook’s life and military career has been outlined in three U.S. publications of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. His story is found in a biographical sketch of John’s grandson, Joseph M. Easterbrook, of Bellflower, Illinois in the Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois (Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 516-517.) It reads:

[John] was born in the city of London and was a leader in Gen. Proctor’s band during the Irish rebellion; he also figured prominently in the War of 1812, having come to the United States during its progress. He was captured by the troops of Gen. Harrison during the Battle of the Thames. He had been forced into the English army when quite young, against his own wishes, and after his capture by the Federals he foreswore allegiance to the King and joined the colonists, being given a Captain’s commission by Gen. Harrison. After peace was declared he located at Cincinnati, Ohio, and followed the profession of music in the school of that city for a number of years, until he became quite aged. His death occurred in Fayette County, Ohio, after he had attained the advanced age of ninety six years.

Later in the article, the author notes that John Easterbrook

was left an orphan when quite young and was taken in charge by his uncle, Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, who was a minister in the Church of England. This gentleman gave him a father’s care and sent him to school. About three months prior to his graduation he was out with other students ‘sky-larking’ in Lincoln, and he with six others were found with the King George sixpence in their pockets, and were forced to leave school and go into the army.

The author reports additionally that John’s son George W. Easterbrook,

was born on the Atlantic Ocean while his parents were on their journey from England to the United States . . . George was reared in Cincinnati and Ross County, and having received a good education, adopted school-teaching as a profession, which he followed nearly all his life.

The following sketch of John Easterbrook was published in *The Daily Pantagraph*, Bloomington, Il, dated November 19, 1938. (A similar article appeared in the same publication on May 31, 1941):

“John Easterbrook served as a clarinet player and a band leader for the British in the Irish rebellion. He later was captain of the marine band.”

“On October 5, 1813, John Easterbrook was taken prisoner by the Americans in the Battle of the Thames. when the exchange of prisoners was made between England and General Harrison, he refused to be exchanged and he finished the duration of the war on the American side, playing as a musician in the army band.”

During William H. Harrison’s campaign for president, several bands were to meet the general’s stage coach one mile out of Shelbyville, Ohio. There, General Harrison was to hear each band play one piece, then choose the one to lead him into the city. John Easterbrook’s band without uniform and in an old wagon was last to play. John stood up, gave a bugle call on the clarinet and led his band. Immediately Harrison said, “that’s Easterbrook’s clarinet.” He climbed out of the stage coach and got in the wagon and rode into town with the band.”

“General Harrison brought all the prisoners back from the Battle of the Thames and the army was released at Cincinnati, Ohio and John remained there. He sent to Canada for his family. George, the son came but the mother and a daughter remained there. He never heard of them afterward. . . . John and his son settled in Ross County, Ohio, going from there to Fayette county, near Washington Court House. John devoted his time to teaching band music.”

It is challenging to distinguish between fact, fiction, and unsubstantiated family lore in these published stories. There are a number of statements that public records have proven wrong. The veracity of other parts of the stories relies on family memories. In the absence of public documents, circumstantial evidence supports some accounts. On other points, family historians might have confused or forgotten details. With respect to Easterbrook’s musical abilities, the story concerning his meeting with General Harrison is delightful, even if unproven.

In the articles in *The Daily Pantagraph*, John Easterbrook’s clarinet is described as an E flat light-colored boxwood clarinet with ivory rings for trim. It had only 5 keys, as opposed to modern clarinets which have 17-19 keys. The clarinet has been a cherished family heirloom. It passed from John to his son George, and then to his grandson Joseph. In the first quarter of the 21st century, it remains in the custody of an Easterbrook descendant.

No public records have been discovered documenting any military service prior to Easterbrook’s enlistment with the 41st Regiment in January of 1799. This includes service in the Irish Rebellion, which lasted from May to September of 1798. However, there are some facts that add to the credibility of the story. First, this young man from Bristol enlisted in the 41st Regiment of Foot in Rathkeale, Ireland, just a few months after the end of the Irish Rebellion. He may have served in one of the British line regiments or fencibles sent to Ireland during the Irish Rebellion of 1798 and from there went on to enlist in the Forty-first Regiment of Foot. Second, the fact that he was promoted from private to sergeant the day after he enlisted in the 41st suggests he had significant military experience prior to joining.

The information on John’s family is decidedly inaccurate. John and Julia were the parents of four

known children: John, Jr., Grace, George, and Harriet, all born between 1799 and 1808. Canadian church records, available on Ancestry.com, yield some important information. On May 5, 1801, Grace was baptized in the Anglican Christ Church Cathedral in Montreal. On her baptism record it states that she was the "daughter of John Easterbrook, musician in the 41st Regiment, and his wife, Julia." This is the only record found for Grace Easterbrook; she likely died in childhood. A burial record has surfaced in the archives of the Holy Trinity Anglican Cathedral in Quebec. "John Easterbrook, son of John Easterbrook musician in His Majesty's Forty-First Regiment of Foot and of Julia his wife, aged four years, died October 29th and was buried October the 31st in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and three." This suggests that John Jr. was born in Ireland, on the Atlantic crossing, or shortly after arrival in Canada. Harriet's baptism is recorded on January 10, 1808 in the "Early Records of St. Marks and St. Andrew's Churches, Niagara," published by the Ontario Historical Society. No baptism record has been found for George. The reference in previous biographical sketches to his being born on the Atlantic Ocean might have referred to his older brother John. George Easterbrook's obituary states that he was born in Toronto (At the time that George was born, the town was named York). This is more likely his place of birth.

The above church records confirm that Julia was with John Easterbrook in Quebec by 1800 and that in all probability she accompanied him on the troop transport in 1799. It is to be noted that every regiment in the British army set up limits on the number of soldier's families they were willing to support. In 1799, the War Office established a limit for the number of families allowed to accompany a regiment abroad. The order stated: "the lawful wives of soldiers are permitted to embark in the proportion of Six to One Hundred Men, including Non-commissioned Officers." (Henderson, A Soldier's Family) With respect to John Easterbrook, it suggests that he lawfully married Julia before he departed Ireland in 1799 and that he was one of the lucky men who was allowed to bring his family to Quebec. No marriage record for the couple has been found. We also do not have Julia's surname. Unfortunately, the majority of Irish records were destroyed by fire in the Irish Civil War of 1922.

All three published biographical sketches state that John's wife Julia and daughter Harriet stayed in Canada and that only their son George followed his father to Cincinnati and settled in the United States. There are a number of records that show that Julia and Harriet also followed John to the United States and settled in Ohio. In the obituary for son George, it states that his parents emigrated with him to Ross County, Ohio, in 1813.

In the U.S. Census of 1820 for Union Township in Ross County, Ohio, there is a John Easterbrook listed as a head of household. There are four people in the household: 1 white male over age 45, 1 white female over age 45, 1 male age 10-15, and 1 female age 10-15.

John Easterbrook is listed as a teacher on page 43 of the 1829 Robinson and Fairbank Cincinnati Directory. (Source: The Virtual Public Library of Cincinnati and Hamilton County.) He is again listed as a school teacher in the Cincinnati City Directory of 1834. (Source: Ancestry.com, accessed on September 15, 2017)

Many years earlier, John Easterbrook appears in the records of Niagara Library, near Fort George, where the 41st Regiment had been stationed. (This library is recognized as Upper Canada's first circulating library.) John's name is listed among those who made payments to this subscription library, presumably to be able to check out and read the books it contained. (Source: Janet Carnochan, "Niagara Library, 1800-1820") Clearly, John was better educated than most individuals

of that era.

In the U.S. Census of 1850 for Adams Township, Defiance County, Ohio, a John Easterbrook, age 87, listed as a music teacher, born in England, and Julia Easterbrook, age 78, born in Ireland, are living in the household of John (49) and Harriet (41) Hively and their children. Harriet is listed as born in Canada. There is a marriage record for Harriet Easterbrook and John Hively, dated July 25, 1826, in the Marriage Records of Ross County, Ohio, 1798-1849.

On April 22, 1853, a U. S. War Bounty Land Warrant (#7455) consisting of 160 acres near Defiance, OH was issued to "John Easterbrook musician in 27th U.S. Infantry, War of 1812" in recognition of military service.

Julia Easterbrook died on September 1, 1854 and was buried in the Spring Grove Cemetery of Cincinnati, Ohio. Her burial card notes that she was born in Ireland in 1770, that she died of "old age," and that she was the "wife of John." John and Julia had been together for more than fifty years! (Find A Grave and Spring Grove Cemetery Websites)

In the U.S. Census of 1860 for Union, Fayette County, OH, John Easterbrook (94) is living in the household of his son George Easterbrook. The aged musician died on November 8, 1861 and is buried in the Sugar Grove Cemetery in Fayette County, Ohio. (Find A Grave Website)

According to his gravestone, he was 96 years and two months when he died. Based on this information, he was born in September of 1765. However, John Easterbrook was not consistent in reporting his age. On the U.S. Army record of enlistment in 1814, he stated that his was age 36, indicating that he was born in 1778. In the U.S. Census of 1850, his age is given as 87, meaning he was born about 1763. In the U.S. Census of 1860, John's age is given as 94, suggesting that he was born in 1766.

Two items in the documents and published biographical sketches gave vital clues which enabled the tracing of John Easterbrook's English roots. The War Office record #25/1768 includes the fact that he was born in Bristol and was a clerk by trade. In the Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois (compiled many years after John's death) it states, in error, that John Easterbrook was born in London. The McLean County biographical album also states that John "was left an orphan when quite young and was taken in charge by his uncle, Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, who was a minister in the Church of England. This gentleman gave him a father's care and sent him to school." This latter statement appears to be true. A fairly exhaustive search was made of existing public and church records of Bristol and the surrounding area. Indeed, John was orphaned at an early age. Unfortunately, the Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, who served as a father figure to John, died in 1791, at the age of 41. There are no records of any siblings. John, in his teens or twenties, must have felt very alone in the world. Given all of this information, one can understand his strongly-independent character. With a fair amount of certainty, John's ancestors can be traced back to his 2x great-grandfather Jacob Easterbrook who was born about 1650 and died on November 5, 1681 in Taunton, Somerset, England.

SOURCES:

Records of the War Office, British National Archives, accessed in July, 2017:
Casualty Lists - WO 25/976, WO 25/1270, WO 25/1768; Muster and Pay Lists: WO 12/5407, WO 12/5408

Registers of Enlistments in the United States Army 1798-1815. Original data from the National Archives. Published on Fold3 in 2013. Publication # M233. Record Group 94. Roll #4. Downloaded in 2014.

George W. Easterbrook Obituary, *The Central Christian*, undated, no other details on the publication; a copy of the obit is in the possession of Susan McNelley.

Janet Carnochan, "Niagara Library, 1800-1820," *Niagara Historical Society*, No. 6, Niagara: Niagara Presses, 1900. p. 19. Accessed on Archive.org, September 20, 2017.

John and Julia Easterbrook Burial Records, Find A Grave and Spring Grove Cemetery, accessed online on September 26, 2017.

Bounty Land Warrant # 7455 for the State of Ohio, issued on April 22, 1853. U.S. Department of the Interior Bureau of Land Management General Land Office Records, Accessed online on January 22, 2011.

Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 517.

Robert Henderson, "A Soldier's Family in the British Army during the War of 1812" *Access Heritage: Putting History in Your Hands, War of 1812*. Accessed online on September 20, 2017.

Tom Fournier, "The 41st Regiment of Foot: A Brief History of its Early Service Including the War of 1812 and an Overview of the Re-Created Military Living History Group." Pub: *The War of 1812 Magazine*, Issue 13. June 2010. Accessed online on September 20, 2017.

Vital and Church Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1968, Quebec Anglican Cathedral Holy Trinity, 1801-1803. Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 12, 2017.

"Clarinet Played in Many Wars," *The Daily Pantagraph*. Bloomington, Il, November 19, 1938. "Select Final Winners in Relic Hunt Contest," *The Daily Pantagraph*. Bloomington, Il, May 31, 1941.

JULIA and John EASTERBROOK had the following children:

- i. John EASTERBROOK was born about 1799 in Ireland or Canada⁸⁵. He died on October 29, 1803 in Québec City, Québec, Canada⁸⁶.

Notes for John EASTERBROOK:

John Jr was only four when he died. His burial record reads, "John Easterbrook, son of John Easterbrook musician in His Majesty's Forty-First Regiment of Foot and of Julia his wife, aged four years, died October 29th and was buried October the 31st." He was buried at the Holy Trinity Anglican Cathedral in Quebec. (Source: Quebec, Canada, Vital and Church Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1968, Quebec Anglican Cathedral Holy Trinity, 1801-1803; Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 12, 2017)

John's father and mother came to Canada with the Forty-First Regiment, arriving in

Quebec in October of 1799. This suggests that John Jr. was born in Ireland, on the Atlantic crossing, or shortly after arrival in Canada.

- ii. Grace EASTERBROOK was born on May 05, 1801 in Montreal, Canada⁸⁷.

Notes for Grace EASTERBROOK:

Grace was baptized in the Anglican Christ Church Cathedral in Montreal. On her baptism record it states that she was the "daughter of John Easterbrook, musician in the 41st Regiment, and his wife, Julia." This is the only record found for Grace.

There are no references to her in later accounts of the family. She is not enumerated in the household of John Easterbrook in the U.S. Census of 1820 for Ross County, Ohio. Did she die in childhood or was she already married and out of the house by that time?

6. iii. George W. EASTERBROOK was born on September 13, 1806 in Toronto, Canada⁵²⁻⁵⁵. He died on November 11, 1875 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois^{54, 56}. He married Elizabeth Ann PURCELL on September 12, 1829 in Ross County, Ohio⁵⁷. She was born on November 20, 1811 in Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio⁵⁸⁻⁶¹. She died on August 25, 1893 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁶¹⁻⁶³.
- iv. Harriet EASTERBROOK was born on January 10, 1808 in Niagara, Ontario, Canada⁸⁸⁻⁸⁹. She died on March 20, 1875 in Ridgeville Corners, Henry County, Ohio,⁹⁰. She married John HIVELY on July 25, 1826 in Ross County, Ohio⁹¹. He was born about 1801 in Virginia⁹².

Notes for Harriet EASTERBROOK:

Harriet was baptized in Niagara, Ontario, Canada by the Reverend Robert Addison, Military Chaplain. The short entry reads "Harriot Easterbrook, of John and Julia (41st Regt). Harriet immigrated with her parents to the United States sometime between 1815 and 1820. In the U.S. Census of 1820 for Union Township in Ross County, Ohio, there is a John Easterbrook listed as a head of household. There are four people in the household: 1 white male over age 45, 1 white female over age 45, 1 male age 10-15, and 1 female age 10-15. In 1826, Harriet married John Hively in Ross County. She and John Hively are found in the U.S. Census records of 1850, 1860, and 1870. In the U.S. Census of 1850, the couple are living in Adams Township, Defiance County, Ohio with their two daughters, Nancy (17) and Julia (13). Their married daughter Grace Harper and son-in-law James, their infant son John, as well as Harriet's parents, are living with them. John Easterbrook is listed as age 87, born in England, and employed as a music teacher. Julia Easterbrook is listed as age 78 and born in Ireland. In the U.S. Census of 1860, John and Harriet are still living in Adams Township. In the Census of 1870, John (69) and Harriet (61) are living in Ridgeville Township, Henry County, Ohio. Also living in the household are N. Inman (36) and Abraham Inman (6). The relationship to this couple is unknown. Harriet died on March 20, 1875 and is buried in Locust Grove Cemetery in Ridgeville Corners, Henry County.

14. **Reuben PURSELL**⁹³ was born about 1782 in Pennsylvania⁹⁴. He died after 1860. He married **Mary JENKINS** on January 21, 1811 in Ross County, Ohio⁹⁵.
15. **Mary JENKINS** was born about 1792 in Pennsylvania⁹⁶.

Notes for Reuben PURSELL:

Reuben was born in Pennsylvania but moved to Ross County, Ohio as a young man. It was there that he married Mary Jenkins in 1811. The couple had three children: William Buckley, Elizabeth, and Diana.

It is noted in several sources that Reuben Pursell served in the War of 1812, among them the *History of Fayette Co. [Ohio]: Together with Historic Notes on the Northwest* by R. S. Dills. (Odell and Mayers, 1881. Google Books. Web 8 Sept 2015). In the *Roster of Ohio Soldiers in the War of 1812* (Genealogical Publishing Co., 1916) Reuben Pursell is listed on page 11 as an ensign on the Roll of Captain Conrad Flesher's Company. The company served from July 28 until September 5, 1813 and from March 12 until April 16, 1814. There is the notation that the company was probably from Ross County. Reuben Pursell is also found on the website Fold3, as a soldier in the War of 1812.

Reuben's occupation as carpenter is given in the above-mentioned *History of Fayette County*.

Reuben Pursell, age 68, and his wife Mary (58) are listed in the U.S. Census of 1850 for Union, Fayette Co. Ohio. He is living on a farm, with his children William (18) and Diana (22). His daughter Elizabeth and her husband, George Easterbrook, are living nearby.

In the U.S. Census of 1860, Reuben, age 81, is living with his daughter Diana and her husband in Washington Union, Fayette County, Ohio. She is married to a music teacher named J.L. Wills (Wells).

On the death record of son William in 1910, his parents are listed as Reuben Pursell, born in Pennsylvania and Mary Jenkins, born in Ohio. William was a carpenter; he never married.

Mary JENKINS and Reuben PURSELL had the following children:

7. i. Elizabeth Ann PURCELL was born on November 20, 1811 in Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio⁵⁸⁻⁶¹. She died on August 25, 1893 in Saybrook, McLean County, Illinois⁶¹⁻⁶³. She married George W. EASTERBROOK on September 12, 1829 in Ross County, Ohio⁵⁷. He was born on September 13, 1806 in Toronto, Canada⁵²⁻⁵⁵. He died on November 11, 1875 in Bellflower, McLean County, Illinois^{54, 56}.
- ii. William Buckley PURCELL was born on November 12, 1827 in Ross County, Ohio⁹⁷⁻⁹⁸. He died on May 11, 1910 in Madison, Fayette County, Ohio.
- iii. Diana PURCELL was born about 1828 in Ross County, Ohio⁹⁹.

Notes for Diana PURCELL:

Diana Purcell is listed in the household of Reuben and Mary Pursell in the 1850 census for Union, Fayette Co., Ohio. Age is given as 22.

Generation 5

20. **Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST**¹⁰⁰, son of Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST and Frances PEACOCK, was born on March 03, 1713 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰². He died about 1782 in Pennsylvania¹⁰³. He married **Anne ROBERTS** on April 21, 1741 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁴⁻¹⁰⁵.
21. **Anne ROBERTS**¹⁰⁶.

Notes for Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST:

In "Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies," it was written that Sir Francis [Fifth Baronet] was s. [succeeded] by his son, Sir Laurence Bathurst, who resided at Georgia and died there. The title is stated by some accounts to be extinct, but by others to be vested in a gentleman still resident in America." (Source: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Google Book Web 29 Mar 2008)

Only part of the above statement is true. Lawrence Bathurst did succeed his father as Baronet and he did immigrate to America. However, he lived in Pennsylvania and it is generally believed that he died there. (Some sources state that he returned to England and died in that country.)

Probably the most complete description of the life of Lawrence Bathurst comes from the writings of one of his pupils, Jonathan Roberts, who later became a senator from Pennsylvania. Jonathan Roberts wrote, "There was a school kept in front of my father's house, by a person nam'd Lawrence Bathurst, a nephew, of the first Allen Lord Bathurst ... Master Bathurst or Batters, in vulgar speech was then an old man, a father of a large family, but liv'd wholly seperated from his wife and children. At intervals, he took what he call'd a frolic, pursuing a course of intemperance, until he became surfeited & worn out. He would then return to duty, & preserve a regularity of abstinence, of the most rigid kind. He had been my father's teacher in his early career, & when father was a child....The Old Baronet as father used to term him, (& he really had the primogeniture of a knight) was a curious character.... He had been a teacher from early life, & knew how to make his pupils duly to value, his smiles, & to tremble at his frowns. His father's habits had been dissolute, he had dissipated his property, & left his son a charge on his Uncle's bounty. His uncle, intended to have given him a genteel education. He was enter'd at Westminster, where he got some elementary classical instruction. A business then existed, of importing servants to the colonies, which tempted the unprincipled & avaricious, to kidnap young people.... Our baronet while thus a youth, indulging in his father's weak example, became a prey to this villainy. He was decoy'd on board a vessel, & stripped of his gentlemanly paraphernalia, & sold as a servant to the ancestor of the Walker family....The amour with Grandmother's Maid, ripen'd into marriage. It was a misfortune for both. She was every way unequal to him, & unimprovable. It must have aggravated his weakness....The Baronet after leaving our school, did not become again so well settled. Ere I had reach'd manhood, he had fallen on the poor establishment, from which his youngest son and namesake, withdrew him ... he died somewhere on the Susquehanna. (Source: "Notes and Documents, *Memoirs of a Senator From Pennsylvania, Jonathan Roberts, 1771-1854*" ... Chapter III," pub. online and downloaded on 17 Mar 2016)

There is a note attached to the Memoirs of Senator Roberts, "In the year of the Declaration of Independence [Jonathan Roberts] was put to school under a semi-private tutor, Lawrence Bathurst, better known to his pupils as "Batters" or the "Old Baronet." He was a Tory by principle and a martinet by profession -- a typical old time schoolmaster who divided his time between leading his scholars down the strait and narrow lane of learning (reading, writing and ciphering) and investigating the primrose path on his own account by way of periodic 'frolics'. Until he was ten, young Jonathan was under the tutelage of Bathurst." (Source: Notes and Documents: *Memoirs of a Senator from Pennsylvania: Jonathan Roberts (1771-1854)*, downloaded from the web 15 Mar 2016.)

Lawrence Bathurst's marriage to Anne Roberts on April 21, 1741, is found in the records of the First Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Some sources have reported that Anne was

the daughter of Jonathan Roberts and his wife Anna Thomas. In the *Memoirs of a Senator from Pennsylvania*, Jonathan Roberts, 1771-1854 disputes this, claiming that Lawrence Bathurst, the school teacher to the Roberts children, married "his grandmother's maid."

Other information on Lawrence Bathurst comes from genealogist Ruth Coleman. She wrote that Lawrence had been entered as a student at Westminster School in London at the age of 8 years, and remained in England when his family emigrated. He would then have been about twenty or twenty-one years old. John Bathurst, in "The Ancestry of Lawrence Bathurst of Pennsylvania, 1757-1845," calls him a loyalist, and says he fled from Philadelphia at the outbreak of the Revolution, settling in Centre County, Pennsylvania. He was one of the first teachers at the Antes Schoolhouse in Boggs Township. He eventually returned to England, via Canada, and died in England in 1780. Lawrence was separated from his wife, probably because of his dissolute behavior, involving too much drinking. This eventually caused the loss of his teaching job. *The Memoirs of Jonathan Roberts, 1771-1854* claims that at one time he became a public charge until rescued by his son, Lawrence who took him to Centre County." Lawrence Bathurst and Anne Roberts had seven children: Allan, John, Henry, Benjamin, Mary, Elizabeth, and Lawrence. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 8.; Coleman credits the list of children to "The Ancestry of Lawrence Bathurst of Pennsylvania, 1757-1845," by John Bathurst, Genealogist, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. n d, n pub. Photocopied at Indiana State Library.)

In 1995, Verne Bathurst of Scotsdale, Arizona visited the Westminster School in London, which adjoins Westminster Abbey. Employees of the school store located a book which contained the names of the boys who were students there in the early 18th century. They found the following entry: "Bathurst, Sir Lawrence, Bart [Baronet], elder son of Sir Francis Bathurst, Bart, by Frances, daughter of the Reverend -- Peacock; bapt. March 3, 1712/13; adm (aged 8) June 1721; K.S. [King's Scholar] 1727; Emigrated with his father to the new settlement of Georgia [incorrect]; succeeded as 6th Baronet in 1738, was tutor for the family of Roberts of Montgomery Co; m. in 1741 Anne Roberts; died in Pennsylvania in 1782. (Verne Bathurst posted the page from the Westminster book along with other Bathurst information on the web; downloaded in March 2016.)

Ruth Coleman, in her report, notes that information on the American descendants of the Baronets of Bathurst comes from two letters. One, a "Correct Bathurst Lineage", was written by Lawrence's son Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Centre County, Pennsylvania, in 1816, on his return from England. (It was signed by his neighbors as a "Certificate of Character.") The second was written from Pueblo, Colorado on November 13, 1906 by Dwight Lawrence Bathurst (great,great grandson of Lawrence Bathurst, Jr. of Center County Pennsylvania and a contemporary of Oscar Ray Middleton), following a trip to London, Cirencester and Lechlade. D. L. Bathurst addressed his letter to Mr. C.P. Easterbrook, Chairman Executive Committee, Bathurst Descendants, Saybrook, Illinois. Both Lawrence Jr. and Dwight Lawrence Bathurst had gone to England in an effort to establish the continuation of the lineage in America and to investigate the possibility of an inheritance for descendants of Laurence Bathurst, Jr. of Centre County, Pennsylvania (to no avail). (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981; In addition, copies of both letters are in the possession of Susan Aschenbrener McNelley.)

Anne ROBERTS and Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST had the following child:

-
10. i. Lawrence BATHURST Jr was born on August 22, 1757 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁶⁸⁻⁶⁹. He died on February 17, 1845 in Bald Eagle Valley, Centre County, Pennsylvania⁷⁰. He married Rebecca ARCHIBALD on April 07, 1787 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷¹⁻⁷². She was born about 1764 in Unknown⁷³. She died after 1847⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵.
24. **John EASTERBROOK**, son of Jacob EASTERBROOK and Mary GILES, was born on April 13, 1747 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁷. He died on April 13, 1781 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁸. He married **Sarah GRIFFITHS** on September 17, 1772 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁹.
25. **Sarah GRIFFITHS** was born about 1747 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹¹⁰. She died on April 06, 1779 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹¹¹.

Notes for John EASTERBROOK:

The only records discovered for John Easterbrook, son of Jacob Easterbrook and Mary Giles, are the record of his baptism in the Lewins Mead Presbyterian Chapel in Bristol and the record of his marriage to Sarah Griffiths at St. James Church in Bristol.

There is no baptism record linking John Easterbrook, the Immigrant to America, with his parents. It is only by examining a number of documents and utilizing a process of elimination that John Easterbrook and Sarah Griffiths of Bristol in Gloucestershire, England have been identified as the parents of John who enlisted in the 41st Regiment of Foot in 1799, went to Canada with his regiment later that year, served in the War of 1812, immigrated to the United States, and settled in Ohio.

In a biographical sketch of Joseph Easterbrook, grandson of John the Immigrant, we find the following reference to John the Immigrant's parents: "The grandfather of Mr. [Joseph] Easterbrook was left an orphan when quite young and was taken in charge by his uncle, Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, who was a minister in the Church of England. This gentleman gave him a father's care and sent him to school." Source: *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois* (Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 517).

Baptism records for John and Joseph have identified both as children of Jacob Easterbrook, the bellman, also known as the town crier, of Bristol. John's brother the Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, Anglican Vicar of the Temple Church in Bristol, achieved significant notoriety as the preacher who performed an exorcism in 1788 (The year of the exorcism varies among different sources.) A number of books written at the time note that the Reverend Joseph Easterbrook was the son of the city bellman, an official position.

Jacob Easterbrook, the bellman, and his wife, Mary Giles, had seven known children, including three sons who reached adulthood: Jacob, John, and Joseph. Jacob married Mary Hillman; this couple did not have a son named John. Joseph was the Vicar and there is no mention of a wife and children in biographical notes for him. That leaves John as the probable father of John the immigrant to Canada and later the United States.

The following burial records for a Mr. and Mrs. Esterbrook are very likely the burial records for John Easterbrook and his wife Sarah. A "Mr. Esterbrooke" was buried at Broad Mead Baptist Church in Bristol on April 13, 1781. The record reads, "Mr. Esterbrooke Interd in his Wife's Grave where is headstones." In the record dated April 6, 1779, is the following entry, "Mr. Esterbrook's

wife Interr'd 12 yds from the west wall, 2 yds 2 foot from south." (Source: England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers 1567-1970; Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Somerset, Bristol, Broad Mead (Baptist) 1746-1791 Images 141 and 150; Ancestry.com, Accessed on September 6, 2017.) While John Easterbrook and his siblings had been baptized in the Lewins Mead Presbyterian Chapel in Bristol, they had long been affiliated with this Baptist Church, which obviously had a cemetery associated with it. In the records of the Baptist Church are a number of burial records for a "child of Jacob Easterbrook": December 27, 1738; March 23, 1746; July 30, 1755; Sept. 6, 1759; Feb 19, 1767; and March 11, 1773.

Other evidence supports the conclusion that these records are, in fact, the death records of John Easterbrook and his wife Sarah. We know that John Easterbrook's father Jacob and his brothers Jacob and Joseph were still living in 1781. Another brother Joseph had died in infancy. There is a burial record for William Easterbrook (no known relation) in Bristol, dated 1766. This eliminates all of the known adult males living in Bristol in the second half of the 18th century as candidates for this burial record of "Mr. Esterbrooke." In addition, there is a burial record for a Sarah Griffiths, indicating that a Griffiths family was also affiliated with this church.

If these are indeed the death records for John and Sarah (Griffiths) Easterbrook, then John died at age 34. His wife was likely a couple of years younger. This would fit with the information provided by a descendant in the *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois*. The couple had been married for six and one-half years. No baptism records have been found for any child of John Easterbrook and Sarah Griffiths. It is to be noted that some of the non-conformist churches in Bristol in that era did not believe in infant baptism. John the Immigrant to America may well have been their only surviving child and he may not have been baptized, leaving no record of his birth.

Sarah GRIFFITHS and John EASTERBROOK had the following child:

12. i. John EASTERBROOK was born about 1773 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England⁷⁶⁻⁸¹. He died on November 08, 1861 in Fayette County, Ohio^{77, 82-83}. He married JULIA. She was born about 1770 in Ireland. She died on September 01, 1854 in Cincinnati, Hamilton, Ohio, USA⁸⁴.

Generation 6

40. **Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST**, son of Sir Edward (Third Baronet) BATHURST and Mary PEACOCK, was born on February 11, 1675 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹¹²⁻¹¹³. He died on December 19, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁴⁻¹¹⁵. He married **Frances PEACOCK** in England¹¹⁶.
41. **Frances PEACOCK**, daughter of Rev Unknown PEACOCK, was born in England¹¹⁷. She died on April 02, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁷.

Notes for Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST:

Sir Francis Bathurst married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Peacock and had two sons and three daughters. His sons were Laurence, his heir, and Robert, killed in an engagement in America. His daughters are unnamed. "Sir Francis and his lady, with part of his family embarked for America with General Oglethorp to [establish] a new settlement and died there about 1738, when he was succeeded by his son." (Source: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Google Book Web 29 Mar 2008)

The family lineage in this country is traced by Ruth M. Coleman in her book *Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants*, published in 1981. Sir Francis Bathurst, the Fifth Baronet of Bathurst, now without the lands and wealth of the Lechlade Manor, brought the Bathursts to America. According to Coleman, Francis Bathurst and his wife Frances had 3 sons and 3 daughters: Lawrence, Edmund, Robert, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha. Coleman also notes that Francis' mother was Mary Peacock, daughter of Francis Peacock and that Francis Bathurst and Frances Peacock were cousins. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. *Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants*, Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 6. This material is also housed with the Daughters of the American Revolution and the LDS Family History Center)

Coleman writes that "Sir Francis, his wife and son Robert and two daughters arrived in the Colony of Georgia on 28 December 1734 with one of the expeditions of General James Oglethorpe. This expedition included the brothers, Charles and John Wesley." Conditions were difficult in the new colony. Frances Peacock died on the family plantation, near what is now Savannah, Georgia, on April 2, 1736. It was just 15 months after their arrival. On July 18, 1736, Sir Francis married the widow Mary Pember in a ceremony performed by the Reverend John Wesley. Mary died three months later, "leaving Sir Francis with many large debts rather than the wealth she was supposed to have had and for which he married her." Coleman cites a letter written by son Robert Bathurst to Lord Bathurst on November 12, 1737 (contained in the Colonial Records of Georgia) as the source of the latter information. Written from Charles Town in South Carolina, America, it also describes Robert's reasons for leaving the Georgia Colony. Another letter contained in the Colonial Records is one that Robert wrote to a sister in England on April 20, 1736, informing her of her mother's death. There is also a report in these Colonial Records telling of Robert's death on September 9, 1739, at the hands of negro slaves from South Carolina. (Source: Coleman, Ruth M. *Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants*, Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 6-7.)

The emigration of the Bathurst family is confirmed in a book on the history of Georgia. On board the *Prince of Wales* "besides twenty-two British emigrants, went passengers the Indian chiefs, who, having staid four months in England, were now returning to their native woods, laden with costly presents; and bearing, what was even more valuable, renewed and strengthened love to the colony of Oglethorpe. Among the passengers in this ship was Sir Francis Balthurst, Bart. [Baronet], of the county of Gloucester, with his lady, son, three daughters, and servants." In a footnote at the bottom of the page it is stated, "On the death of Lady B. at Bathurst Bluff, on the Savannah river, in the spring of 1736, the Baronet returned to England, and his plantation was soon divided among the colonists." (Source: Stevens, William Bacon. *A History of Georgia from its First Discovery by Europeans to the Adoption of the Present Constitution in 1798*. Originally published by D. Appleton and Co. 1847. Repub. in Savannah, Georgia: The Beehive Press, 1972. Vol. 1. p. 122)

While there are conflicting reports about the date and circumstances of his death, it is clear that Sir Francis Bathurst, Fifth Baronet, died within a couple of years of immigrating to America. It isn't known what happened to the daughters of Sir Francis Bathurst and Frances Peacock who came to Georgia with their parents.

Frances PEACOCK and Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST had the following child:

20. i. Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST¹⁰⁰ was born on March 03, 1713 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰². He died about 1782 in Pennsylvania¹⁰³.

He married Anne ROBERTS on April 21, 1741 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁴⁻¹⁰⁵.

42. **Jonathon ROBERTS**¹¹⁸. He married **Anna THOMAS**.

43. **Anna THOMAS**¹¹⁹.

Anna THOMAS and Jonathon ROBERTS had the following child:

21. i. **Anne ROBERTS**¹⁰⁶. She married Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet) BATHURST on April 21, 1741 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁴⁻¹⁰⁵. He was born on March 03, 1713 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰². He died about 1782 in Pennsylvania¹⁰³.

48. **Jacob EASTERBROOK**, son of John EASTERBROOK and JOAN, was born on May 11, 1712 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹²⁰. He died after 1785 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²¹. He married **Mary GILES** on May 30, 1736 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²².

49. **Mary GILES**.

Notes for Jacob EASTERBROOK:

It has been determined by a process of elimination that the Jacob Easterbrook who married Mary Giles in Bristol in 1736 is the same Easterbrook who was born and baptised at the St. Mary Magdalene Church in Taunton in 1711. An extensive search of the records of Ancestry.com and FamilySearch.org yielded no other Jacob Easterbrooks who were born at the turn of the eighteenth century in southwest England, or for that matter in all of England. Furthermore, Jacob Easterbrook of Bristol listed his occupation as weaver on the baptism record of his oldest son Jacob in 1740. Taunton, just 40 miles' distance from Bristol, was a commercial center for the wool industry. However, the area was suffering economically at the beginning of the eighteenth century. Many young men were migrating to nearby cities seeking better employment opportunities. Also supporting the argument that Jacob Easterbrook of Bristol is the same man as Jacob Easterbrook born in Taunton is that Jacob Easterbrook disappears from the records of eighteenth-century Taunton.

Jacob Easterbrook married Mary Giles in the St. Phillip and St. Jacob Church in Bristol in 1736. The couple were the parents of seven children: three girls and four boys. Dorothy (1737), Jacob (1740), Innocente (1742), Joseph (1745), John (1747), Mary (1748), and Joseph (1750) were born and baptized in Bristol. Jacob's occupation is not listed on the record of his oldest daughter. As mentioned above, he is listed as a weaver on the baptism record of his son Jacob. Beginning in 1742, Jacob is listed as a bellman on the baptism records of the other five children. (Source of the baptism records for the last six children: England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 4, 2017)

Jacob Easterbrook is listed in two city directories: Sketchley's Bristol Directory of 1775 (printed by James Sketchley) and the Bristol Directory of 1785 (printed by Ar. Browne and Son, et al). His address was listed as 7 Buford's Court and his occupation was listed as town cryer in the first directory. In the later record, Jacob's occupation is given as city bellman and his address Beaufort's Court, Bristol. (Directories accessed on Ancestry.com, September 5, 2017)

Jacob died sometime after 1785. No death record has been found for either Jacob or his wife, Mary.

Two other Easterbrook marriages took place in the same church where Jacob and Mary married and about the same time. There was a Joseph Easterbrook who married Hannah Saunders there on June 22, 1733. There was also a Martha Easterbrook who married Joseph Newport on August 22, 1730. Another Easterbrook living in Bristol in the mid-18th century was William Easterbrook who married Rachel. This couple had at least three children: William (baptized January 15, 1758), John (baptized November 8, 1761) and Samuel (baptized on October 7, 1759). (Source: England, Select Marriages, 1538-1975 Online database, Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 4, 2017) Could these couples be related in some way to Jacob and Mary Easterbrook?

Mary GILES and Jacob EASTERBROOK had the following children:

- i. Dorothy EASTERBROOK was born on July 10, 1737 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²³. She died on December 27, 1738 in Birstol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁴.

Notes for Dorothy EASTERBROOK:

Dorothy was born to Jacob Easterbrook (mother not identified) and baptized at St. Phillip and St. Jacob's Church in Bristol in 1737. This was the same church where Jacob and Mary had married a year earlier. There were no other Jacob Easterbrooks in the city at this time; it is assumed that this is the child of Jacob Easterbrook and Mary Giles. (Source: England Select Births and Christenings, 1538-1975 Online database, Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 4, 2017).

- ii. Jacob EASTERBROOK was born on December 29, 1740 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁵. He died about December 1785 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁶. He married Mary HILLMAN on November 19, 1758 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁷.

Notes for Jacob EASTERBROOK:

Jacob, baptized in the Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) in Bristol, was the oldest son of Jacob Easterbrook, Bellman of Bristol and his wife Mary. When he was just short of eighteen, he wed Mary Hillman at St. Mary Redcliffe Anglican Church in Bristol. The couple had two known children: Martha (1758) and Joseph (1767).

This Jacob Easterbrook followed the occupation of "tobaccanist." One "Jacob Easterbrook, Tobaccanist" was initiated as a Freemason on March 14, 1768. He appears in the Bristol City Directory for 1785 as a tobaccanist living on Old Market. (Sources: *United Grand Lodge of England Freemason Membership Registers, 1751-1921; UK and USA Directories*; Both accessed on Ancestry.com, September 9, 2017.)

Jacob died at the end of 1785 at the age of 44. Apparently he had been in ill health for some time. He left a will, dated March 28, 1784, which raises more questions than it answers. He begins his will by saying that he is in "a bad state of health but of sound mind, memory, and understanding." There is no mention of a wife or children. It is presumed that his wife predeceased him. However, his children Martha and Joseph were still alive; Martha was in her twenties and Joseph in his late teens. In the will, Jacob bequeaths to his "Dear Uncle the Revd. Mr. Joseph Easterbrook Clerk the sum of 50 pounds." This is curious, because the Reverend Joseph Easterbrook was his brother. The rest of his estate is bequeathed to his "Dear Uncle Simon Wayte" and to [Simon's] heirs and assigns forever, for their use and benefit. According to the will, Jacob's estate included dwelling houses and

warehouses in the Old Market district of Bristol, as well as furnishings and monies. "Dear Uncle Simon Wayte" was then named executor of the will. The will also mentions a "Mother-in-Law Ann Easterbrook" as currently being in possession of at least one of the dwellings in the Old Market that is owned by Jacob. Ann Easterbrook has not been identified. Easterbrook was Jacob's surname so it would be unusual for a mother-in-law to have the same surname.

There is a marriage record for a Simon Wayte and Elizabeth Easterbrook, dated September 11, 1777. The marriage took place in St. James Church in Bristol. Presumably, this Elizabeth is the sister of Jacob's father, also Jacob Easterbrook, who married Mary Giles. Elizabeth was born in Taunton, Somerset in 1710. Four years after Jacob the tobacconist died, Simon Wayte died in Calne, in nearby Wiltshire County. His Last Will and Testament, dated March 26, 1789, was proved in London on the same date; it must have been drafted on his deathbed. In his will, Simon refers to his property in the Old Market in Bristol "last in the occupation of Ann Easterbrook and currently in the occupation and possession of Joseph Easterbrook." (Presumably, this is Jacob's son Joseph.) Simon leaves all of his property, including the property in Bristol, to his dear wife Elizabeth and to his [minor] daughter Elizabeth. Simon's wife, Elizabeth, was 67 when she married Simon. Who was this daughter? Apparently, nothing from the estate of Jacob Easterbrook, the tobacconist, went to Jacob's descendants. Was there some skulduggery going on here?

(Source of Wills for Jacob Easterbrook and Simon Wayte: *Wills, England and Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384-1858*; Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 9, 2017)

- iii. Innocente EASTERBROOK was born on January 19, 1742 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁸. She married John DOWNE on October 17, 1762 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²⁹.

Notes for Innocente EASTERBROOK:

Innocente, child of Jacob and Mary Easterbrook, was baptized in the Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) in Bristol. She was twenty when she married John Downe at St. James Church in Bristol. On her marriage record, her name is listed as "Innosent Esterbrook." Nothing more is known about Innocente.

- iv. Joseph EASTERBROOK was born on March 04, 1744 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁰. He died on March 23, 1746 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹³¹.

Notes for Joseph EASTERBROOK:

Joseph, son of Jacob and Mary Easterbrook, was baptized in the Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) in Bristol. He died as a small child before the birth of his sibling, also named Joseph, who was born in 1750.

- 24. v. John EASTERBROOK was born on April 13, 1747 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁷. He died on April 13, 1781 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁸. He married Sarah GRIFFITHS on September 17, 1772 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹⁰⁹. She was born about 1747 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹¹⁰. She died on April 06, 1779 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹¹¹.

- vi. Mary EASTERBROOK was born on December 21, 1748 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹³².

Notes for Mary EASTERBROOK:

There is a baptism record for Mary Easterbrook, child of Jacob and Mary Easterbrook. She was baptized in the Lewins Mead Presbyterian Chapel of Bristol, as were her siblings. There are other records of Mary Easterbrook living in Bristol in the second half of the eighteenth century, including a Mary Easterbrook who married John Robinson at St. James Church on February 22, 1778. Mary was a common name; this may or not be Mary Easterbrook, daughter of Jacob Easterbrook and Mary Giles.

- vii. Joseph EASTERBROOK was born on December 10, 1750 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹³³. He died on January 21, 1791 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁴.

Notes for Joseph EASTERBROOK:

Joseph Easterbrook, born in 1750, was the youngest known child of Jacob and Mary (Giles) Easterbrook. Like his siblings, Joseph was baptised in the Lewins Mead Presbyterian Chapel in Bristol.

No records have been discovered indicating that Joseph was ever married or had children of his own. He became a father figure to his nephew John Easterbrook who joined the 41st Regiment of Foot in 1799, was sent to Canada, served in the War of 1812, and eventually settled in America. According to a biographical sketch of a descendant of John Easterbrook the Immigrant, the latter "was orphaned at an early age and was taken in charge by his uncle, Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, who was a minister in the Church of England. This gentleman gave him a father's care and sent him to school." (Source: *Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, Illinois*. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 517)

It isn't clear when Joseph was ordained a minister. In 1774, he was listed in the UK Poll Books and electoral Registers as a clergyman in Portishead, Somerset County. He is listed in the Temple Census of 1781 as a "clerk fr. Vicar of the Temple." He is also listed in the Bristol City Directory of 1785 as a cleric with the Temple Church. (Sources accessed on Ancestry.com, September 7, 2017.)

About 1788, the Rev. Joseph Easterbrook, a "faithful and laborious minister of the gospel," encountered much notoriety and ridicule for his claim to have cast out evil spirits in the case of George Lukins, an imposter who professed to have suffered with them for 18 years. (Source: Cambridge University Alumni, 1261-1900. London: Cambridge University Press, 1922-1954. Online database. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 9, 2017.) (Note that the year of the exorcism is reported variously as 1778, 1787, and 1788 in different sources.)

A concise summary of Joseph Easterbrook's life appears in a book written by the Reverend L. Tyerman on the life of the Reverend John Wesley, founder of the Methodists. In his book Tyerman writes that Joseph Easterbrook was an indefatigable clergyman . . . the son of the Bristol bellman; was educated at

Kingswood school; became assistant master at Trevecca college; obtained ordination; was presented to Temple church by the Bristol corporation; and succeeded James Roquet as chaplain of Newgate prison. . . . when he first entered Trevecca, he began to live upon water and potatoes; and yet, besides attending to his scholastic duties, he preached every evening in the week, and occasionally as many as four times on Sundays. . . . In Bristol, it was Easterbrook's invariable rule to send those, who were awakened under his ministry, to meet in class among the Methodists." The Reverent Tyerman noted that when Wesley came again to Bristol in September of 1790, Wesley wrote, "Mr. Easterbrook is ill of a disorder which no physician understands, and which it seems God alone can cure. He is a pattern to all Bristol, and indeed to all in England; having, besides his other incessant labours, which were never intermitted, preached in every house in his parish! . . . He died on the 21st of January, 1791, in the fortieth year of his age, some of his last words being "God does all things well. I have no fear of death or of judgment." (Source: Tyerman, Rev. L. *The Life and Times of the Rev. John Wesley, M.A., Founder of the Methodists*. New York: Harper & Brothers, Pub. 1872. p. 600)

From another source: "among the clergy Easterbrook seems to have been looked upon as 'a somewhat erratic person, who believed he could cast out devils.' However that may be, Easterbrook was held in high regard among the Dissenting ministers of the city. (Source: *Early Methodism in Bristol with Special Reference to John Wesley's Visits to the City*. A Publication of the Wesley Historical Society, no date. Available as a PDF online and downloaded on September 1, 2017.)

Generation 7

80. **Sir Edward (Third Baronet) BATHURST**, son of Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST and Anne MORRIS, was born about 1640 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵⁻¹³⁶. He married **Mary PEACOCK**.
81. **Mary PEACOCK**.

Notes for Sir Edward (Third Baronet) BATHURST:

The Baronetcy passed from Sir Edward, First Baronet, to his grandson, Edward. Edward, Second Baronet, was the son of Lawrence, oldest child of Sir Edward. Lawrence had preceded his father, the First Baronet, in death. Edward, Second Baronet, died at the age of twelve in 1677. The title of Third Baronet of Bathurst then went to the second son of Sir Edward, First Baronet of Bathurst and his first wife Anne Morris. At this time the manor of Leachlade passed to the surviving sisters of Edward, Second Baronet, and eventually became the property of the Coxeter family.

Edward, Third Baronet of Bathurst, married Mary, daughter of Francis Peacock of Oxford, England and had six children: Edward, Walter (died early without progeny), Francis, Robert, Charles (died unmarried), and Mary. At Edward's death, his oldest son, also named Edward, became the 4th Baronet but died unmarried. Francis, the third son of Sir Edward, then became the 5th Baronet.

(Sources: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Google Book Web 29 Mar 2008; Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.)

Edward's son Charles is listed in the book *Oxford University Alumni, 1500-1886*, available through Ancestry.com and downloaded on 9/9/2015. The entry reads as follows: Bathurst, Charles, s. Edward of Lechlade, co. Gloucester, gent. Gloucester Hall, matric 23 March 1699-1700, aged 20; B.A. 1703, died unmarried, his father became 3rd baronet. See Rudder's Gloucestershire, 354.

Mary PEACOCK and Sir Edward (Third Baronet) BATHURST had the following children:

- i. Sir Edward (Fourth Baronet) BATHURST was born in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England.

Notes for Sir Edward (Fourth Baronet) BATHURST:

Edward Bathurst, Fourth Baronet, died unmarried. The baronetcy passed to his brother.

- ii. Walter BATHURST was born in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. He died.

Notes for Walter BATHURST:

Walter died without progeny.

40. iii. Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST was born on February 11, 1675 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹¹²⁻¹¹³. He died on December 19, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁴⁻¹¹⁵. He married Frances PEACOCK in England¹¹⁶. She was born in England¹¹⁷. She died on April 02, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁷. He married Mary PEMBER.
- iv. Charles BATHURST was born about 1680 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. He died.
- v. Mary BATHURST.

82. **Rev Unknown PEACOCK**¹³⁷.

Rev Unknown PEACOCK had the following child:

41. i. Frances PEACOCK was born in England¹¹⁷. She died on April 02, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁷. She married Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet) BATHURST in England¹¹⁶. He was born on February 11, 1675 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹¹²⁻¹¹³. He died on December 19, 1736 in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia¹¹⁴⁻¹¹⁵.

96. **John EASTERBROOK**, son of Jacob EASTERBROOK and Sarah MARBLE, was born about 1680 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹³⁸. He died on August 04, 1741 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹³⁹⁻¹⁴⁰. He married **JOAN**.

97. **JOAN** was born about 1690 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴¹. She died on September 18, 1741 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴²⁻¹⁴³.

Notes for John EASTERBROOK:

No baptism record has been found for this John Easterbrook. His parents are identified as Jacob Easterbrook and Sarah Marble through a process of elimination. A fairly exhaustive search of the church records of Taunton and neighboring villages (through Ancestry.com) yielded no other likely candidates.

John and Joan Easterbrook are listed as the parents of three children in the baptism records of St. Mary Magdalene church in Taunton, Somerset, England: Elizabeth, Jacob, and Anna. The last child died at birth or shortly thereafter. John is identified as a "yeoman from Holway" on each of the

baptism records of his children. In two of the children's records, John's surname is recorded as "Easterbrooks."

There is no record of a marriage between John and Joan in the church records of the turn of the century. A marriage between John Easterbrook and Joan Smith took place on August 20, 1737. One possibility is that John Easterbrook and Joan Smith who married in 1737 are actually the parents of Elizabeth, Jacob, and Anna who were born between 1710 and 1713. In 18th-century England, some couples waited to get married or didn't bother to marry at all.

In the 18th-century records of St. Mary's are other Easterbrook records of interest. Edith Easterbrook, widow of M. Chook, was buried at Taunton St Mary on March 2, 1726. Mary Easterbrook was buried at the same place on August 20, 1746. (Source of above records: Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St Mary 1685-1776, Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 1, 2017) These individuals were undoubtedly related; however the exact relationship cannot be determined. Edith and Mary might have been siblings of Elizabeth, Jacob, and Anna, or perhaps an aunt.

JOAN and John EASTERBROOK had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth EASTERBROOK was born on May 11, 1710 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴⁴.

Notes for Elizabeth EASTERBROOK:

Elizabeth is listed as a child of John and Joan Easterbrook in the baptism records of St. Mary Magdalene Church in Taunton.

There is a marriage record for a Simon Wayte and Elizabeth Easterbrook, dated September 11, 1777. The marriage took place in St. James Church in Bristol. (Source: England, Select Marriages, 1538-1973, Online Database; Accessed on Ancestry.com September 9, 2017) Simon Wayte is listed as "Dear Uncle Simon Wayte" in the Last Will and Testament of Jacob Easterbrook, son of Jacob Easterbrook, the bellman of Bristol. This further supports the belief that Jacob Easterbrook the bellman of Bristol in the mid-eighteenth century is Jacob Easterbrook, born in Taunton in 1710.

Also in the church records is the marriage of an Elizabeth Easterbrook on July 3, 1712 to Joseph Bray of "Mitaol Chrooch, now living in Holway." Might this have been Elizabeth's aunt? John Easterbrook is identified as a yeoman from Holway on the baptism records of his three known children.

48. ii. Jacob EASTERBROOK was born on May 11, 1712 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹²⁰. He died after 1785 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²¹. He married Mary GILES on May 30, 1736 in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England¹²².
- iii. Anna EASTERBROOK was born on July 05, 1713 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴⁵. She died on July 09, 1713 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴⁶.

Notes for Anna EASTERBROOK:

Apparently, this child died at birth or shortly thereafter. Her burial is listed four days after her baptism in the church records of St. Mary in Taunton.

Generation 8

160. **Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST**, son of Robert BATHURST and Elizabeth WALLER, was born in 1615 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁷. He died on August 07, 1674 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁸⁻¹⁴⁹. He married **Anne MORRIS**.
161. **Anne MORRIS**, daughter of Thomas MORRIS, was born in Berkshire, England¹³⁵.

Notes for Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST:

Edward was the second son of Robert Bathurst, High Sheriff of Gloucestershire. Robert, his older brother died as a minor, so that Edward inherited the title and lands of Lechlade Manor. "Edward Bathurst, esq. of Leachlade, b. in 1615, for his loyalty during the civil wars, having had his estate sequestered in the rebellion, and being obliged to compound for the same, was knighted in 1643, and created a Baronet on the 15th of December in the same year (Burke, Bathurst of Lechlade)." Among the Royalists, the donations of Edward Bathurst to the Parliament were among the largest amounts received: some £720. Edward was married three times and had a total of fourteen children. His first wife was Anne, the daughter of Thomas Morris, esquire of Great Coxwell, in Berkshire. With Anne, he had three sons and three daughters: Lawrence, Edward, Robert, Mary, Elizabeth and Anne. His second wife was Susan, daughter of Thomas Rich, esquire and widow of Thomas Cook, esquire of Stanton. By her he had four other sons and four daughters: Robert, Lancelot (who went to Virginia and whose descendants settled in Jamaica), Edward, Charles, Susan, Annabella, Elizabeth and Maria. His third wife was Mrs. Dorothy Nash. With her he had no issue. Sir Edward, First Baronet of Bathurst, died in August, 1674. His oldest son Lawrence had died before his father, so the baronetcy passed to Lawrence's oldest son, also named Edward.

This Edward, who became the Second Baronet of Bathurst, died at the age of twelve. The baronetcy then passed to the second son of Sir Edward, First Baronet of Bathurst. This Edward became the Third Baronet of Bathurst. Edward Bathurst died in 1674 at the age of 61 and is buried in the chancel of Lechlade Church, under a slab of black marble.

(Sources: Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888; Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade." *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, 644 pp. Out of print. Google Book. Web 29 Jan 2008)

A burial record for Edward is found in the following source: "Gloucestershire, England, Church of England Births, Marriages, and Burials 1538-1813, Lechlade 1612-1812. Scanned Image 51; Available on Ancestry.com and downloaded on 3/11/2016. It reads "Sir Edward Bathurst, Knight and Baronet, buried August 7, 1674.

Anne MORRIS and Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST had the following children:

- i. Lawrence BATHURST was born in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵. He died in 1670 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁵⁰⁻¹⁵¹. He married Susan COOK. She was born in England¹⁴⁷.

Notes for Lawrence BATHURST:

Lawrence Bathurst was the oldest son of Edward, First Baronet of Bathurst. He and

Susan Cook, daughter of Thomas Cook. Esq. of Stanton, had four children: Edward, Susannah, Anne, and Mary. Lawrence died in 1670, preceding his father in death. Lawrence's son Edward became the Second Baronet of Bathurst. However, this Edward died at the age of twelve. The Baronetcy then passed to Lawrence's brother, also named Edward, who became the Third Baronet of Bathurst. (Source: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade." *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp.)

80. ii. Sir Edward (Third Baronet) BATHURST was born about 1640 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵⁻¹³⁶. He married Mary PEACOCK.
192. **Jacob EASTERBROOK** was born about 1650 in Sournthwest England. He died on November 05, 1681 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁵². He married **Sarah MARBLE** on January 26, 1679 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁵³.
193. **Sarah MARBLE** was born about 1659 in Southwest England.

Notes for Jacob EASTERBROOK:

Records show that Easterbrook families had settled in Taunton in south-west England by the second half of the seventeenth century. On January 26, 1679, Jacob Easterbrook married a woman named Sarah Marble. Because Jacob Easterbrook is the only man with the surname of Easterbrook to appear in the records of Taunton at this time, it is assumed that he is the father of John Easterbrook of the same town who established a family with Joan and had at least three children between 1710 and 1713.

There are two burial records for a Jacob Easterbrook in Taunton in the last years of the seventeenth century, one of which likely belonged to Jacob who married Sarah in 1679. There is a Jacob Easterbrook who was buried on November 5, 1681. (Source: St. Mary Church in Taunton) There is also a record listing a Jacob Easterbrook who died in Taunton, Somerset in the UK Extracted Probate Records 1269-1975; Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 4, 2017.) The date of death on the latter record is 1797.

In the church records of St. Mary's there is also listed a Mary Easterbrook who married John Gilliard on November 5, 1686. There are also three other burial records in the seventeenth-century church archives: Mashe (?) Easterbrook, buried on December 30, 1675; Mary Easterbrook, buried on July 1, 1687; and Charles Easterbrookes, buried on June 9, 1691. (Source: Somerset, England. Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1558-1696; Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017)

The Easterbrook name (spelled also as Esterbrook and Easterbrooks) does appear in the church records of Bishops Lydeard, a small village some five miles from Taunton. William Easterbrook was buried there on February 24, 1695. John Esterbrooks was buried there on October 15, 1702. This John and his wife Catherine had two daughters: Catherine Easterbrooks, baptized on September 30, 1689, and Joan, baptized on July 1, 1694. Thomas Esterbrooks was buried there on March 17, 1709.

There were also a couple of Easterbrook families living in Pitminster, a village some four miles from Taunton: Benydict Easterbrooke who married Elizabeth Harkcombe on November 25, 1675

and Benjamin Easterbrook who married Elizabeth Daw on May 25, 1708. (Source: Somerset, England, Church of England Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1531-1812; Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 8, 2017)

There is no known connection between the families living in Bishops Lydeard and Pitminster and Jacob Easterbrook of Holway. In that era, families often repeated the Christian names of fathers, grandfathers, and uncles down through the generations. The names of William, Thomas, Benydict, and Benjamin are not found in the family line of Jacob Easterbrook.

Sarah MARBLE and Jacob EASTERBROOK had the following child:

96. i. John EASTERBROOK was born about 1680 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹³⁸. He died on August 04, 1741 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹³⁹⁻¹⁴⁰. He married JOAN. She was born about 1690 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴¹. She died on September 18, 1741 in Taunton, Somerset, England¹⁴²⁻¹⁴³.

Generation 9

320. **Robert BATHURST**, son of John BATHURST and Mary DODGE, was born on May 09, 1563 in Horsmonden, Kent, England¹⁵⁴. He died about 1623 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁵⁵. He married **Elizabeth WALLER** after 1604 in England¹⁵⁶.
321. **Elizabeth WALLER**.

Notes for Robert BATHURST:

Listed as the second son of John and Mary (Dodge) Bathurst. Robert became High Sheriff of Gloucester in 1611. He married twice. With his first wife, Benetta, he had no issue. With Elizabeth Waller he had four children: Robert, (his successor who died in his minority and was succeeded by his brother), Edward, heir after his brother, Mary, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried. (Sources: *The Manor of Lechlade*, a publication printed in 1975 for the 500th Anniversary of the Parish Church; Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Google Book Web 29 Mar 2008; Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.)

From all appearances, Robert Bathurst, Esq. was a most charitable man. About 1601, in response to an Act of Parliament, Robert agreed "at all times and forever, to pay ten bushels of corn yearly to the poor, half at the feast of St. Matthias, Apostle, and half at the feast of St. Mark, Evangelist." (Source: Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888. p. 113)

Robert's Will has survived and appears in *Virginia Gleanings in England*. It is reproduced in part here: "Robert Bathurst of Lechlade, county Gloucester Esdre. Will 11 September 1623; proved 20 November 1623. To poor of Lechlade, and poor of Horsmondine, county Kenty 5 pounds apiece. The Lady Elizabeth my wife shall have my household goods. To the Lady laurance my said wife (sic) coach horses. To my servants one years wages. To Bridget Bathurst my servant 4 pounds annuity and 40 pounds at 18 years of age. For payment of my debts and legacies my executor to take profits of leases etc. According to deed dated 22nd June 6 Jas. I and my executor to be in trust till Robert Bathurst my eldest son comes to full age. To children of my late sister Heylin 100 pounds [. . .] To children of my sister Katherine Spencer 40 pounds divided. The rest for use of my

youngest son Edward Bathurst and Mary Bathurst my daughter. Furthermore from other leases said Edward and Mary 20 pounds apeece yearly. [. . .] Henry Laurance Esq owes me 300 pounds which I give to my loving wife aforesaid Lady Laurence. Witnesses: Wm Phipes, John Hucks, Chas Trinder, Wm Hall."

In the above will, Lady Elizabeth and Lady Laurance are one and the same. Robert Bathurst married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Waller, Esq, and widow of Sir John Lawrence, Lord Mayor of London (The statement that this Sir John Lawrence was the mayor of London is incorrect. See notes on Elizabeth Waller.) (Source: Withington, Lothrop. *Virginia Gleanings in England: Abstracts of 17th and 18th Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians* (A Consolidation of Articles from The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography). Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1980, p. 383.)

Notes for Elizabeth WALLER:

According to *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*, Elizabeth was the daughter and heir of Ralph Waller, esq and the widow of Sir John Laurence, Lord Mayor of London. (Sources: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade." *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp; Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.)

A number of sources say that the Sir John Lawrence married to Elizabeth Waller was the Lord Mayor of London; however this is in error. The Sir John Lawrence who was Lord Mayor of London served in 1664. The Sir John Lawrence of Ives, who married Elizabeth Waller was knighted by King Charles I at Windsor Castle in 1603, and died in 1604.

From another source: "Sir John Lawrence of St. Ives ... was in 1603 knighted at Windsor by James the First, previously to the coronation. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Ralph Waller, esq. of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, fourth son of Robert Waller of Beaconsfield. Sir John was buried at St. Ives, Feb. 10, 1604, and she remarried to Robert Bathurst, esq. Sheriff of Glostershire, and was the mother of Sir Edward Bathurst, created a Baronet, 1643. The will of Sir John Lawrence (registro Hayes) is dated 10 Jan. and proved Feb 9, 1604, and mentions his two sons, Henry and John." (Source: Urban, Sylvanus, Gent. *Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle from July to December, 1815*. Vol LXXXV. London: Nichols, Son, and Bentley, 1815. Digitized by Google. Downloaded 21 Mar 2016)

Ralph (Raphe) Waller of Oldforde, Middlesex, England, left a will which was probated on February 7, 1603. The will, written in Old English, lists his daughter Elizabeth and a son (unable to make out the name) as his heirs. (Source: The National Archives: Kew, England; Prerogative Court of Canterbury and Related Probate Jurisdictions: Will Registers; Class: Prob 11; Piece 103. The image of the will was available on Ancestry.com and downloaded in March, 2016) Note accompanying the citation: Prior to 12 January 1858, wills in England and Wales were proved in ecclesiastical courts. The largest one was the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1384-1858.)

Elizabeth WALLER and Robert BATHURST had the following child:

160. i. Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST was born in 1615 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁷. He died on August 07, 1674 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁸⁻¹⁴⁹. He married Anne MORRIS. She was born in

Berkshire, England¹³⁵.

322. **Thomas MORRIS** was born in Berkshire, England¹⁵⁷.

Thomas MORRIS had the following child:

161. i. Anne MORRIS was born in Berkshire, England¹³⁵. She married Sir Edward (First Baronet) BATHURST. He was born in 1615 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁷. He died on August 07, 1674 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁴⁸⁻¹⁴⁹.

Generation 10

640. **John BATHURST**^{135, 158}. He died in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵. He married **Mary DODGE**.
641. **Mary DODGE**^{135, 158}.

Notes for John BATHURST:

John Bathurst, Esq. married Mary, the daughter of Edward Dodge, Esq. of Wrotham, in Kent, and through her became Lord of the manor of Leachlade. John died in the lifetime of his father, but left a son and heir. (Sources: Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". *Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland*. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Google Book Web 29 Mar 2008; Williams, Adin. *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.)

The Manor of Lechlade, which came into the hands of the Bathursts in the 17th century, has a long and interesting history, going back to at least the 11th century. "After the Norman Conquest, William I gave the manor to Henry de Ferraris. . . . There were three water mills and a fishery yielding 175 eels yearly. . . . The de Ferrers, being Norman, lost their English manors in 1248 when Henry III, in retaliation for the French kings having deprived the English of their French estates, did likewise to the Norman Barons. Henry then granted Lechlade to his brother Richard, Earl of Cornwall and King of the Romans, who won fame as a Crusader. . . . [In the fifteenth century] Richard [Earl of Cambridge] was heir to [the Manor of Lechlade]. Richard claimed the throne of England through his great-grandmother and so began the Wars of the Roses. He was killed at Wakefield in 1460 and his manors were granted to his widow, Cecily, for her lifetime, in 1461. It was while Cecily was Lady of the Manor that the present Church of St. Lawrence was built. Cecily was the mother of two Kings, Edward IV and Richard III. She died in 1495. After Cecily's death, the manor belonged to Henry VII, through his wife, heiress of the House of York. In 1501, the Manor and Town of Lechlade became part of the dower of Catherine of Aragon, which after her divorce, she continued to enjoy, along with many other manors in the County of Gloucester, until her death in 1535. [Seventy five years and several owners later] one of Edward Dodge's daughters, Mary was married to John Bathurst, eldest son of Robert Bathurst of Horsemonden, and Dodge left the manor to her son, Robert. Robert (Bathurst) became High Sheriff of the county in 1611. In 1628, Edward Bathurst, 2nd son of Robert, was lord of the Manor. He was made a baronet in 1643, and remained loyal to the King through the troubled times of the Civil War, and died in 1674. He is buried in the chancel of the church. His son Lawrence died before him, so his grandson Edward, inherited. This Edward, however, died young, leaving his sisters Anne and Mary as co-heiresses of the Lechlade estates. This meant that the baronetcy left the manor (about 1718), going to an uncle of the last Edward. This branch of the family left England with General Oglethorpe to settle in the new colony of Georgia." The manor was owned by a number of other individuals until 1939, when

a Captain Edgar Chester-Master sold the manor house and grounds to the Community of St. Clotilde, formerly of Eltham Park, London. A boarding and day school for girls was established at the Manor. In 1975, the school had 200 pupils. (Quoted Source: *The Manor of Lechlade*, a publication printed in 1975 for the 500th Anniversary of the Parish Church; another source: *Lechlade: Being the History of the Town, Manor, and Estates, the Priory and the Church*. Cirencester: E. W. Savory, Stram Press, 1888.)

A history of the establishment of Leachlade is also provided in *A New History of Gloucestershire*. In the article, it notes that the manor and town of Leachlade were at one time a part of the dowry of Catherine, queen to King Henry the Eighth. Some time after, the property was granted to a Robert Bathurst. Sir Edward Bathurst, baronet, had the property at his death in 1674. It then passed out of Bathurst hands through two daughters of Sir Edward. Edward's son Lawrence died before his father in 1670. The article also notes that the church of Leachlade is dedicated to St. Lawrence. "Within the communion rails is a memorial for Sir Edward Bathurst, baronet, with his arms, impaling a chevron between three greyhounds. [. . .] There are also memorials for several other persons of his family." (Source: *A New History of Gloucestershire*, First published in England in 1779, p. 518-520.)

Mary DODGE and John BATHURST had the following child:

- 320. i. Robert BATHURST was born on May 09, 1563 in Horsmonden, Kent, England¹⁵⁴. He died about 1623 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁵⁵. He married Elizabeth WALLER after 1604 in England¹⁵⁶.

642. **Ralph WALLER.**

Ralph WALLER had the following child:

- 321. i. Elizabeth WALLER. She married Robert BATHURST after 1604 in England¹⁵⁶. He was born on May 09, 1563 in Horsmonden, Kent, England¹⁵⁴. He died about 1623 in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹⁵⁵.

Generation 11

- 1280. **Robert BATHURST Esq.**^{135, 159}, son of Laurance BATHURST, was born in Horsemonden, Kent, England¹³⁵.

Robert BATHURST Esq. had the following child:

- 640. i. John BATHURST^{135, 158}. He died in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵. He married Mary DODGE.

- 1282. **Edward DODGE** was born in Wrotham, Kent, England.

Edward DODGE had the following child:

- 641. i. Mary DODGE^{135, 158}. She married John BATHURST. He died in Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England¹³⁵.

- 1284. **Robert WALLER.**

Robert WALLER had the following child:

- 642. i. Ralph WALLER.

Generation 12

- 2560. **Laurance BATHURST** was born in Resided in Cranbrook, Kent¹⁴⁹.
-

Laurance BATHURST had the following child:

1280. i. Robert BATHURST Esq.^{135, 159} was born in Horsemonden, Kent, England¹³⁵.
-

Sources

- 1 Death certificate lists parents as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook of Ohio and wife as Lulu Cackley.
 - 2 Book, Ruth M. Coleman. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977),. In an addendum, titled "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July 1978", Julie Middleton Owens, gives birth as November 19, 1864 in Webster, Darke Co., OH.
 - 3 Census Record, 1880 Census for Le Roy, McLean Co., Illinois. C. Samuel is listed as a son, age 16, in the household of Samuel Middleton, clergyman. Birthplace given as Ohio.
 - 4 Marriage Record, License issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states Rebecca was born in Clinton, IL. and Samuel in Webster, OH.
 - 5 Death Certificate, received from McLean County, IL. Samuel See Middleton was buried on December 18, 1929, in Woodlawn Cemetery, Clinton, DeWitt Co. IL.
 - 6 Book, Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and some of his Descendants Who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio ." Peterborough, NH: Sim's Press, 1977. 57 pages. Addendum "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July, 1978", written by Julie Middleton Owens.
 - 7 Marriage Record, Illinois Statewide Marriage Index, 1763-1900, available online and downloaded on 9 2008. Samuel and Lulu's marriage is listed here. Record names bride and groom, date of marriage and county where marriage was performed.
 - 8 Marriage Record, license issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states that the bride was born in Clinton, IL. and the groom in Webster, OH.
 - 9 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977),. Addendum: Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, written in July 1978, by Julie Middleton Owens, great-granddaughter of Samuel See and Lulu (Cackley) Middleton.
 - 10 Death Certificate, Issued by Detroit, Wayne County MI. Lulu F Middleton, widow, died on September 21, 1959. She was living with her daughter Margaret in Detroit. Certificate states she had been a resident of Detroit for 17 years. Husband listed as Samuel S. Middleton. Parents listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Date of birth July 8, 1870. Place of birth: Illinois.
 - 11 Marriage Record, License issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states Rebecca was born in Clinton, IL. and Samuel in Webster, OH.
 - 12 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
 - 13 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977),. Addendum: Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, written by Julie Middleton Owens, in July, 1978. Julie is the great-granddaughter of Samuel See Middleton & Lulu Cackley.
 - 14 Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania...", p 31, Also found in Coleman's book, "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania" in the Addendum: "The Middleton and Bathurst Families by Edmund B. Middleton" on page 55-56.
 - 15 Census Record, In the 1880 Census for LeRoy, Mc Lean, Illinois, Samuel is listed as age 56. Birthplace: Ohio. Occupation: Clergyman. Birthplace of father and mother: Pennsylvania.
 - 16 Book, "The Middleton and Bathurst Families" by Edmund B. Middleton, placed by Ruth Coleman as an addendum to her book "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", compiled in 1981.p. 56. The Reverend Samuel Middleton is buried in Mt. Hope Cemetery.
 - 17 Coleman, Ruth. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania..." On p. 55, in the Addendum to Ruth Coleman's book on the Bathursts, Edmund Middleton notes that the marriage is recorded in the Fayette County records and that Samuel's sister, Hannah Middleton, married Mary's brother, Joseph Easterbrook.
-

Sources (con't)

- 18 Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania...", p.80. It is noted that the marriage of Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook is recorded in Fayette County, OH: License No. 2809, Vol. C. Page 232, Probate and Juvenile Court Records.
- 19 Marriage Record, Certificate of Marriage located in Vol C, P. 232; Probate Court, Fayette County, OH. Copy received from Fayette County, OH in 1978.
- 20 Census Record, The 1860 census for Jackson Township, Pike Co. Ohio lists Mary E. in the household of Samuel Middleton, Methodist Minister. Gives her age as 27.
- 21 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977), p. 31. Mary is listed as the daughter of George W. and Elizabeth Anne (Purcell) Easterbrook, and the sister of Joseph Easterbrook.
- 22 Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887.. p. 516. No date or place of birth given. Only the note that Mary "married Rev. Samuel Middleton and died in Barnesville, OH."
- 23 Census Record, In the 1850 U.S. Census for Fayette Co. Ohio, Mary is listed as a daughter in the household of George W. and Elizabeth Easterbrook. Her age is given as 18.
- 24 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania...", p.56. Addendum: "The Middleton and Bathurst Families" by Edmund B. Middleton. According to Edmund, Mary (his grandmother) died after the birth of her sixth child, Elizabeth, who lived only a few days.
- 25 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Lists Mary as a daughter under the burial record of George W. Easterbrook and Elizabeth Pursell. No birthdate or date of death for Mary. States Mary died in Barnesville, OH.
- 26 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave website, accessed through Ancestry.com. The headstone provides birth and death dates for both Francis Middleton and Lulu, his wife. Information obtained on April 15, 2014.
- 27 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave website, accessed through Ancestry.com. The headstone provides birth and death dates for both Francis Middleton and Lulu, his wife. Information obtained on April 15, 2014.
- 28 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave website, accessed through Ancestry.com. The headstone provides birth and death dates for both Francis Middleton and Lulu, his wife. Information obtained on April 15, 2014.
- 29 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave website, accessed through Ancestry.com. The headstone provides birth and death dates for both Francis Middleton and Lulu, his wife. Information obtained on April 15, 2014.
- 30 Book, Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania. p. 53-54. Addendum: "The Middleton and Bathurst Families" by Edmund B. Middleton.
- 31 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977), p. 17.
- 32 Death Certificate, Issued by the Probate Court, Fayette Co. Ohio. Jacob Middleton died on February 5, 1875, at the age of 81, in Bloomingburg, Fayette Co. OH. Birthplace is listed as Philadelphia, PA. Father is listed as James Middleton. Mother unknown. Date of birth not given. Cause of death: "old age." This information is also available on FamilySearch.org in the Ohio County Death Records, 1840-2001. Image 58.
- 33 Obituary Notice, by L. F. Drake; Name and Date of publication unknown. A copy is in the possession of descendant Susan A. McNelley. The obituary gives date of birth as April 19, 1794; place of birth listed as Philadelphia.
- 34 Book, Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and some of his Descendants Who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio ." Peterborough, NH: Sim's Press, 1977. 57 pages. Addendum by Edmund Middleton.
- 35 Obituary Notice, Jacob's date of death (February 5, 1875) is also mentioned in his wife Rebecca's obituary. (Name and date of publication unknown; obit in the possession of Susan McNelley).
- 36 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County," Pennsylvania p. 54. Addendum: "The Middleton and Bathurst Families by Edmund B. Middleton".
- 37 Book, Ruth M. Coleman, James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977), p.17. Lists Rebecca's parents as Lawrence and Rebecca (Archibald) Bathurst.
- 38 Census Record, In the 1880 Census for McLean County, IL (Bellflower Twp.) Rebecca's age is given as 85. Her birthplace is listed as Pennsylvania.
- 39 Book, Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887 P. 516. Notation: Rebecca (Bathurst) Middleton is a native of Center County, PA.
- 40 Obituary Notice, pub and date of pub unknown; a copy of the obituary is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley.

Sources (con't)

- 41 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio." (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977), p. 17. Coleman notes that Rebecca died at age 98, in Saybrook, where she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook and that she was blind during her later years.
- 42 Obituary Notice, Obituary for Jacob Middleton lists son Joseph of Iowa.
- 43 Census Record, U.S. Census Record of 1850 for District , Washington, Iowa. Record lists Joseph (30) Nancy.
- 44 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Randolph, McLean County, IL. Rev. Samuel Middleton's first wife Mary died in 1868. He had married his second wife by the time of the 1870 census.
- 45 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL Date of birth and death of Hannah (Middleton) Easterbrook is listed on her tombstone.
- 46 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL Date of birth and death of Hannah (Middleton) Easterbrook is listed on her tombstone.
- 47 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL lists date and place of marriage for Joseph M Easterbrook and Hannah J. Middleton.
- 48 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. lists Joseph as the child of George W. Easterbrook and Elizabeth Pursell. In addition to date of death, lists date of birth as June 3, 1830 and place of birth: Ross Co., Ohio.
- 49 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Date of death for Joseph Easterbrook is listed on his tombstone.
- 50 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Date of birth listed on tombstone.
- 51 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL Lists date of death.
- 52 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Lists date of birth and "Atlantic Ocean" as place of birth. Other records and informatiion on the family refute the Atlantic Ocean as his place of birth.
- 53 Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887., p. 516. "States that George was born on the Atlantic Ocean while his parents were on their journey from England to the United States."
- 54 Obituary Notice, The Central Christian, undated, no other details on the publication; a copy of the obit is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley). Obit states that George was born in Toronto. (At the time George was bron, Toronto was named York.).
- 55 Census Record, In the U.S. Census of 1860 for Fayette, Union County, Ohio, George is listed as born in Canada.
- 56 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. In the cemetery is a white stone obelisk, inscribed on one side with the name of Rebecca Middleton, died 1892, age 97. On the other sides are inscribed the names of George and Elizabeth Easterbrook, along with their ages and dates of death.
- 57 Marriage Record, Early Marriage Bonds of Ohio: Ross County Marriages; copied by the Daughters of the American Revolution. p. 196.
- 58 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL.
- 59 Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887. p. 516. Gives location of birth, but no date.
- 60 Census Record, Elizabeth is listed as the wife of George W. Easterbrook in the 1850 Census for Union, Fayette Co. Ohio. Her age is given as 39. Children are listed as Joseph (21) and Mary (18). Her parents, Reuben and Mary Pursell are listed as living a couple of houses away.
- 61 Obituary Notice, Published in The Central Christian, no date or other information on the publication available. A copy of the obit is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley. Obit states that Elizabeth A. Easterbrook, nee Purcell, was born near Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio, November 20, 1811, and died August 25, 1893, at the residence of her son in Saybrook, IL.
- 62 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Record lists Elizabeth's maiden name of Elizabeth Pursell. Her father is listed as Reuben Purcel/Pursell. Year of birth: 1812. Year of death: 1893.
- 63 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. In the cemetery is a white stone obelisk, inscribed on one side with the name of Rebecca Middleton, died 1892, age 97. On the other sides are inscribed the names of George and Elizabeth Easterbrook, along with their ages and dates of death.
- 64 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania. Information on James Middleton, Sr. comes from a report, "The Middleton and Bathurst Families by Edmund B. Middleton, which Ruth Coleman has placed as an addendum to this book.
- 65 Book, Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887 p. 516. States James Middleton, grandfather of Hannah and the Rev. Samuel Middleton, came from Pennsylvania and descended from English ancestry.

Sources (con't)

- 66 Book, "The Middleton and Bathurst Families by Edmund B. Middleton, placed by Ruth Coleman as an addendum to her book "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", compiled in 1981.
- 67 Book, Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887 p. 516.
- 68 Journal Article, The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine Vol. XXV, No. 4, 1968. p. 266. A copy of a declaration, made under oath by Lawrence Bathurst of service in the Revolutionary War. In the declaration, he states that he was born in Germantown, Pennsylvania in 1757. He lived in Providence Township when called into service; lived there "until I removed to what is now Centre County, and have lived there forty years and upwards".
- 69 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 12.
- 70 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981. According to Coleman, Lawrence was buried in the Old Curtin Cemetery, Centre County, PA.
- 71 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania...", p.12.
- 72 Journal Article, The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine. Vol XXV. Number 4. 1968. pg. 267. Provides a declaration made by Rebecca Bathurst, aged 81 years, on May 12, 1845, in which she states she was married to Lawrence Bathurst on April 7, 1787 at Barren Hill Church near Germantown.
- 73 Book, Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania. p. 12.
- 74 Coleman, Ruth. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania...", p. 12. Coleman writes that Rebecca was still receiving a pension for her husband's Revolutionary War Service in 1846. She is believed to be buried in the old Curtin Cemetery, beside her husband.
- 75 Military Record, According to another military pension record downloaded from Ancestry.com, Rebecca was receiving a pension through 1847.
- 76 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1860 for Union, Fayette, Ohio. John's age is listed as 94 in this census; place of birth is England. This record implies that John was born about 1766.
- 77 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave website. Accessed from Ancestry.com in December 2014. John Easterbrook died on November 8, 1861 and is buried at the Sugar Grove Cemetery in Fayette County, OH. His gravestone states that he was 96 years and 2 months. If this record is true, then John was born about 1765.
- 78 Census Record, In the U.S. Census of 1850 for Adams Township, Defiance County, Ohio, a John Easterbrook is listed as age 87. This suggests that John was born about 1763.
- 79 Miscellaneous Document, On his U.S. Army record of enlistment in 1814, John listed his age as 36, indicating that he was born about 1778.
- 80 Estimated date of birth, No birth or baptism record has been found. Various documents suggest that John Easterbrook was born between 1763 and 1778. The estimated date of birth is given as 1773, a year after his parents' marriage.
- 81 Military Record, British War Office Record: WO25/1768. Information on John Easterbrook includes the fact that he was born in Bristol. Record accessed at the British National Archives in Kew, England, in July 2017.
- 82 Portrait and Biographical Album of McLean County, ILL. Chicago: Chapman Brothers, 1887., p. 516. No date of death listed. Source states, "His death occurred in Fayette Co., Ohio, after he had attained the advanced age of ninety-six years."
- 83 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1860. Living in the household of son George in Union, Fayette, OH. Age in 1860 was 94.
- 84 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave Website, accessed on September 26, 2017. Julia died and was buried in the Spring Grove Cemetery in Cincinnati, Ohio. The burial card found on the cemetery website states that Mrs. Julia Easterbrook was born in Ireland in 1770, that she was the wife of John, that she died of old age, and that she was buried in Section 54, Lot 103.
- 85 Death Record, Quebec, Canada, Vital and Church Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1968, Quebec Anglican Cathedral Holy Trinity, 1801-1803; Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 12, 2017. Date of birth given as "Abt. 1799" was based on the fact that John's burial record of 1803 stated that the child was four years old.
- 86 Death Record, Quebec, Canada, Vital and Church Records (Drouin Collection) 1621-1968, Quebec Anglican Cathedral Holy Trinity, 1801-1803; Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 12, 2017.
- 87 Baptism Record, Quebec, Canada. Vital & Church Records (Drouin Collection), 1621-1968. Montreal - Anglican Christ Church Cathedral, Acts, 1801. Image 10. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 11, 2017.
- 88 Census Record, U.S. Census Record of 1850 for Adams Township, Defiance County, OH lists Harriet (age 41) and John Hively, along with Harriet's parents, John and Julia Easterbrook.

Sources (con't)

- 89 Baptism Record, "Early Records of St. Marks and St. Andrew's Churches, Niagara." Ontario Historical Society Papers and Records. Vol III. Toronto. Pub by the Society, 1901.
- 90 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave Website, accessed on September 26, 2017. Hariet's birthdate is listed incorrectly as December 29, 1808.
- 91 Marriage Record, Marriage Records of Ross County, Ohio, 1798-1849 (compiled by Robert Casari and available online).
- 92 Census Record, U.S. Census Record of 1850 for Adams Township, Defiance County, Ohio. Place and estimated year of birth based on this record.
- 93 Cemetery Record, Bellflower Cemetery, Bellflower, IL. Listed as father of Elizabeth on the cemetery record of George W Easterbrook and Elizabeth Pursell. Name recorded as "Reuben Purcel/Pursell".
- 94 Census Record, Reuben Pursell, age 68, is listed in the 1850 U.S. Census for Union, Fayette Co. Ohio. His birth place is listed as Pennsylvania. Daughter Elizabeth and son-in-law George W. Easterbrook, with their children Joseph and Mary are listed on the same census sheet.
- 95 Marriage Record, Ross County, OH. Image of record available on FamilySearch.org and downloaded on 9/8/2015.
- 96 Census Record, Mary is listed as the wife of Reuben Pursell in the 1850 U.S. Census for Union, Fayette Co, Ohio. Age is given as 58. Place of birth listed as Pennsylvania.
- 97 Census Data, William B Purcell is listed in the household of Reuben and Mary Pursell in the 1850 Census for Union, Fayette Co. Ohio. Age is listed as 18 and occupation is given as farmer.
- 98 Death Certificate, Gives date of birth as November 12, 1827. However, this does not agree with age given in the U.S. census of 1860. Lists parents as Reuben Purcell and Mary Jenkins.
- 99 Census Record, Diana Purcell is listed in the household of Reuben and Mary Pursell in the 1850 census for Union, Fayette Co., Ohio. Age is given as 22.
- 100 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981. p. 6.
- 101 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981 P. 8. Dates of birth and baptism are provided by Edmund Middleton, a descendant of Lawrence.
- 102 Miscellaneous Document, In 1995, Bathurst descendant Verne Bathurst visited the Westminster School in London, which is located adjoining Westminster Abbey. Employees of the school store located a book which contained the names of the boys who were students there in the early 18th century. He found an entry for Lawrence Bathurst, which provided the date of his baptism along with other information.
- 103 Book, "Notes and Documents, Memoirs of a Senator From Pennsylvania, Jonathan Roberts, 1771-1854"... Chapter III," pub. online and downloaded on 17 Mar 2016.
- 104 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 8. Coleman cites as her source for the marriage: Record of Pennsylvania Marriages, Prior to 1810, Vol II, Reprinted from Pennsylvania Archives, Vols. VIII and IX, 1880; reprinted Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1968, p. 5. Listed as follows: "4,21,1741, Bathurst, Lawrence and Anne Roberts."
- 105 Marriage Record, Marriage Record of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia 1702-1745; 1760-1803; Pennsylvania Archives; Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission/ Downloaded from Fold3 on January 14, 2014.
- 106 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 8.
- 107 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 108 Death Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers 1567-1970; Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Somerset, Bristol, Broad Mead (Baptist) 1746-1791 Image 150; Ancestry.com, Accessed on September 6, 2017.
- 109 Marriage Record, England Marriages 1538-1973; St James, Bristol, Gloucester, England. Accessed on FamilySearch.org on September 1, 2017.
- 110 Estimated date of birth, Based on the date of marriage and the age of her spouse at that time. Gloucestershire is given as the place of birth. Although no baptism record for Sarah Griffiths has been found, there are a number of Griffiths in the records of Bristol in the 18th century.
- 111 Death Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers 1567-1970; Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Somerset, Bristol, Broad Mead (Baptist) 1746-1791 Image 141; Ancestry.com, Accessed on September 6, 2017.

Sources (con't)

- 112 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p 6. Ruth reports the birth of Sir Francis Bathurst as March 3, 1675. This conflicts with the date of February 11, 1675, as found in Church records of Lechlade.
- 113 Baptism Record, "Gloucestershire, England, Church of England Births, Marriages, and Burials 1538-1813, Lechlade 1612-1812. Available on Ancestry.com and downloaded on 3/11/2016.
- 114 Book, Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, published in England. Stated: "Sir Francis and his lady, with part of his family embarked for America with General Oglethorp to the new settlement, and d. there about 1738".
- 115 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 6. Coleman states Francis "Died in the Colony of Georgia on 19 December, 1736, at the approximate age of 63 years.
- 116 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p.6. Coleman notes that Francis Bathurst and Frances Peacock were cousins.
- 117 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981, p. 6.
- 118 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981. Parents of Anne Roberts are listed on p 8.
- 119 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981. Parents of Anne Roberts are listed on p. 8.
- 120 Baptism Record, Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St Mary 1685-1776, Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 1, 2017.
- 121 Miscellaneous Document, Jacob Easterbrook appears Bristol City Directories in 1775 and in 1785. He is identified as the Town Crier or the Town Bellman. He has not been found in any records after 1785.
- 122 Marriage Record, England, Select Marriages, 1538-1973 Online database. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017. The marriage record notes that the couple were married at St Philip and St. Jacob Church in Bristol, Gloucestershire, England.
- 123 Baptism Record, England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538-1975 online database. Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 4, 2017. No image of the actual baptism record was available online. The father's name is listed as Jacob. No mother's name is given. However, the baptism took place at St Phillip and St. Jacob's in Bristol, the same church where Jacob Easterbrook and Mary Giles were married a year earlier.
- 124 Death Record, (Source: England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers 1567-1970; Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Somerset, Bristol, Broad Mead (Baptist) Church.
- 125 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 126 Last Will and Testament, Jacob's will was proved in London on December 5, 1785.
- 127 Marriage Record, England, Select Marriages 1538-1933; Online Database, accessed on Ancestry.com, September 8, 2017. The couple was married at St. Mary Redcliffe Church in Bristol.
- 128 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 129 Marriage Record, England and Wales Marriages, 1538-1988, St. James Bristol; Accessed on Ancestry.com, September 9, 2017. The bride's name is given as "Innosent Esterbrook".
- 130 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 131 Death Record, (Source: England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers 1567-1970; Register of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, Somerset, Bristol, Broad Mead (Baptist).
- 132 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 133 Baptism Record, England and Wales, Non-Conformist and Non-Parochial Registers, 1567-1970, Bristol, Lewins Mead Chapel (Presbyterian) 1718-1840. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 134 Book, Tyerman, Rev. L. The Life and Times of the Rev. John Wesley, M.A., Founder of the Methodists. New York: Harper & Brothers, Pub. 1872. p. 600.

Sources (con't)

- 135 Book, Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. Burke identifies this Sir Edward as a son of Sir Edward, First Baronet, but doesn't give any date of birth.
- 136 Estimated date of birth, based on date of birth of third child Francis in 1675.
- 137 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "Lawrence Bathurst, 1757-1845 of Centre County, Pennsylvania: His English Ancestry and Some of His Descendants", Centre County Library, Bellefonte, PA, 1981. P. 6. The Reverend Peacock is listed as the father of Frances Peacock.
- 138 Estimated date of birth, Based on the dates of baptism of his children, who were baptized in Taunton, Somerset, England between 1710 and 1713.
- 139 Death Record, Somerset, England. Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1558-1696. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 8, 2017.
- 140 Death Record, Both John and Joan Easterbrook are listed in "Dorset Wills and Administrations" kept at the County Museum of Dorchester; Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 8, 2017. Date of death given as 1741.
- 141 Estimated date of birth, based on the dates of birth of her children, born in Taunton between 1710 and 1713.
- 142 Death Record, Somerset, England. Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1558-1696. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 143 Death Record, Both John and Joan Easterbrook are listed in "Dorset Wills and Administrations" kept at the County Museum of Dorchester; Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 8, 2017. Date of death given as 1741.
- 144 Baptism Record, Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1685-1776, Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 1, 2017.
- 145 Baptism Record, Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1685-1776, Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 1, 2017.
- 146 Death Record, Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1685-1776, Accessed on Ancestry.com on September 1, 2017.
- 147 Book, Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, published in England.
- 148 Book, "A New History of Gloucestershire". First published in England in 1779. p. 518- 520.
- 149 Book, Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp.
- 150 Book, "A New History of Gloucestershire". First published in England in 1779. p. 520. States that Lawrence Bathurst, son of Sir Edward Bathurst, endowed the vicarage (of Lechlade), with the tithes of his whole estate by his will, dated September 16, 1670.
- 151 Book, Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp. This source notes that Lawrence preceded his father in death.
- 152 Death Record, Somerset, England. Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1558-1696. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 153 Marriage Record, Somerset, England. Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials 1531-1812, Taunton St. Mary 1558-1696. Accessed on Ancestry.com September 4, 2017.
- 154 Baptism Record, Found in "England and Wales Christening Records 1530-1906," An index found on Ancestry.com and downloaded on 3/11/2016. Original source "British Isles Vital Records Index." compiled by the Family History Center in Utah. The record states that "Roberte Bathurst," son of "Johne Bathurst," was baptized on May 9, 1563 in Horsemonden, Kent.
- 155 Last Will and Testament, Withington, Lothrop. "Virginia Gleanings in England: Abstracts of 17th and 18th Century English Wills and Administrations Relating to Virginia and Virginians" (A Consolidation of Articles from The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography). Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1980, p. 383. Robert's Will, proved November 20, 1623, is contained in this book.
- 156 Estimated date of marriage, based on the fact that Elizabeth Waller was the widow of Sir John Lawrence, who died on February 10, 1604.
- 157 Book, Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. "Bathurst, of Leachlade". Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. Originally published in England in 1841, Reprinted 2002, Out of print. 644 pp.).
- 158 Miscellaneous Document, The Manor of Lechlade, a publication printed in 1975 for the 500th Anniversary of the Parish Church, lists the parents of Robert Bathurst, High Sheriff of the County in 1611.
- 159 Miscellaneous Document, The Manor of Lechlade, a publication printed in 1975 for the 500th Anniversary of the Parish Church., Lists Robert Bathurst, Esq, as the grandfather of Robert Bathurst, High Sheriff of the County in 1611.



**Ancestor Chart for
Lulu Florence Cackley**

Jacob Frye CACKLEY

b: February 17, 1828 in Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia)
 m: March 23, 1856 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)
 d: April 26, 1916 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois

William H CACKLEY

b: Abt. 1783 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)
 m: February 28, 1815 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)
 d: March 20, 1860 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois

104 →

Jane (Jenny) GAY

b: June 07, 1798 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)
 d: January 19, 1881 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois

105 →

Lulu Florence CACKLEY

b: July 08, 1870 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois
 m: November 07, 1888 in DeWitt County, Illinois
 d: September 21, 1959 in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan

Rebecca LOWRY

b: February 18, 1833 in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia
 d: February 1872 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois

Samuel B. LOWRY

b: Abt. 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia
 m: July 27, 1820 in Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia

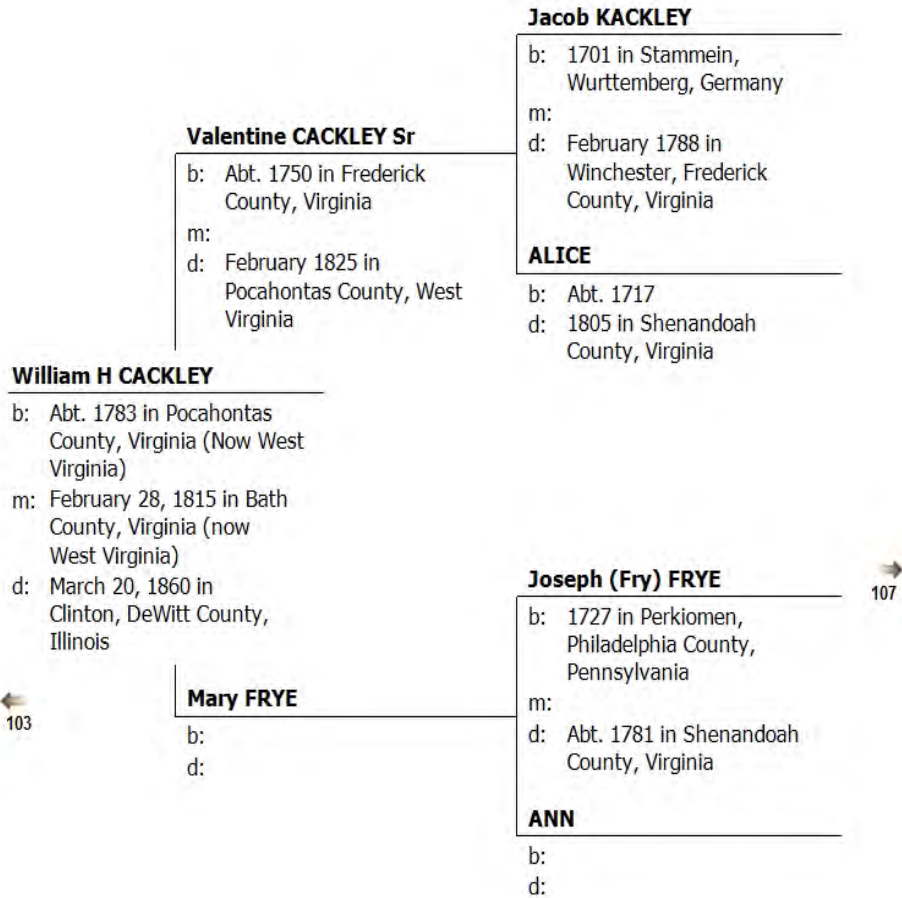
d:

Rebecca EAGON

b: Abt. 1800 in Virginia
 d: September 16, 1880 in Ritchie County, West Virginia

106 →

Lulu Cackley was the mother of Oscar Ray Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois.



Robert GAY

b: Abt. 1755 in Augusta
County, Virginia
m:
d: March 22, 1834 in
Marlinton, Pocahontas
County, West Virginia

Jane (Jenny) GAY

b: June 07, 1798 in Bath
County, Virginia (now West
Virginia)
m: February 28, 1815 in Bath
County, Virginia (now
West Virginia)
d: January 19, 1881 in
Clinton, DeWitt County,
Illinois

←
103

Hannah MOORE

b: Pennsylvania
d: August 15, 1859 in
Marlinton, Pocahontas
County, West Virginia

Levi MOORE Sr.

b: Wales
m:
d:

Susannah CRIST

b:
d:

Rebecca EAGON

b: Abt. 1800 in Virginia
m: July 27, 1820 in Staunton,
Augusta County, Virginia

d: September 16, 1880 in
Ritchie County, West Virginia

Sampson EAGEN

b: Abt. 1775
m: June 22, 1796 in
Augusta County, Virginia
d:

Rebecca YOST

b: Abt. 1775
d:

Benjamin (Fry) FREY

b: 1696 in Roxborough,
Philadelphia Co.
Pennsylvania
m: Abt. 1721 in Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania
d: March 1753 in Cedar
Creek, Frederick County,
Virginia

Joseph (Fry) FRYE

b: 1727 in Perkiomen,
Philadelphia County,
Pennsylvania
m:
d: Abt. 1781 in Shenandoah
County, Virginia

←
104

(Christeen) CRISTEN

b:
d: 1760 in Cedar Creek,
Frederick County, Virginia

Heinrich FREY

b: Altheim, Alsace-Lorraine,
Germany
m: April 26, 1692 in
Germantown, Philadelphia
County, Pennsylvania
d: Aft. 1732 in Philadelphia
County, Pennsylvania

Anna Catherine LEVERING

b: March 1673 in Mulheim,
Westphalia, Germany
d: Abt. 1754 in Zieglerville
(Skippack), Montgomery
County, Pennsylvania

→
108

Wigard LEVERING

b: Abt. 1648 in Gamen,
Westphalia, Germany
m: 1671 in Westphalia,
Germany
d: Aft. 1742

Rosier LEVERING

b: Abt. 1600 in France
(indéterminé)
m: Westphalia, Germany
d:

Elizabeth VAN DE WALLE

b: Wesel, North Rhine-
Westphalia, Germany
d:

Anna Catherine LEVERING

b: March 1673 in Mulheim,
Westphalia, Germany
m: April 26, 1692 in
Germantown, Philadelphia
County, Pennsylvania
d: Abt. 1754 in Zieglerville
(Skeppack), Montgomery
County, Pennsylvania

William BOEKER

b:
m:
d:

Magdalena BOEKER

b: Leyden, Holland
d:

Sidonia Williams BRAVIERS

b: Leyden, Holland
d:

←
107

Ancestors of Lulu Florence Cackley: Their Stories

Generation 1

1. **Lulu Florence CACKLEY**, daughter of Jacob Frye CACKLEY and Rebecca LOWRY, was born on July 08, 1870 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹⁻⁴. She died on September 21, 1959 in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan²⁻⁵. She married **Samuel See MIDDLETON** on November 07, 1888 in DeWitt County, Illinois⁶⁻⁸. He was born on November 22, 1863 in Webster, Darke County, Ohio⁹⁻¹². He died on December 16, 1929 in Leroy, McLean County, Illinois¹³.

Notes for Lulu Florence CACKLEY:

Lulu was just 18 months old when her mother died. Apparently, she grew up in the shelter of an extended family. In the 1880 Census for Clintonia, De Witt Co, IL, Lulu, age 9, is listed in the household of her grandmother, Jane Cackley, along with two aunts, Ann and Sarah, and a brother, William, age 21. In this census, her dad is listed as a widower living in Texas Township, also in De Witt Co. Two of her brothers, Decatur and Charley, are living with their dad.

Lulu remained close to her family after her marriage. Anne and Sarah Cackley are living with Lulu and her family in both the 1900 and 1910 U.S. Census records for Heyworth, McLean Co. IL. In the census of 1910, Samuel Middleton, age 46, and wife Lulu, age 39, are listed along with children Oscar (20), Margaret (9) and Gladys (7), as well as Anne Cackley, age 84, and Sarah Cackley, age 70.

Lulu lived thirty years longer than her husband, dying in 1959 at the home of her daughter Margaret in Detroit. She had spent the last 17 years living in Detroit (Source: Death certificate).

Her two daughters, Margaret and Gladys, much younger than their brother, spent their adult lives in Detroit, Michigan. Margaret earned a Ph. D in biology and taught in the Detroit school system. Neither woman married. Margaret died in 1976 and Gladys in 1997. Gladys was 94 years old when she died. No one knows why, but Oscar Ray was not close to his family. His daughter, Ann Middleton, could not remember ever visiting her father's relatives.

(Source of information: Census data, family notes of Susan A. McNelley, daughter of Ann Middleton Aschenbrener.)

Notes for Samuel See MIDDLETON:

Samuel See Middleton was the fifth child of the Reverend Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook.

The marriage license of Samuel and Lulu, recorded in De Witt County, Illinois states that Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County, were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. The record also states that the bride was born in Clinton, IL. and the groom in Webster, OH.

Samuel See and Lulu had three children: Oscar, Margaret, and Gladys, all born in Illinois.

Samuel See appears in several U.S. Census records. In the U.S. Census of 1880, for LeRoy, McLean Co., Illinois. "C. Samuel" is listed as a son, age 16, in the household of Samuel Middleton, clergyman. His birthplace is given as Ohio. In the U.S. Census of 1900 for Heyworth, McLean Co.

IL, Lulu's aunts Ann and Sarah Cackley are living with Samuel, Lulu and Oscar. In the U.S. Census record of 1910 for Heyworth, McLean Co. IL. Samuel, Lulu, Oscar, Margaret and Gladys are listed. Lulu's aunts Ann and Sarah Cackley are again listed in the household. In the U.S. Census of 1920 for LeRoy, McLean County, IL., Samuel See Middleton (55) is listed, along with Lulu (49), Margaret (18) and Gladys (16). Their son Oscar had married and established his own household by this time.

According to the U.S. Census records of 1910 and 1920, as well as his death certificate, Samuel See Middleton was a dry goods merchant. This occupation is also recorded in the marriage announcement of his son Oscar Ray Middleton.

There is a document declaring that Samuel See Middleton was a Mason of the Scottish Rite, Bloomington, IL "consistory", dated April, 1919. Attached to the document is his photo. (A copy of the document is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Generation 2

2. **Jacob Frye CACKLEY**, son of William H CACKLEY and Jane (Jenny) GAY, was born on February 17, 1828 in Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia)¹⁴⁻¹⁶. He died on April 26, 1916 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹⁷⁻¹⁸. He married **Rebecca LOWRY** on March 23, 1856 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)¹⁹.
3. **Rebecca LOWRY**, daughter of Samuel B. LOWRY and Rebecca EAGON, was born on February 18, 1833 in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia²⁰⁻²¹. She died in February 1872 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois²².

Notes for Jacob Frye CACKLEY:

A biographical record for Jacob Frye Cackley, published in 1901, reads:

"One of the early and highly respected citizens of DeWitt county, Illinois, who has been a resident of the state since 1857, is Jacob F. Cackley, who owns and operates ninety acres of rich farm land, located on section 5, Texas township."

"The birth of Mr. Cackley occurred in West Virginia, February 17, 1827, and there he lived until he had reached man's estate. He came to Illinois in 1857 and located at Clinton, DeWitt county, living with his brother, John G. Cackley, for a short time, but soon went out on the prairie and began to work at farming. He later went to Petersburg, Illinois, and engaged in the butcher business there for three years, returning to DeWitt county in 1861. Here he engaged for a couple of years in the butcher business at Clinton, and then came into Texas township and continued in the same line for a couple of years. In the meantime he had bought five acres of land on section 5, and here he began to farm, adding as time went on eighty-five acres more, and here he has erected a substantial and comfortable house and other buildings and has successfully engaged in farming, fruit-growing and gardening."

"Mr. Cackley has taken an interested part in public affairs in the township and has been one of the most efficient commissioners for the past three years. In politics, he upholds the principles of the Democratic party."

"The marriage of Mr. Cackley was in Virginia to Rebecca Lowry, who was born in Virginia and

died at the home place about twenty-nine years ago. She was the devoted mother of six children, as follows: Thomas W., who conducts a grocery business in Clinton; Ella, who is the wife of James Chamberlain, a farmer of Tunbridge township; Richard, who is in the saloon business in Macon City, Illinois; Charles, who is in the saloon business in Clinton; Lulu, who married Samuel Middletown, a merchant of Heyworth, Illinois; and an infant, unnamed.

When Mr. Cackley first came to Texas township, the land was nearly all covered with a growth of timber, but he has witnessed this all changed, and now nothing can be seen but the beautiful cultivated fields which yield great crops of grain. Mr. Cackley has done his share in this development and has been one of the progressive men of this locality. Much is due his energy and industry in making of this county what it is today, some of the richest land in this part of the grand old state of Illinois."

(Source: The Biographical Record of DeWitt County, Illinois, Illustrated. Chicago: The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1901, Volume 1, p 142. Online record submitted by Judy Simpson to the DeWitt Gen Web Project and downloaded Aug 16, 2007; Also available at Archive.org and downloaded Sept. 2015)

A letter J F Cackely wrote from Huntersville on October 17, 1857 begins, "Dear Brother I received your letter this eveng I was glad to hear from you all I had gone to town to get some paper to rite to you and got your letter I have been fixing all fall I have saled of every thing but my horse and wagon my hors I don't beleve that I can get what he is worth." Later in the letter Jacob mentions "Huntersville has improved a litel (little). [. . .] Unc V. Cackley children two of them is at Unc Sam Gay's Wiley is at Wm Cackley's" (Source: Letter written by Jacob Frye Cackley, a copy of which is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley. Perhaps the letter was never sent as it remained in the possession of the descendants of Jacob Frye Cackley.)

Jacob Fry Cackley's obituary was published on April 27, 1916. The name of the publication unknown. The obituary is particularly informative and is reproduced here in its entirety:

"Jacob Fry Cackley is dead: Pioneer Resident Passes away at the Age of 89 Years -- Death Results from Shock of Fall"

Jacob Fry Cackley, a resident of Clinton and vicinity since 1857 died at his home 521 South Mulberry street yesterday morning at 5:15 o'clock following an illness since his accident of last Friday. Mr. Cackley, who had passed his eighty-ninth birthday, had been in feeble health for the past few years and the shock of the accident when he fell from his wagon while trying to alight near the J.A. Harrison elevator on last Friday, was given as the immediate cause of his death. He suffered a broken right arm near the shoulder on that occasion but did not suffer greatly from the injury. He had been gradually sinking during the past few days and his spirit left him quietly while he slept."

"The funeral will be held this afternoon at 3 o'clock from the family home and internment will be made in Woodlawn cemetery. Rev. R. V. Callaway, pastor of the Christian church will have charge of the services. Mr. Cackley was a member of the local Christian church of long standing."

"[The] deceased had spent most of his life on farms in this county and was regarded as one of the successful agriculturalists of the county. He was a man who desired to be actively engaged at all times and did not give up the farm and move to Clinton until five years ago when he sold the homeplace southwest of Clinton to Peter Moynes. He had been forced to spend much of the time

during the past winter at his home because of the severe weather and was uptown a couple of days last week before his final accident."

"He was a native of West Virginia having been born in that state near Huntersville, Pocahontas county, on February 17, 1827. Here he resided with his parents, William and Jane Cackley, until he reached manhood. His first marriage was to Miss Rebecca Lowrey in Virginia and the young couple came to Illinois following the birth of their first child, Thomas W. Cackley in 1857. Mr. Cackley made his home with his brother, the late J. G. Cackley, for a time and then began farming for himself."

"After a year on the farm he purchased a butcher shop in Petersburg, which was operated for three years, previous to his return to Clinton in 1861, when he entered the same business in this city. He purchased five acres of land southwest of the city, which he occupied in 1867, and he had gradually added to this property until he had a first-class farm of eighty-five acres which he devoted to fruit and dairying and small farming."

"Here he lived until his retirement to Clinton. His second marriage was to Miss Mary Dennis of Clinton and was performed on March 7, 1883. She survives him and has proven a true and faithful wife."

"During his active life Mr. Cackley took part in the public affairs of the township and was affiliated with the democratic party. He served as highway commissioner of the southwest district for one term, which closed in 1890. He was always numbered among the progressive farmers of this locality and had brought his land up to a high state of cultivation and had made substantial improvements."

"He is survived besides the wife, by five children, all born to his first wife, as follows: Thomas W., who conducts a grocery store in Clinton; Ella, the wife of James R. Chamberlain, 426 West Van Buren street; Richard, the proprietor of a bakery in Mason City; Charles, of 523 East Main street, Clinton, and Mrs. Lulu Middleton of Leroy. A.D. Cackley, who lately returned from a winter spent with his son in Omaha, Nebraska, is a brother."

"Seven grandchildren, Mrs. E. G. Lane of Clinton; Charley Eaton of Lincoln; Mrs. Minnie Dillow of Amboy; Ray, Margaret and Gladys Middleton of Leroy, and Hugh Cackley of Mason City, and three great grand-children, Walter Lane of Clinton, Richard Wilson Cackley of Mason City, and William Samuel Middleton of Leroy, also survive." (There is an error here: Ray (Oscar Ray) Middleton was living with his wife Sibyl Mary Hoover and his son William Samuel Middleton in Gibson City, Illinois in 1916.)

Jacob Frye Cackley is listed in the U.S. census records for 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, and 1910. Jacob (22) is listed in the U.S. census of 1850 for the 47th district of Pocahontas Co, VA in the household of his parents Wm Cackley (67), Jane (53), and siblings. His occupation is listed as a farmer. In the U.S. Census of 1860 for Petersburg, Menard Co, IL are Jacob (29), Rebecca (27), along with Thomas (3) and Ella (1). Jacob's occupation is given as butcher. The place of birth for Jacob, Rebecca and Thomas is Virginia. Ella is listed as born in Illinois. In the U.S. Census of 1870 for Texas, De Witt County, IL, J. Fry Cackley appears with his wife Rebecca and five children: Thomas, Ella, Decatur, Charles and Lula. In the 1880 census for Texas, De Witt Co, IL., Jacob is listed as a widower, age 53, His occupation given as a farmer. Two sons are living with him:

Decatur, age 18, and Charley, age 15. His daughter, Lulu, age 9, is listed in the household of her grandmother, Jane Cackley, in Clintonia, De Witt Co, IL. In the U.S. Census of 1910 for Texas township, De Witt, IL, Jacob (82) is listed with his second wife, Mary (58).

Rebecca LOWRY and Jacob Frye CACKLEY had the following children:

- i. Thomas CACKLEY was born in 1857 in Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia)²³⁻²⁴.
- ii. Ella CACKLEY was born in 1859 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois²⁵⁻²⁶. She married James R. CHAMBERLAIN.
- iii. Decatur Richard CACKLEY was born in 1861 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois²⁷⁻²⁸.
- iv. Charles CACKLEY was born in 1864 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois²⁹⁻³⁰.
1. v. Lulu Florence CACKLEY was born on July 08, 1870 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹⁻⁴. She died on September 21, 1959 in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan^{2,5}. She married Samuel See MIDDLETON on November 07, 1888 in DeWitt County, Illinois⁶⁻⁸. He was born on November 22, 1863 in Webster, Darke County, Ohio⁹⁻¹². He died on December 16, 1929 in Leroy, McLean County, Illinois¹³.

Generation 3

4. **William H CACKLEY**³¹, son of Valentine CACKLEY Sr and Mary FRYE, was born about 1783 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)³²⁻³³. He died on March 20, 1860 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois³⁴⁻³⁶. He married **Jane (Jenny) GAY** on February 28, 1815 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)³⁷.
5. **Jane (Jenny) GAY**, daughter of Robert GAY and Hannah MOORE, was born on June 07, 1798 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)³⁸⁻⁴⁰. She died on January 19, 1881 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois⁴¹.

Notes for William H CACKLEY:

William H. Cackley, son of Valentine Cackley and Mary Frye, was born in Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia) in 1783. William joined the War of 1812 at Warm Springs, Bath Co. Virginia on May 10, 1814. There he enlisted in the Virginia Militia under the command of Captain William Poage. He was then directed to report to Norfolk, VA where he served as a lieutenant with Captain Washington West's Company, Fourth Regiment of the Virginia Militia. Cackley was discharged on August 4, 1814. (Source: War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. National Archives and Records Administration. Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014.)

The Virginia Militia Line Infantry was stationed at Fort Norfolk between 1812 and 1815. These men were farmers, shop keepers, and ordinary tradesmen. At the time, every male in the state of Virginia between the ages of 18 and 45 was required by law to be a member of the militia. The men were assigned to a unit within their county and would assemble about once a month for a military drill. During the War of 1812, the Virginia Militia lived in tents and huts in the peach orchard next to Fort Norfolk, ready to defend the fort as the need arose. (Source: "Historic Fort Norfolk: Virginia Militia Line Infantry" Web 15 Jan 2014)

On February 28, 1815, six months after discharge from the militia, William H. Cackley married

Jane Gay, daughter of Robert Gay and Hannah Moore, in Bath County, Virginia. (Sources: War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014; Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 198-9.)

The couple first settled near Mill Point, Virginia, (now WV) where they farmed and operated a store. Later they moved to a farm near Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia, where William "resided for many years, farming and merchandizing and in public office." In addition to serving as a lieutenant in the War of 1812, William Cackley was also a member of the Virginia Legislature for several terms, serving as a "Jacksonian democrat" and was a Sheriff in Pocahontas County. Late in life, William and Jane (Jennie) moved with most of their family to Illinois. In this source, 10 children are listed: (sons) Robert, Claiborne, Frye, Davis and John; (daughters) Mary, Leah, Hannah, Ann and Sarah Jane. (Source: Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 198-9.) Twelve children are listed for the couple in the *Biographical Record of DeWitt County, Illinois*, Illustrated. Chicago: The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1901, Volume 1, p 114.

Wm. Cackley (67) is listed in the U.S. Census of 1850 for the 49th district of Pocahontas Co, VA along with Jane (53), Robert (30), Jacob (22), A. Davis (20), Ann (19), John (17), and Sarah (15). William and his sons are listed as farmers. Also listed as living in the household are four other individuals: Hannah Flynn and W.S. Flynn, millwrights, Alice, their infant daughter, and Hammen (unable to make out surname) Value of real estate for William Cackley is listed as \$1000.

William Cackley received two parcels of land for his services in the War of 1812. The first was under the Act of September 28, 1850. On June 12, 1855, in a document titled "Form for Bounty Land under Act of 1855, filed in Pocohantas Co, VA, William Cackley acknowledged receipt of a land warrant of 40 acres under the act of 1850. It appears that there was more land to be had under the Act of March 3, 1855 and William Cackley was applying for this additional land in this application. (Source: War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014.)

In 1870, Willliam H. Cackley received a warrant for 120 acres "in the district of lands subject to sale at Dakota City, Nebraska." (Source: Land Warrant #82651 for William Cackely, U.S. Dept of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, General Land Office Records, online, downloaded Jan 2011)

In about 1856, William H. Cackley, age 70, and his wife Jenny (Gay) of Huntersville, Virginia, (later WV) moved to Illinois with most of their grown children and settled on a farm that was known as the old Weaver homestead near Clinton in DeWitt County. A few years later, William retired from active life and moved into town. He died in 1860, leaving his wife and the following children: Robert, Ann, Frey (Jacob Frye), David, John, Sallie, Leah. His wife Jennie died in Clinton in 1880. (Source: Obituary for John G. Cackley, (son of William and Jenny), dated June 9, 1899. DeWitt County IL, available through the DeWitt Co. GenWeb Project. Downloaded on March 18, 2007.) According to his son John's obituary, William served for 15 years as a member of the General Assembly of the State of Virginia.

William H. Cackley's exact date of death (March 20, 1860) is found in his wife's pension application packet. (Source: Jane Cackley's Pension Application, NARA; Fold3, downloaded in 2014)

William H. Cackley was a prominent citizen of Huntersville. Why would a man in the later years of his life decide to uproot his family and move to a homestead more than 600 miles away? People often moved for cheaper land or to escape oppression. What were the specific reasons for this family? The answer to that question is found in a letter written from Huntersville by William's son Jacob Fry to Jacob's younger brother, John G. in the fall of 1857. The letter makes it clear that Huntersville had fallen on exceedingly hard times; those who could were getting out of town. So William left, with most of his family in tow. His son Jacob was newly married and his wife had just had a baby. Jacob had stayed behind for a few months to get his affairs in order. However, he would soon join the rest of the family in Illinois.

Jane Cackley is listed in the U.S. census of 1880 for Clintonia, De Witt County, IL as living in the household of her daughters Ann (age 50) and Sarah G. (age 42), along with grandchildren Lulu (age 9) and William T. (age 21). Jane is listed as age 82 and an invalid. Her birthplace is listed as WV. Her parents' birthplace is listed as Pennsylvania. Living next door, is J.G. Hackley (name mis-spelled), age 48, and his family. J. G. Cackley would have been one of Jane's sons. J.G. Cackley is mentioned as a brother of Jacob Fry Cackley in the obituary of the latter. According to the obit, Jacob made his home with his brother when he and Rebecca first came to Illinois, before Jacob began farming for himself.

Jane (Jenny) GAY and William H CACKLEY had the following children:

- i. Robert CACKLEY was born about 1820 in Virginia⁴².
2. ii. Jacob Frye CACKLEY was born on February 17, 1828 in Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia)¹⁴⁻¹⁶. He died on April 26, 1916 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹⁷⁻¹⁸. He married Rebecca LOWRY on March 23, 1856 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)¹⁹. She was born on February 18, 1833 in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia²⁰⁻²¹. She died in February 1872 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois²².
- iii. Alexander David CACKLEY was born about 1830 in Virginia⁴².
- iv. Ann (Nancy Ann) CACKLEY was born about 1831 in Virginia⁴². She died in March 1911 in Heyworth, McLean County, Illinois⁴³.

Notes for Ann (Nancy Ann) CACKLEY:

In the U.S. Census Record of 1910 for McLean County, Illinois, Nancy Ann Cackley was living with her niece Lulu Middleton and the latter's family. According to Julie Owens, a Cackley descendent, Nancy's obituary states she was sixth child born of eleven children. She never married. At her death, she was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois.

- v. John (J. G.) CACKLEY was born about 1832⁴⁴.
- vi. Sarah Jane CACKLEY was born on November 07, 1834 in Virginia⁴². She died on October 08, 1911 in Heyworth, McLean County, Illinois⁴⁵.

Notes for Sarah Jane CACKLEY:

In the U.S. Census of 1810, Sarah Jane Cackley is living in McLean Co. Illinois

with her niece Lulu Middleton.

- vii. Leah CACKLEY was born date Unknown⁴⁶.
 - viii. Claibourne CACKLEY was born date Unknown.
 - ix. Mary CACKLEY was born date Unknown.
 - x. Hannah CACKLEY was born date Unknown.
6. **Samuel B. LOWRY**⁴⁷ was born about 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia⁴⁸. He married **Rebecca EAGON** on July 27, 1820 in Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia⁴⁹.
7. **Rebecca EAGON**, daughter of Sampson EAGEN and Rebecca YOST, was born about 1800 in Virginia. She died on September 16, 1880 in Ritchie County, West Virginia⁵⁰.

Notes for Samuel B. LOWRY:

In the marriage record of Samuel B. Lowry and Rebecca Eagon, it states that Rebecca is the "amiable Miss Rebecca Eagen, second daughter of Sampson Eagen, Esq. of Staunton."

Rebecca EAGON and Samuel B. LOWRY had the following child:

- 3. i. Rebecca LOWRY was born on February 18, 1833 in Covington, Alleghany County, Virginia²⁰⁻²¹. She died in February 1872 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois²². She married Jacob Frye CACKLEY on March 23, 1856 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)¹⁹. He was born on February 17, 1828 in Huntersville, Pocahontas County, Virginia (now West Virginia)¹⁴⁻¹⁶. He died on April 26, 1916 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois¹⁷⁻¹⁸.

Generation 4

8. **Valentine CACKLEY Sr**, son of Jacob KACKLEY and ALICE, was born about 1750 in Frederick County, Virginia⁵¹⁻⁵². He died in February 1825 in Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵³. He married **Mary FRYE**.
9. **Mary FRYE**⁵⁴.

Notes for Valentine CACKLEY Sr:

"During the last century but few names have been more familiarly known in [Pocahontas] county, before and since the organization, than the Cackleys." Valentine Cackley and his wife, Mary Frye, first settled at Capon Springs, near Winchester and later moved to Millpoint about 1778. Over his lifetime, Valentine acquired an immense estate. "He encouraged and promoted useful industries. A first class mill, for the time, was built; a tannery projected, a tilt hammer started, and a store carried on. While the venerable pioneer could overlook a wide prospect from his home, and while he was not quite 'the lord of all his eye could survey,' yet he could lay claim to a goodly portion of what was in sight east, north, and west of Millpoint." Ten children are listed for Valentine and Mary. Sons are given as Levi, William, Joseph, Valentine, Benjamin and Jacob. Daughters named are Alice, Mary, Anne and Rebecca. (Source: Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 197-200.)

In an undated letter quoted in Elizabeth Quall's book, descendent D. Earl Keckley lists 10 children for Valentine and Mary (Frye) Cackley. He states that all of the children were born near Cackleytown "as he surely came there shortly after he was married." Sons were Levi (remained in Millpoint area; some of his descendents still reside there), William (moved to Huntersville, WVA

and later to Illinois), Joseph (operated the upper mill at Millpoint; later moved to Jackson Co. Ohio), Benjamin (also moved to Jackson Co, Ohio), Valentine, Jr. (remained in Millpoint area), and Jacob (died at an early age in Millpoint). (Source: Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley. *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990. p 127.]

More information on Valentine Cackley comes from a "statement of significance" listed in an application to register the McNeel Mill at Mill Point, WVA in the National Register of Historic Places: "The small community of Mill Point had a fort to protect the first settlers in the area from the Indians before it had a mill. [. . .] Valentine Cackley (Kackley or Keckley) came from near Winchester about 1778 and the fort and community became known as Cackley. The post office of Cackley was established February 7, 1822, with Valentine Cackley as postmaster. The post office of Mill Point was established in 1835. The name came from the mills and the hill pointing off between the two branch streams of Stamping or Stomping Creek, which name was from the early herds of buffalo in the area. Valentine Cackley and his brother, John, built the first mill here soon after 1778. The two were sons of Jacob Kackley and the family were farmers and millers near Winchester. John returned to Frederick County and later went to Ohio. Kersheval's History of the Shenandoah Valley says John and Valentine were big boys and good Indian fighters. Court records show that in 1791 William Taylor, a poor infant, was assigned to learn the art of blacksmithing by Valentine Cackley at his mill. The first mill was a round log [. . .] structure with one run of small stones. Water was the propelling power. In 1808, Mr. Cackley added a sawing apparatus and thus became the builder of the first saw mill, as well."

Source: Application to register the McNeel Mill at Mill Point , WVA in the National Register of Historic Places, dated February 2, 1985, and submitted by Jane Price Sharp, Director of Pocahontas County Historical Society in Marlinton, WVA and Lanty F. McNeel, mill owner.]

There is some disagreement as to when Valentine Cackley moved to Mill Point. Virginia Kavage, a family researcher, sent a letter to The Pocahontas Times in Marlinton WV on March 28, 2006, stating that she had found nothing to support the "widely circulated date of 1778 given for Cackley's arrival in Pocahontas County." She believes that the information in William Price's history is inaccurate. According to Virginia Kavage, the earliest record of Valentine Cackley in Pocahontas County is 1791. She adds that there is evidence to indicate that he was in Shenandoah County prior to that date. (Virginia's letter, dated March 28, 2006, was found online in the RootsWeb Keckley Archives.)

On October 5, 1792, Valentine Cackley, along with John Cackley and Robert Gay signed a petition in Bath County (which later became Pocahontas County) addressed to the speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia, requesting that a town, to be known as Bathville, be established in the newly created Bath County. (Source: Bath County Petition, October 5, 1792, found in the Virginia State Archives, posted on the Internet by Marvin O. Hill, downloaded August, 2007)

Both the Cackley and Frye surnames are found in the early records of Frederick County, Virginia.

Siblings or cousins of Valentine and Mary are likely buried in St John's graveyard located 14 miles from Winchester, VA. This graveyard is owned by St. John's Lutheran Church and was established in 1814. Buried there are Jacob Fry, who died on December 23rd, 1838, aged 69 years, 9 month and 13 days; Sarah Fry, born November 21, 1809 and died February 20, 1843; Elizabeth Fry (wife of Jacob Fry), who died March 16, 1838, aged 61 years, 10 months and 21 days; Mordecai Bean who died November 28, 1814, aged 70 years and 8 months, and Jacob Keckley, born Aug 1793 and

died Sept 12, 1838. (Source: Library of Virginia Digital Collection. Frederick County, VA Cemeteries. Survey Report, St. John's graeyard, Aug 17, 1936. Online at rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb//va/frederick/cemeteries/stjohns)

In "Frederick Co, Virginia Wills and Administration 1795 - 1816" is the note that Jacob Frye married Betsy Bean on November 13, 1792. A John Cackley and Jacob Frye were listed as witnesses to the will of Jacob White in 1800. John Kackley and Jacob Fry were appraisers of the will of David McIlwin on December 1, 1806. Note the changes in spelling of the two surnames.

Mary FRYE and Valentine CACKLEY Sr had the following child:

4. i. William H CACKLEY³¹ was born about 1783 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)³²⁻³³. He died on March 20, 1860 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois³⁴⁻³⁶. He married Jane (Jenny) GAY on February 28, 1815 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)³⁷. She was born on June 07, 1798 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)³⁸⁻⁴⁰. She died on January 19, 1881 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois⁴¹.
10. **Robert GAY** was born about 1755 in Augusta County, Virginia⁵⁵. He died on March 22, 1834 in Marlinton, Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵⁶. He married **Hannah MOORE**.
11. **Hannah MOORE**, daughter of Levi MOORE Sr. and Susannah CRIST, was born in Pennsylvania⁵⁷. She died on August 15, 1859 in Marlinton, Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵⁸.

Notes for Robert GAY:

Robert Gay was described by William Price as "one of the most prominent personalities of his time in the affairs of early pioneer days. He was a native of Augusta County, and was brought up to manhood on the banks of the Calf Pasture River, between Deerfield and Goshen. Just before the Revolution he came to this region [Pocahontas County] and settled first on Brown's Creek. His first wife was Hannah Moore, daughter of Levi Moore, Senior, who homesteaded and settled the place near Frost. [. . .] Afterwards Mr Gay located on the east bank of the Greenbrier, about opposite the mouth of Stony Creek, near Marlinton. [. . .] He figured prominently in the organization of the county, was a brave patriot, and widely known and much esteemed. [. . .] Mr. and Mrs. Robert Gay reared a worthy family of six sons and three daughters. The sons were Samuel, George, John, Andrew, Robert, and James; the daughters were Jennie, Sallie, and Agnes."

(Source: Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 128-9.)

William Price names Hannah as a "first wife;" however, it doesn't appear that he had any other wife. Hannah is listed as his wife in his will and she survived him by many years. It should also be noted that during Robert Gay's lifetime, Pocahontas County was a part of Virginia. The state of West Virginia was created in June of 1863 as the 35th state in the Union. Pocahontas County became a part of the new state at that time.

Robert drafted his will on March 14, 1834, beginning with the statement, "I, Robert Gay of the County of Pocahontas and state of Virginia." In it, he identifies his wife and eight of his children by name. The children are the same as those listed above, with the exception of Andrew. Perhaps Andrew had died prior to that date and left no progeny. (Source: *West Virginia Wills and Probate Records 1724-1978*; Wills Vol. 1-2, 1822-1852, downloaded from Ancestry.com on Sept. 8, 2015.)

An inventory of Robert Gay's goods was taken and entered into the court records on April 25,

1834. It includes a long list of household goods, farm equipment, and farm animals. The last item on the list is "one negro boy named George." (Source: *West Virginia Wills and Probate Records*; Wills Vol. 1-2, 1822-1852, downloaded from Ancestry.com on Sept. 8, 2015.) It is the only reference to a slave found in any records concerning Robert Gay.

Robert Gay is listed in Lewis' *History of West Virginia in Two Parts*. Lewis observes that on December 21, 1821, Pocahontas County was created from parts of Bath, Pendleton and Randolph Counties, by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia. "The first County Court, in conformity with the act creating the county, convened [. . .] on the 5th of March, 1822. [. . .] Robert Gay was appointed commissioner of the revenue, with William Cackley and John Baxter, bondsmen" (p. 646- 648). Huntersville was designated as the county seat in 1821 and established as a town by legislative action on December 18, 1822. Robert Gay is listed as a trustee of the town (p. 649). Lewis gives the following definition of Huntersville: "Surrounded on all sides by lofty mountains, it has, perhaps, more the appearance of an Alpine Village than any other town in the State" (p. 649). Lewis also notes that, "in the census of what is now the county, at the beginning of the present (19th) century", Robert Gay, his wife and six children were among the first to occupy cabin homes in the mountains of Pocahontas County (p.653). (Source: Lewis, Virgil Anson.*History of West Virginia in Two Parts*. Philadelphia: Hubbard Brothers, 1889.)

There are numerous references to the Gays who lived at Calf Pasture in Chalkley's *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*. This set of three volumes contains extracts from the original court records of Augusta County between 1745 and 1800. The name of Robert Gay appears frequently and it is apparent that there is more than one individual with this name. It is probable that the Gays who lived at Calf Pasture are all blood relatives, but the relationship cannot be determined from the records. In 1748, notice is given that Samuel, James and Robert Gay intend to leave the colony. On p. 8 of Volume 3 is a reference dated March 6, 1754 to James Gay's land on the Cow Pasture. On page 39 of volume III, there is a court record dated May 9, 1755, referencing the will of William Gay of Calf Pasture. Listed are wife Margaret and children John, Robert, Mary, Agnes. The executors are listed as his wife and brother John Gay. In 1758, it is noted that Robert Gay and his wife moved out of the county. On page 411 an entry dated August 18, 1773 makes mention of James Gay, son and heir-at-law of Robert Gay, deceased, and lists Robert Gay and John Gay, his brothers. On page 434, an entry dated September 23, 1776 references James Gay's will. Jean is listed as his wife. Excerpts from the will are included: James left his son, John, 5 shillings; son, James, land adjoining John in the Cowpasture; to son, Robert, land testator lives on; to son, Samuel, tract on Mill Creek in Cowpasture; James' daughters, Agness, Jean, Mary, and Marthew are named. Executors, wife Jean Gay and Robert Dunlap. (Source: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*. Baltimore: Genealogical Pub Co, 1966)

Notes for Hannah MOORE:

Hannah Gay survived her husband by more than twenty-five years. She died as a result of an attack by an angry swarm of bees while on a visit to a neighbor and was laid to rest at the side of her husband. "It was testified by many that she was one of the 'best old ladies that ever lived in her neighborhood.'" (Source: Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 131.)

Hannah MOORE and Robert GAY had the following child:

5. i. Jane (Jenny) GAY was born on June 07, 1798 in Bath County, Virginia (now West Virginia)³⁸⁻⁴⁰. She died on January 19, 1881 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois⁴¹. She married William H CACKLEY on February 28, 1815 in Bath County, Virginia

(now West Virginia)³⁷. He was born about 1783 in Pocahontas County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)³²⁻³³. He died on March 20, 1860 in Clinton, DeWitt County, Illinois³⁴⁻³⁶.

14. **Sampson EAGEN** was born about 1775⁵⁹. He married **Rebecca YOST** on June 22, 1796 in Augusta County, Virginia⁶⁰.
15. **Rebecca YOST** was born about 1775.

Notes for Sampson EAGEN:

Sampson Eagon is listed as head of household in the U.S. Census Records of 1810, 1820, 1830, and 1840 for Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia. Sampson is listed as the father of Rebecca Eagon on the record of the latter's marriage to Samuel B. Lowry in 1820.

Rebecca YOST and Sampson EAGEN had the following children:

7.
 - i. Rebecca EAGON was born about 1800 in Virginia. She died on September 16, 1880 in Ritchie County, West Virginia⁵⁰. She married Samuel B. LOWRY on July 27, 1820 in Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia⁴⁹. He was born about 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia⁴⁸.
 - ii. John EAGEN was born in 1796 in Augusta County, Virginia. He died on July 31, 1856 in Botetourt County, Virginia⁶¹.

Generation 5

16. **Jacob KACKLEY** was born in 1701 in Stammein, Wurttemberg, Germany⁶²⁻⁶⁴. He died in February 1788 in Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia⁶⁵⁻⁶⁶. He married **ALICE**.
17. **ALICE** was born about 1717⁶⁷. She died in 1805 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁶⁸.

Notes for Jacob KACKLEY:

The first records of Jacob Keckley appear in 1751. At this time, he was living in Frederick County, Virginia. His name, spelled variously as Kackley, Catley and Cackley, is listed several times in a book recording land surveys of Frederick Co. Virginia. Jacob Catley, no warrant, surveyed 18 April 1751; 400 acres where he lives on Hoggs Creek; adjoining Ellis Thomas. [. . .] Pilot (guide): Jacob Catley. Surveyor: John Mauzy. (Source: *Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants and Surveys Frederick County 1747-1780*, Vol. II, Compiled by Peggy Shomo Joyner, 1985, p. 30; cited on p. 8a of Elizabeth Quall's book "Jacob's House.")

Jacob Keckley's name appears on a poll of voters in the election of Burgesses for Frederick County, which took place on May 18, 1761. He was given two votes and voted once for Col. George Washington and once for Col. George Mercer. (Source: Clark, Murtle June, *Colonial Soldiers of the South, 1732-1774, 1983*, as it appears on page 2 m of Elizabeth Qualls' book, *Jacob's House*.)

Jacob was a farmer and a miller in Winchester, VA (now WVA). (Source: Cackley family history appears in an application to register the McNeel Mill at Mill Point, WVA in the National Register of Historic Places, dated February 2, 1985, and submitted by Jane Price Sharp, Director of Pocahontas County Historical Society in Marlinton, WVA and Lanty F. McNeel, mill owner.)

The names Jacob Cachley and John Cachley (presumably Jacob's sons) appear as heads of families on the tax list of Joseph Longacre compiled in 1782. This list served as part of the census for Frederick County, VA. There are 8 people living in John's household and 7 at home with Jacob. (Source: Frederick County, VA Census 1782; online at U.S. Genweb, Frederick Co, VA)

Much of the information on Jacob Keckley comes from the book by Elizabeth Kackley Qualls, *Jacob's House: Cackley/ Kackley/ Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families* (Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990). Elizabeth notes that family tradition has it that Jacob Keckley first immigrated to Pennsylvania from Germany and settled in Lancaster County, before migrating south to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, as did thousands of other German farmers. No written records of Jacob's years in Pennsylvania have been located. Elizabeth Qualls gleaned snatches of information on this ancestor from her diligent search of records and histories of Virginia.

Elizabeth Qualls notes that Jacob Kackley's name is found in Kercheval's *History of the Valley of Virginia* (Strasburg: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1925. p. 98.) She quotes from the chapter on Indian Incursions and Massacres, the following description: "In July 1763, information was received by the late Major White (who had a small fort around his home as an asylum for the people of the neighborhood) that the Indians had been seen on that or on the previous day on Capon. He immediately went to the several families living near the base of the North Mountain, as far as Owen Thomas', five or six miles from the fort, told them of the report and advised them to go into the fort until the danger should be over. It being harvest time, Owen Thomas was unwilling to leave home and mounted a horse to go to his neighbor Jacob Kackley's who had several sons grown, to propose to arm themselves and work together in their respective grain fields; but on his way to Mr. Kackley's, he was shot dead and scalped, the Indians having concealed themselves behind two logs that lay one across the other near the road."

Jacob and Alice had at least six children: John, Valentine, Jacob, Elias, Elisabeth, and Mary. These are the children listed in his will of 1781. There may well have been others who died before that date.

Jacob Keckley's will was written on August 1, 1781 and is reproduced here, as it appears in Elizabeth Quall's book:

In the name of God Amen, I Jacob Kackley senior of the County of Frederick State of Virginia, being weak In body, but of sound memory, Blessed be God, Do this Day it being the First day of August in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty one Make and Publish this my Last will and Testament In Manner Following (that is to say) First I give to my Son John the Tract of Land he now Lives on Containing 150 acres for his Heirs and assigns forever. Also I give to my son Jacob the Plantation I Live on the Survey of 88 acres Included with all the stock and Farming utentiles & Housell Goods Excepting Such as I shall Hereafter In this my will Reserve and Mention, for his Heirs & Assigns for Ever, also, I give to my son Valentine 150 acres of Land adjoining my Son Johns Tract for his and his Heirs & Assigns for Ever, also I ordain that my son Jacob shall pay the rest of my Children In manner following, To my son Elias he is to pay Thirty Pounds of Hard Specia Silver or Gold of Virginnia and four Sheep one year after my Decease, also two sheep to my son Valentine & one Cow and Calf. Also he is to give to my Daughter Elisabeth Thirty Pound of like money before mentioned & one Cow and one Calf twelve months after paying Elias, also he is to pay my Daughter Mary Thirty pound of hard Money one twelve month after paying Elisabeth. Also I give to my Dear wife that End of the House I now Live In with the Priveledge of the Garden and Orchards two Cows out of the flock which So ever She may choose, one Iron Pot & one Dutch oven & as much of the Pewter as she may see fit, & two Ewes, also my son Jacob shall pay her Thirty Pound of Hard money at any time when she shall Please to call for it Ten Bushels of wheat & Ten Bushels of Rye & two Hundred pound of Pork & 100 pound of Beef,

the other three Iron Pots & Dutch oven & the Coper Still to be Sold at Publick Sale and the money equally Divided amongst all the Children and I make & ordain my Dear wife and son Elias Sole Executors of this my will. In trust for the Intents & purposes In this my will Contained, I witness whereof I the said Jacob Kackley have to this my last will & Testament set my hand & Seal the day & year above Written, Signed Sealed and delivered By the said Jacob Kackley In the presence of us who were present at the Signing & Sealing thereof Signed by Jacob Kackley (with an X); Witnessed by Jacob Goffman, John Himmalwright, John Orndorff.

(Source: The will of Jacob Keckley, Sr., dated August 1st, 1781, is on file at Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia in Will Book 5. There is also an addition to the will, made on May 26, 1786; a probate document dated Oct. 6, 1789; the appraisal of the estate on Dec. 9, 1789 and the date the appraisal was returned to court to be recorded - Jan. 5, 1790. The above is a rendering of the will, as it appears in Elizabeth Kackley Qualls's book, *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families*. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990.)

A Jacob Kackley served in the American Revolution. In her book, Elizabeth Qualls includes an excerpt from the family history of Peter Stephens (Dan V. Stephens, *Peter Stephens and Some of His Descendents*, 1936). It includes the Revolutionary War Record of Joseph L. Stephens, stating that while Joseph was living in Stephensbourgh, Frederick Co. Virginia, "he enlisted in Winchester, Virginia in June or July and served three months as private and three months as sergeant under Captain Keckley and Colonel Kennedy in the Virginia troops, guarding British prisoners 'at the barracks.'" Given that Jacob Kackley would have been in his seventies at the time of the Revolution, this is probably a reference to Jacob's son, Jacob. A Benjamin Cackley and Jacob Cockley are also listed as members of the Virginia Militia in Lloyd D. Bockstruck's book, *Virginia's Colonial Soldiers* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc, 1988).

In the twentieth century, some publications state that the name was originally Coquelin, a French name, and that this was the name of the family when they immigrated from Rotterdam to Philadelphia in 1736. (One source of this information is the application to register the McNeel Mill at Mill Point , WVA in the National Register of Historic Places, dated February 2, 1985, and submitted by Jane Price Sharp, Director of Pocahontas County Historical Society in Marlinton, WVA and Lanty F. McNeel, the mill owner.) In a letter written on March 28, 2006 to The Pocahontas Times, Virginia Kavage argues that this was a theory advanced early in the 20th century because Keckly's name (or other spellings of the name) was not found on any ship's lists. This unsubstantiated theory later came to be considered fact. Kavage notes that Charles B. Johnson of Clarksburg presented the Coquelin theory as a truth in a letter he wrote to The Pocahontas Times in 1946. Other Keckly/ Kackley/ Cackley researchers have found no factual basis for the theory that Keckly was originally Coquelin. (Source: Virginia Kavage's letter, dated March 28, 2006, was found online in the RootsWeb Keckley Archives.)

ALICE and Jacob KACKLEY had the following child:

8. i. Valentine CACKLEY Sr was born about 1750 in Frederick County, Virginia⁵¹⁻⁵². He died in February 1825 in Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵³. He married Mary FRYE.
18. **Joseph (Fry) FRYE**, son of Benjamin (Fry) FREY and (Christeen) CRISTEN, was born in 1727 in Perkiomen, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁶⁹. He died about 1781 in Shenandoah County,

Virginia⁷⁰⁻⁷¹. He married ANN.

19. ANN.

Notes for Joseph (Fry) FRYE:

On May 13, 1751 in Frederick County, there is record of a gift of land deeded from Benjamin Frey to his son Joseph. It is for the Cedar Creek homestead which lay between Abraham and Jacob's property. The record stipulated that Joseph should take care of his mother when she became a widow. The will of Benjamin Frey, dated August 27, 1752 confirmed this gift. (Source: "*Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations*" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.)

Joseph and Ann had 10 children: John, Benjamin, Will, Abraham, Jacob, Mary(Cockley), Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ann & Catherine. (Source: Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990, p.125.)

Joseph Fry's will, dated August 19, 1781, is recorded in Will Book A, p. 341 of Shenandoah Co, VA. It lists his occupation as farmer, wife as Ann, sons John, Benjamin, Will, Abraham, and Jacob. Daughters are given as Mary Cockley, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ann, and Catherine. Curiously, Joseph's will also states his wishes that his young sons and daughters learn to read and write and that his son Jacob also learns to cypher. (Sources: Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families*, (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), p 125; *Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations*. Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.)

In his will, Joseph gives to his "beloved wife Ann Frye the stove, room and one bed and furniture, one half of the kitchen to cook and bake and wash in, also one-half of the cellar, also a good riding mare and saddle, with two milch cows and six sheep; all kept at the expense of my estate and firewood cut and hauled to the door. Also it is my will that my wife's half an acre of ground plowed and sowed for her own use clear of all incumbrance. Also six pounds per year in specie for pocket money." (Source: Typed copy of the will received in November, 2007 from Charles Burgess, historian and President of the Heinrich Frey Family Association)

The name Fry or Frye appears in a number of records of early Frederick County, Virginia. While it is reasonable to assume that they are related in some way, the relationships are not always clear. Immigrant families were large and brothers often used the same Christian names for their offspring. There is a record of a deed of land from the Zane Estate to Joseph Fry, son of a Benjamin Fry, dated March 1, 1813. This Joseph is not the same as our ancestor Joseph Fry (son of Benjamin), as the deed of land comes some 30 years after "our" Joseph's death in 1781. There is also a will for a Joseph Fry, filed in Frederick County on April 29, 1866, perhaps the same Joseph who purchased land from the Zane Estate in 1813. This example illustrates one of the difficulties for genealogists in reconstructing the lives of our forebears.

Notes for ANN:

In her book, Elizabeth makes the case for Ann's maiden name being Clowser (believing she might be the daughter of neighbors who were captured, and some massacred, by Indians in 1764). Other family historians believe that her maiden name was Funk. There is no clear evidence of either and no clues provided in Joseph Frye's will. (Source: Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley. *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990, p. 125, 125a.)

ANN and Joseph (Fry) FRYE had the following child:

9. i. Mary FRYE⁵⁴. She married Valentine CACKLEY Sr. He was born about 1750 in Frederick County, Virginia⁵¹⁻⁵². He died in February 1825 in Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵³.
22. **Levi MOORE Sr.** was born in Wales⁵⁷. He married **Susannah CRIST**.
23. **Susannah CRIST**.

Notes for Levi MOORE Sr.:

Levi and his wife Susannah first settled in Pennsylvania and had four children: George, Levi, Jr., Hannah and Sally. Sometime prior to the Revolution, the family moved to Frost, located in the region of Pocahontas and Bath counties, Virginia (later West Virginia). Levi, Sr. was a pioneer homesteader in the area, obtaining a warrant for 575 acres on the headwaters of Knapps Creek. Price noted that, at the turn of the 19th century, Levi was "one of the most widely known citizens in the region." (Source: Price, William. *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia*. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 284-287.)

Susannah CRIST and Levi MOORE Sr. had the following child:

11. i. Hannah MOORE was born in Pennsylvania⁵⁷. She died on August 15, 1859 in Marlinton, Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵⁸. She married Robert GAY. He was born about 1755 in Augusta County, Virginia⁵⁵. He died on March 22, 1834 in Marlinton, Pocahontas County, West Virginia⁵⁶.

Generation 6

36. **Benjamin (Fry) FREY**, son of Heinrich FREY and Anna Catherine LEVERING, was born in 1696 in Roxborough, Philadelphia Co. Pennsylvania⁷². He died in March 1753 in Cedar Creek, Frederick County, Virginia⁷³. He married **(Christeen) CRISTEN** about 1721 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania⁷².
37. **(Christeen) CRISTEN**⁷⁴. She died in 1760 in Cedar Creek, Frederick County, Virginia⁷³.

Notes for Benjamin (Fry) FREY:

Benjamin Fry has been determined to be the son of Heinrich Frey, immigrant who settled in Philadelphia County, PA in the 17th century. No document has been discovered that directly links father and son. However, family researchers have found indirect evidence documenting the relationship. Between 1747 and 1749, surviving diaries of Moravian missionaries who traveled from Pennsylvania to Virginia mention visits to Benjamin Frey, a brother of William Frey and Veronica of Faulkner Swamp, PA. These diaries are located in the archives of the Moravian Church in Bethlehem, PA. They are also quoted in John W. Wayland's *History of Shenandoah County, Virginia* (pub. 1927, Shenandoah Publishing House, Strasburg, VA) on pages 84 & 85. It is noted that on July 23, 1747, Leonhard Schnell and Robert Hussey "went to William Frey's brother Benjamin Frey at the Cedar Creek." In an entry in 1748 is the note that Cedar Creek "is a branch of the Chanador River on which also many German people live among others, Jost Hoydt [Hite], a justice and Benjamin Frey, the brother of William Frey (of Falkner Swamp, PA)." This last one is from Matthias Gottschalk. On page 91, there is another reference of a visit in 1749 on December 9th by two more missionaries. Wayland explains that Benjamin Frey lived on Cedar Creek [Virginia] and William and Veronica Frey lived at Falkner Swamp, PA. There is a receipt signed by William Frey stating he had received 20 pounds, his share of his father's estate, from his brother

Jacob Frey. There is also a receipt showing John Frey received his share of his father's estate from Jacob. (The originals of these receipts are in the manuscript collection in the library of Juniata College in Huntingdon, PA.) It follows that if William was a son of Heinrich and a brother of Benjamin, then Benjamin was also a son of Heinrich Frey.

There are several court records of Benjamin Fry's activities in Pennsylvania: In 1728, Benjamin Fry, along with Jost Hite and other settlers of Falkner Swamp, petitioned the governor of PA for protection from the Indians. On November 29, 1732, Benjamin Frey was issued a warrant by the Province of PA for a tract of land that was located on the North Branch of Perkiomen Creek in Philadelphia County. This Falkner Swamp area was surveyed on April 30, 1736. In 1734, a list of landholders of Philadelphia Co. was compiled. Benjamin Fry, with 100 acres, was on that list. Benjamin was listed next to Jacob "Mirkle". (Some family researchers believe that Jacob was a brother-in-law of Benjamin; see note for Benjamin's wife, Cristen.) In February 11, 1740, Benjamin received a patent from the Penns for 100 acres on Perkiomen Creek in Montgomery County PA. Family researchers suggest that this might have been a confirmation of ownership that Benjamin needed to dispose of his Pennsylvania land.

Benjamin moved from Pennsylvania to the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia sometime between 1736 and 1739. Before moving to Cedar Creek, it is thought that Benjamin Frey and his family settled on a tract of 168 acres located on the North fork of the Shenandoah River, north of the present town of Woodstock. Ownership of this land was disputed in the courts in a thirty-five year court battle. Principals in this dispute were Lord Fairfax, William Hubers [Hovers] and Benjamin Frey. On May 6, 1749, Lord Fairfax sold the land in question to William Hubers. Apparently, Benjamin repurchased this 168 acre tract of land. In Benjamin's will, dated August 27, 1752, he bequeaths this land "the place that formerly was William Hovers" to his son Samuel. This land was about 25 miles from Benjamin's home on Cedar Creek.

In June of 1744, Benjamin Frey, Sr. bought a tract of 500 acres on Cedar Creek in Frederick County, VA. When Shenandoah County was formed in 1772, Cedar Creek became the boundary between Shenandoah and Frederick Counties. Benjamin Frey's property lay on both sides of Cedar Creek, and thus in both counties. A two-story stone house, which came to be known as Frye's Fort, was built on the Shenandoah County side of Cedar Creek.

Benjamin left a will, which reads in part, "In the name of God Amen, Whereas I Benjamin Frey of Sedar Creek in the county of Frederick and colony of Virginia Being Very Sick in Body but of perfect mind and Memory and Calling to mind the Certainty of Death and the uncertainty of human rest not knowing when it may please God to Call me out of this transetory world. Do think proper to set my wordley affears in order. First I comit my Soul to God who gave it me and my Body to be buried in a decent manner at the descretion of my executors do make and constitute this my last will and Testament." It was dated August 27, 1752 and proved on November 6, 1753. (Typed copy received from Charles Burgess)

Benjamin Frey and Christeen had at least nine children: Abraham, Henry, Jacob, Joseph, Samuel, Benjamin, Christena Anne, William and Elizabeth.

Sources for the above information: Charles Burgess (Historian and President of the Heinrich Frey Family Association). "Descendant of Heinrich Frey 1663-1734." Jan. 2008; "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the

Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.

Benjamin Fry's will was recorded in Frederick County, VA on November 6, 1753. (Source: Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley. *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990. p. 125)

Notes for (Christeen) CRISTEN:

The identify of Benjamin's wife is not proven. In his will, Benjamin refers to her as his "beloved wife Cristen." Her name has also been recorded as "Anna Christena" , "Christena Anne" and "Christian." Family researchers suggest that she may have been a daughter of Abraham and Anna Veronica Merkle. There are records of the Merkle/Markley family in the Montgomery Co PA Historical Society that indicate the birth of a daughter Regina Christena on March 20, 1699. There was also an older sister, Anna Maria, born January 16, 1687 who married Jost Hite on November 11, 1704. Benjamin Frey lived next to the Hites in the Falkner Swamp Area. Jacob Merkle, brother of these two sisters, lived nearby. One of Benjamin and Christeen's sons was named Abraham; he might have been named for Christeen's father. (Source: "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.)

(Christeen) CRISTEN and Benjamin (Fry) FREY had the following child:

18. i. Joseph (Fry) FRYE was born in 1727 in Perkiomen, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁶⁹. He died about 1781 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁰⁻⁷¹. He married ANN.

Generation 7

72. **Heinrich FREY** was born in Altheim, Alsace-Lorraine, Germany⁷⁵. He died after 1732 in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷⁶. He married **Anna Catherine LEVERING** on April 26, 1692 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷².
73. **Anna Catherine LEVERING**, daughter of Wigard LEVERING and Magdalena BOEKER, was born in March 1673 in Mulheim, Westphalia, Germany⁷⁷⁻⁷⁸. She died about 1754 in Zieglerville (Skippack), Montgomery County, Pennsylvania⁷⁹.

Notes for Heinrich FREY:

Heinrich immigrated to America on the ship *Francis and Dorothy*, arriving in Philadelphia on October 12, 1685. He was listed as a servant of Gerhard Hendrichs who came with his wife Mary and daughter Sara. On March 7, 1691, Heinrich Frey was naturalized at Germantown, Pennsylvania. Heinrich Frey, listed as "'Henry Frey of Altheim in the province of Alsace in high Germany'", married Anna Catherine Levering, daughter of John Wigard Levring and Magdalena Boeker, on April 26, 1692 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, PA. Heinrich was known to have had property in Germantown, Roxborough and Towamencin. In 1709, Heinrich Frey moved from Roxborough to Towamencin Creek. No will or estate settlement has been found for Henrich Frey. In 1732, he deeded his farm in Towamencin Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pennsylvania, to his son, Jacob, with the understanding that Jacob would take care of his parents and three unmarried sisters and provides the sisters with a dowry on marriage. The deed was witnessed by the son George. (Source: "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.)

Apparently, at least some members of Heinrich Frey's family were Moravians. According to

Charles Burgess, son William was a Moravian and had spent time in Bethlehem. The receipt that William signed stating he had received his share of his father's estate was witnessed by his neighbor Henry Antes, a prominent Moravian. The Moravian Missionary diaries, located in the archives of the Moravian Church in Bethlehem, PA., mention visits to the home of Benjamin Frey, brother of William, between 1747 and 1749. By this time, Benjamin was living in Cedar Creek, Virginia. While still in Pennsylvania, son Benjamin received a patent for land along Perkiomen Creek. This land was bordered to the south of Jost Hite, who's mentioned by the Moravian missionaries. (Source: Charles Burgess (Historian and President of the Heinrich Frey Family Association). "Descendant of Heinrich Frey 1663-1734." Jan. 2008.)

According to the various public records mentioned above, Heinrich Frey and his wife had at least four sons: Jacob, George, Benjamin, and William. The Heinrich Frey Family Association records eleven children for the couple: William, Elizabeth Catherine, Benjamin, Henry, Abraham, John, George, Jacob, Amelia Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Elizabeth. (Source: "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.)

The Palatine Project, online database operated ProGenealogists, confirms that Heinrich Frey immigrated to America on the ship *Francis and Dorothy*, arriving in Germantown (Philadelphia) on October 12, 1685. He is listed as a servant in the household of Gerhard Hendricks Dewees, Maria and Sara. Heinrich Frey's place of origin is listed as Altheim, Alsace-Lorraine. (Source: progenealogists.com)

Notes for Anna Catherine LEVERING:

She was living in 1742 when her father made his will. In the unproved Will she is described as "Catharine Frey" One of the early settlers of Roxborough was "Heinrich Frey." On the 9th of March, 1709, "Henry Frey, of the parts adjacent to Van Bebber township, in the county of Philadelphia, Turner," conveyed to John George Wood of Roxborrow township, Taylor, 100 acres of land. This deed was executed by Henry Frey and Catharine his wife. Frey had bought this land, October 1, 1692, from John Jennett, one of the Patentees." (Source: Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007.)

John Wigard Levering left a will in 1742. According to the will, he left his "Daughter Catherine ye sum of tenn pounds." (Sources: "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008; Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007.)

Anna Catherine LEVERING and Heinrich FREY had the following child:

36. i. Benjamin (Fry) FREY was born in 1696 in Roxborough, Philadelphia Co. Pennsylvania⁷². He died in March 1753 in Cedar Creek, Frederick County, Virginia⁷³. He married (Christeen) CRISTEN about 1721 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania⁷². She died in 1760 in Cedar Creek, Frederick County, Virginia⁷³.

Generation 8

146. **Wigard LEVERING**, son of Rosier LEVERING and Elizabeth VAN DE WALLE, was born

about 1648 in Gamen, Westphalia, Germany⁸⁰. He died after 1742⁸¹. He married **Magdalena BOEKER** in 1671 in Westphalia, Germany⁸².

147. **Magdalena BOEKER**, daughter of William BOEKER and Sidonia Williams BRAVIERS, was born in Leyden, Holland⁸³.

Notes for Wigard LEVERING:

Before coming to America, Wigard Levering resided in Wesel, Gamen and Mulheim in the province of Westphalia, Germany. William Penn had made a tour of Germany and Holland in 1677. He had visited Mulheim at the time that Wigard resided there. Penn's talk of his colony and his inducements to encourage emigration no doubt influenced Wigard's decision to emigrate. Wigard arrived in America sometime between March 20 and August 10th, 1685. He came with his wife, Magdalena and his four children: Anna Catharina, William, Amelia and Sibella. He initially settled at Germantown, Philadelphia County, PA. On August 10, 1685, Jacobus Vandewall and others who formed The Frankford Company conveyed to Wigart 50 acres of land in Germantown. On June 19, 1692, "Wigart Levering, an inhabitant of Germantown, weaver" sold this property. In 1691, "Weekhart Libering of Germantown" bought 200 acres of land situated in Roxborough for 200 pounds from Thomas Hill of Philadelphia. In 1692, he moved to Roxborough, which is three miles to the west of Germantown. He soon bought an additional 300 acres, ending with a 500-acre plantation. Wigard died February 2, 1744 (1745), at his residence in Roxborough and was buried on his farm. He was said to be ninety-seven years old. In addition to being a yeoman (farmer), Wigard had worked as a weaver and as a "joiner." (Source: Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. pp. 1-17.)

Wigard and his wife Magdalena eventually had twelve children. These children are listed in the Wigard Family Bible which was preserved for later generations. In 1858, at the time of the writing of *The Levering Family history*, it was in the possession of a descendant, Mrs. Sarah Kirk of Germantown, PA. It was described as a large folio German Bible with clasps and was printed in 1693. The records of Wigard Levering's family, as recorded in the family bible, are written in German and were translated for Jones' book:

"I Wigard Levering was born in Germany in the Principality of Westphalia in the District of Munster and town of Gamen. My Father's name was Rosier Levering, and my mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Van de Walle, who was born in Wesel. In the twenty third year of my age, I Wigard Levering was married to my beloved wife Magdalena Boker. Her father's name was William Boker and her mother's maiden name was Sidonia Williams Braviers of the City of Leyden in Holland. The above said Magdalena my wife was also born in Leyden, and God hath blessed us with the following children to wit:

The first born Joanna Sophia born in Gamen in the year of our Lord 1672 in March and died in the third week.

The second Anna Catharina born in Mulheim on the Rhur in March 1673.

The third Maria Elizabeth, born in July 1676 and died in the eighteenth week of her age.

The fourth William Levering was born the 4th day of May 1677.

The fifth Amelia Anna Sophia was born in the middle of July 1682.

The sixth Anna Sibella was born in the middle of September 1684.

The above name children were all born in Mulheim on the Rhur.

(Wigard then goes on to name 6 more children who were born in the Province of Pennsylvania:

Herman (died at age 4), Elizabeth (died at age 14), Sidonia, Jacob Levering, Magdalena (died at 3 weeks of age), and Magdalena.

(Source: Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google Apr. 16, 2007. p15-16)

Magdalena BOEKER and Wigard LEVERING had the following child:

73. i. Anna Catherine LEVERING was born in March 1673 in Mulheim, Westphalia, Germany⁷⁷⁻⁷⁸. She died about 1754 in Zieglerville (Skipack), Montgomery County, Pennsylvania⁷⁹. She married Heinrich FREY on April 26, 1692 in Germantown, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷². He was born in Altheim, Alsace-Lorraine, Germany⁷⁵. He died after 1732 in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania⁷⁶.

Generation 9

292. **Rosier LEVERING** was born about 1600 in France (indéterminé)⁸⁰. He married **Elizabeth VAN DE WALLE** in Westphalia, Germany⁸⁴.
293. **Elizabeth VAN DE WALLE** was born in Wesel, North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany⁸⁰.

Notes for Rosier LEVERING:

In the Wigard Levering family bible, Wigard names his parents as Rosier Levering and Elizabeth Van de Walle.

"Rosier Levering, the first person of the name [Levering] of whom any account can be had, it is believed, was a native of France, and was born about the year 1600. During some of the early religious persecutions, he fled from France, and took refuge either in Holland or Germany. He there married Elizabeth Van de Walle, of Wesel, in Westphalia. Nothing further is known of them." (p.17) "The probability therefore is that Rosier Levering left France during some of the earlier religious wars and persecutions which visited the Waldenses and Huguenots." (p. 1)

(Source: Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google Apr. 16, 2007. p. 1, 17)

Elizabeth VAN DE WALLE and Rosier LEVERING had the following child:

146. i. Wigard LEVERING was born about 1648 in Gamen, Westphalia, Germany⁸⁰. He died after 1742⁸¹. He married Magdalena BOEKER in 1671 in Westphalia, Germany⁸². She was born in Leyden, Holland⁸³.
294. **William BOEKER**⁸⁵. He married **Sidonia Williams BRAVIERS**.
295. **Sidonia Williams BRAVIERS**⁸⁶ was born in Leyden, Holland⁸⁷.

Notes for William BOEKER:

William (Boker) Boeker and Sidonia Williams Braviers are named as the parents of Magdalena, wife of Wigard, in the Wigard Levering family bible. (Source: Jones, Horatio Gates. *The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering*. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007.)

Sidonia Williams BRAVIERS and William BOEKER had the following child:

147. i. Magdalena BOEKER was born in Leyden, Holland⁸³. She married Wigard LEVERING in 1671 in Westphalia, Germany⁸². He was born about 1648 in Gamen, Westphalia, Germany⁸⁰. He died after 1742⁸¹.

Sources

- 1 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977).. Addendum: Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, written in July 1978, by Julie Middleton Owens, great-granddaughter of Samuel See and Lulu (Cackley) Middleton.
 - 2 Death Certificate, Issued by Detroit, Wayne County MI. Lulu F Middleton, widow, died on September 21, 1959. She was living with her daughter Margaret in Detroit. Certificate states she had been a resident of Detroit for 17 years. Husband listed as Samuel S. Middleton. Parents listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Date of birth July 8, 1870. Place of birth: Illinois.
 - 3 Marriage Record, License issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states Rebecca was born in Clinton, IL. and Samuel in Webster, OH.
 - 4 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
 - 5 Book, Coleman, Ruth M. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977).. Addendum: Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, written by Julie Middleton Owens, in July, 1978. Julie is the great-granddaughter of Samuel See Middleton & Lulu Cackley.
 - 6 Book, Coleman, Ruth. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and some of his Descendants Who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio ." Peterborough, NH: Sim's Press, 1977. 57 pages. Addendum "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July, 1978", written by Julie Middleton Owens.
 - 7 Marriage Record, Illinois Statewide Marriage Index, 1763-1900, available online and downloaded on 9 2008. Samuel and Lulu's marriage is listed here. Record names bride and groom, date of marriage and county where marriage was performed.
 - 8 Marriage Record, license issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states that the bride was born in Clinton, IL. and the groom in Webster, OH.
 - 9 Death certificate lists parents as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook of Ohio and wife as Lulu Cackley.
 - 10 Book, Ruth M. Coleman. "James Middleton of Centre County, Pennsylvania and Some of his Descendants who Migrated to Ross County, Ohio" (Peterborough, New Hampshire: Sim's Press. 1977).. In an addendum, titled "Descendants of Samuel See Middleton, July 1978", Julie Middleton Owens, gives birth as November 19, 1864 in Webster, Darke Co., OH.
 - 11 Census Record, 1880 Census for Le Roy, McLean Co., Illinois. C. Samuel is listed as a son, age 16, in the household of Samuel Middleton, clergyman. Birthplace given as Ohio.
 - 12 Marriage Record, License issued in De Witt County, IL. Samuel S. Middleton (24) and Lulu Florence Cackley (18), both of Clinton, De Witt County were married on November 7, 1888. Samuel is listed as a merchant. His parents are listed as Samuel Middleton and Mary Easterbrook. Her parents are listed as Fry Cackley and Rebecca Lowery. Record states Rebecca was born in Clinton, IL. and Samuel in Webster, OH.
 - 13 Death Certificate, received from McLean County, IL. Samuel See Middleton was buried on December 18, 1929, in Woodlawn Cemetery, Clinton, DeWitt Co. IL.
 - 14 Register of Deaths, DeWitt County gives age at time of death as 88 years, 2 months and 9 days.
 - 15 Obituary Notice, pub and date unknown. States Jacob was born on February 17, 1827 and raised in W. Virginia and came to Illinois after the birth of their first child. Lists his parents as William and Jane Cackley.
 - 16 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for the Forty-seventh District, Pocahontas Co. Virginia,. Listed in the census, along with his parents and siblings. Age given in 1850 is 22. Place of birth: Virginia. Occupation: farmer.
 - 17 Death Record, DeWitt County.
 - 18 Obituary Notice, pub and date unknown. Notes that Jacob was 89 years old at the time of death and had been in feeble health for a few years. An accident "when he fell from his wagon while trying to alight near the Harrison elevator" was given as the immediate cause of his death.
-

Sources (con't)

- 19 Marriage Record, Recorded in Pocahontas County, Virginia. Jacob Fry Cackley (27), a farmer, and Rebecca Lowery (23) were married on March 23, 1856 in Pocahontas County, VA. Record states Rebecca was born in Alleghany Co, VA to Samuel and Rebecca Lowery. Jacob was born to Pocahontas Co, VA to William and Jane Cackley.
- 20 Marriage Record, At this point, uncertain of the source for the exact date and location of Rebecca's birth. However, marriage record indicates that she was 23 when she was married in 1856 and that she was born in Alleghany Co. Covington is the county seat for Alleghany Co. According to her marriage record she would have been born in 1833.
- 21 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990),. p. 130 A. Information supplied by Julie Owens, Cackley descendant, states that according to a Bible notation, Rebecca was born in 1838.
- 22 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, *Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990),. p. 130 A. Date and location of death provided by Julie Owens, Cackley descendant.
- 23 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Texas township, De Witt, Illinois. Listed as a child in the household of J. Fry and Rebecca Cackley.
- 24 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
- 25 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Texas township, De Witt, Illinois. Listed as a child in the household of J. Fry and Rebecca Cackley.
- 26 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
- 27 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Texas township, De Witt, Illinois. Listed as a child in the household of J. Fry and Rebecca Cackley.
- 28 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
- 29 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Texas township, De Witt, Illinois. Listed as a child in the household of J. Fry and Rebecca Cackley.
- 30 Obituary Notice, Listed as a child of Jacob Fry and Rebecca [Lowrey] Cackley in the obituary of Jacob Fry Cackley, dated April 27, 1916.
- 31 Obituary Notice, pub and date unknown, of Jacob Fry Cackley, lists William and Jane Cackley of West Virginia as his parents.
- 32 Book, *The Biographical Record of DeWitt County, Illinois, Illustrated*. Chicago: The S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1901, Volume 1, p 114. According to this source, William Cackley died in 1860, at the age of 68. The age conflicts with information provided by William Cackley on his pension application, stating that he was 67 in 1850. He also lists his age as 67 in the U.S. Census of 1850. The book was published many years after his death.
- 33 Military Record, War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014. In his application for the bounty land grant, dated 1850, Cackley states his age as 67.
- 34 Obituary Notice, Obit available online through the DeWitt Co Genweb project and downloaded March, 2007. Information on the date and place of death for William Cackley found in the obituary notice for his son John Cackley, dated June 9, 1899.
- 35 Death Record, Death register for DeWitt Co IL. States that William Cackley, age 76 and a native of Virginia died in March of 1860. Unable to read cause of death.
- 36 Military Record, War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014. In her application for a pension, Jane Gay gives the date of her husband's death.
- 37 Marriage Record, Bath County, Virginia Marriages through 1850, found online at Rootsweb. Downloaded 8/17/2007. Contains a record of the marriage of William Cackley and Jane Gay.
- 38 Census Record, U.S. Census for 1850, Pocahontas County, Virginia. Age given is 52. In the 1880 census for Clintonia, De Witt, IL, Jane Cackley is listed as living in the household of her daughters Ann (age 50) and Sarah G. (age 42). Jane is listed as age 82 and an invalid.
- 39 Book, Price, William, *Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia* (Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002.), P. 129. Jennie is listed as a daughter of Robert Gay and Hannah Moore. "Jennie married William Cackley, one of the the most prominent citizens of his time."

Sources (con't)

- 40 Military Record, War of 1812 Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files. State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014. Jane Gay gave her date and place of birth on her application for a Widow's Pension in 1878.
- 41 Death Record, DeWitt County, IL. Record of deaths occurring in DeWitt Co made available online through the DeWitt Co. GenWeb project. (She was listed as an invalid in the 1880 census for De Witt County, IL.).
- 42 Census Record, 1850 U.S. Census for the Forty-seventh district in the County of Pocahontas, State of Virginia.
- 43 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), p. 130 A. Information provided by Julie Owens, a Cackley descendent. "Obituary states she was 6th child born of 11 children. Never married".
- 44 Obituary Notice, Listed as a brother of Jacob Fry Cackley in the latter's obituary. Listed as living next door to Jane Cackley and his sisters in the 1880 census for Clintonia, De Witt Co. IL. Age in 1880 given as 48. Occupation listed as liquor merchant.
- 45 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990). p. 130 A. She is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Clinton, IL. Information provided by Julie Owens, Cackley descendent.
- 46 Obituary Notice, Leah is listed as a child of William and Jennie Cackley in the obituary of her brother John Cackley, dated June 9, 1899. According to this obit, she was married to a man named Hogshead and was living in Jamestown, Ohio (in 1899).
- 47 Marriage Record, Parents' names provided in the marriage record of Rebecca Loury to Jacob Fry Cackley in 1856.
- 48 Marriage Record, Virginia, Marriage Records, 1700-1850 pg 623. Record downloaded on 3/2/2013 from Ancestry.com. Refers to the groom as "Samuel B. Lowry of Charlottesville".
- 49 Marriage Record, Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940, Index. Available at FamilySearch.org. Downloaded on March 21, 2013. Groom's name given as Samuel B. Lowry. Bride listed as Rebecca Eagon.
- 50 Death Certificate, Recorded in WV Record #1853. P. 50. (Doc # L1-16.8A). Information supplied by Sharon Loury, a Loury descendant, in March, 2007.
- 51 Book, Price, William. Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 197-200.
- 52 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), p. 121. Elizabeth Qualls provides information from different sources. One states that he was born c 1750; the other c.1745.
- 53 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), P. 129. Author includes a Bill of Sale of the estate of Valentine Cackley, deceased, which was recorded in the Pocahontas County (WVA) December Court of 1825. It is noted that William Cackley is the administrator of the estate.
- 54 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), p. 125. Mary Cockley is listed as a daughter in Joseph Fry's will of 1781.
- 55 Book, Price, William. Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia. Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002. P. 128-9.
- 56 Book, Price, William, Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia (Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002.), P. 130. Price notes "his remains were borne to the old burying ground on Stony Creek, near the Edray crossing, in sight of his home".
- 57 Book, Price, William, Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia (Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002.), P. 284.
- 58 Book, Price, William, Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia (Marlinton West Virginia, 1901; Reprinted Baltimore MD, Genealogical Pub Co, 2002.), P. 131.
- 59 Marriage Record, Virginia Marriage Records, 1700-1850, p. 623. Downloaded on March 21, 2013 from Ancestry.com. In the marriage record of Rebecca Eagon and Samuel B. Lowry, it states that Rebecca is the "amiable Miss Rebecca Eagen, second daughter of Sampson Eagen, Esq. of Staunton."
- 60 Marriage Record, "Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940," Index. Information available at FamilySearch.org and downloaded on March 21, 2013.
- 61 Death Record, Virginia Deaths and Burials, 1853-1912. Downloaded from FamilySearch.org on March 21, 2013. Death record lists John's occupation as a doctor. Parents are listed as Sampson and Rebecca Eagen.
- 62 Research Report, Cackley family history appears in an application to register the McNeel Mill at Mill Point, WVA in the National Register of Historic Places, dated February 2, 1985, and submitted by Jane Price Sharp, Director of Pocahontas County Historical Society in Marlinton, WVA and Lanty F. McNeel (mill owner).

Sources (con't)

- 63 Book, Kackley Qualls, Elizabeth, "Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families". Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990. The dates of Jacob Kackley's birth and death are listed in this book.
- 64 Book, Location of birth and burial comes from the Diary of Christian Streit - July 19, 1785 to November 28, 1788. This was a record of the minister Christian Streit. Dated: Feb. 18, 1788. "Buried at Old Furnace Jacob Keckley, aged 86 years from Stammein, Wurtemberg." This was recorded by Elizabeth Qualls in her book, "Jacob's House".
- 65 Book, Kackley Qualls, Elizabeth, "Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families". Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990. According to the author, the will of Jacob Keckley, Sr., dated August 1st, 1781, along with a probate document dated Oct 6, 1789, is on file at Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia in Will Book 5.
- 66 Cemetery Record, Date and location of burial comes from the Diary of Christian Streit - July 19, 1785 to November 28, 1788. This was a record of the minister Christian Streit. Dated: Feb. 18, 1788. "Buried at Old Furnace Jacob Keckley, aged 86 years from Stammein, Wurtemberg." This was recorded by Elizabeth Qualls in her book, "Jacob's House", p. 8-k.
- 67 Cemetery Record, Date of birth comes from age listed on gravestone, as described in: Quall, Elizabeth Kackley. Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990. p.11: "There is (or was) a gravestone at Old Furnace, now St. John's Lutheran Cemetery, Frederick County, VA for Alcy Kackley who died in 1805, aged 88 years old".
- 68 Book, Quall, Elizabeth Kackley. Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families: A history of the descendants of Jacob Keckley, Sr. (1701-1788) of Frederick County, Virginia, and some related families. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1990. p.11. "There is (or was) a gravestone at Old Furnace, now St. John's Lutheran Cemetery, Frederick County, VA for Alcy Kackley who died in 1805, aged 88 years old". This information was sent by Virginia Kavage, another Cackley family researcher.
- 69 Journal Article, Heinrich Frey Family Association website cites: Kearney, Donald W. "Old Ben's Will and the Composition of the Early Family." Frye Family Association Journal. Vol. 3. Issue 2. Fall, 2003.
- 70 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), Excerpts of Joseph Fry's will are found on p. 125. Will dated August 19, 1781 and proved on September 27, 1781. Recorded in Will Book A. Page 341. Shenandoah County, VA.
- 71 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. This source says that Joseph Fry died in Frederick County, Virginia.
- 72 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008.
- 73 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. Benjamin and his wife Christen are believed to be buried in the family cemetery of their original tract of land along Cedar Creek. Shenandoah County was formed in 1772. Cedar Creek was on the border dividing Shenandoah and Frederick Counties. Benjamin Fry's property lay in both counties. Apparently the 2-story stone house was located in Shenandoah County. For this reason, some sources list location of death as Shenandoah County.
- 74 Book, Qualls, Elizabeth Faith Kackley, Jacob's House: Cackley/Kackley/Keckley Families (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1990), p. 125. Listed as the mother of Joseph Frye. Maiden name unknown.
- 75 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. Ship records also list Heinrich's place of origin.
- 76 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. In 1732, Heinrich and his wife entered into a legal agreement with some of their children, stipulating that son Jacob was to receive certain property. In return, he was to care for his parents.
- 77 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. More specific information is given for birth date and location; however, sources do not agree on birth date.
- 78 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. p. 18. Lists birth as "March, 1673 at Mulheim."

Sources (con't)

- 79 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. Anna is said to have been living in the report of Rev. Henry Melchior Meuhlenberg, Lutheran minister, which was dated July 9, 1754. Other source cited by the Association: Ralph Beaver Strassburger, Pennsylvania German Pioneers, Vol. I- II (Pennsylvania German Society, Norristown, PA, 1934).
- 80 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. p. 17.
- 81 Research Report, "Descendants of Heinrich Frey and Anna Catherine Levering: First Five Generations" Published online by the Heinrich Frey Family Association. Downloaded January, 2008. Wigard left a will dated 1742.
- 82 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. p. 17. Source says that Wigard was 23 years old when he married Magdalena Boeker.
- 83 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google Apr. 16, 2007. p. 15. Levering Family Bible.
- 84 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google Apr. 16, 2007. p.17.
- 85 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. p. 15. William Boeker is listed as the father of Magdalena in the Levering Family Bible.
- 86 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google Apr. 16, 2007. p. 15. Sidonia Braviens is listed as the mother of Magdalena in the Levering Family Bible.
- 87 Book, Jones, Horatio Gates. The Levering Family, or A Genealogical Account of Wigard Levering and Gerhard Levering. Originally pub. in Philadelphia: King & Baird. 1858. Digitized by Google and downloaded on Apr. 16, 2007. p. 15.

Ancestor Tree of William A Hoover

Ferdinand G. HOOVER

b: 1835 in Stuttgart,
Württemberg, Germany
m: May 01, 1856 in Darke
County, Ohio
d: September 20, 1863 in
Chicamauga, Walker County,
Georgia

William A. HOOVER

b: January 07, 1861 in
Greenville, Darke County,
Ohio
m: August 29, 1888 in
Mansfield, Piatt County,
Illinois
d: April 02, 1937 in Gibson
City, Ford County, Illinois

Mary Cole WINTERMUTE

b: October 19, 1835 in
Darke County, Ohio
d: August 06, 1914 in Darke
County, Ohio

Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr

b: June 18, 1794 in Sussex
County, New Jersey
m: December 27, 1834 in
Darke County, Ohio
d: December 13, 1839 in
Cedar County, Missouri

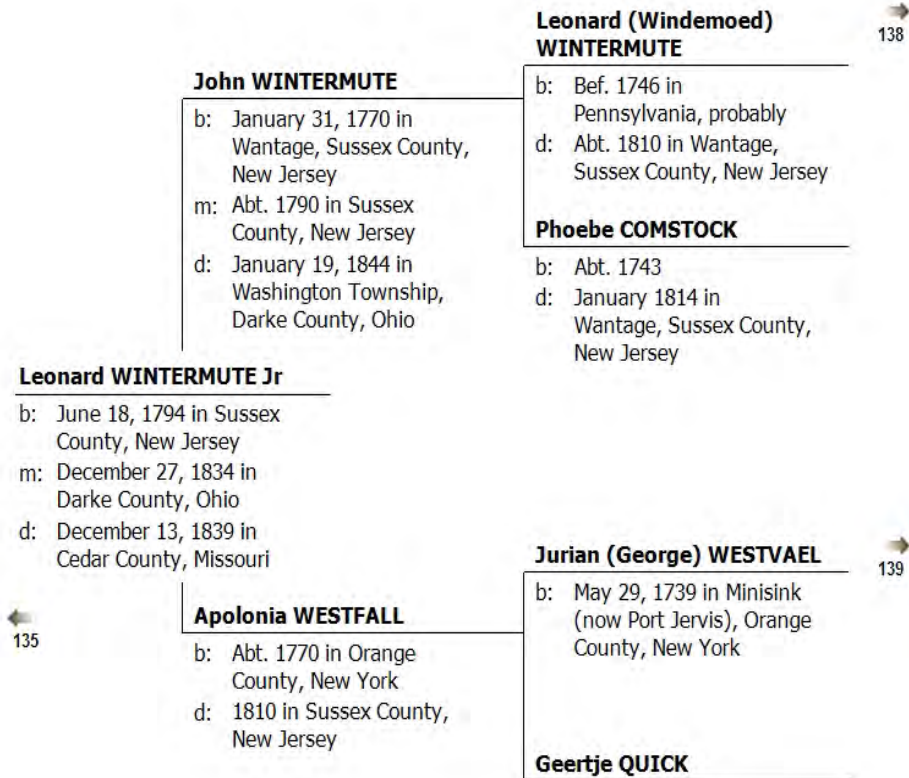
➔
136

Jane COLE

b: April 20, 1817 in
Washington Township,
Darke County, Ohio
d: March 05, 1902 in
Boston, Wayne County,
Indiana

➔
137

William A. Hoover
was the father of
Sibyl Mary Hoover
of Gibson City,
Illinois.



135

138

139

Samuel COLE Jr.

b: July 03, 1787 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
m: December 27, 1812 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
d: February 21, 1866 in
Greenville, Darke County,
Ohio

Samuel COLE

b: November 18, 1751 in
Minisink (now Port Jervis),
Orange County, New York
m: Abt. 1782 in Sussex
County, New Jersey
d: January 08, 1828 in
Greenville, Darke County,
Ohio

140

Ann RIDER

b: October 25, 1760
d: March 28, 1813 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey

Jane COLE

b: April 20, 1817 in
Washington Township,
Darke County, Ohio
m: December 27, 1834 in
Darke County, Ohio
d: March 05, 1902 in
Boston, Wayne County,
Indiana

William ELSTON

b: April 09, 1763 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
m: March 14, 1782 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
d: April 05, 1813 in
Wyoming County,
Pennsylvania

141

135

Mary ELSTON

b: November 07, 1792 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
d: August 10, 1831 in
Greenville, Darke County,
Ohio

Elizabeth WALLING

b: August 26, 1766 in Sussex
County, New Jersey
d: May 13, 1851 in Sussex
County, New Jersey

142

**Georg Philip (Windemoed)
WINTERMUTE**

b: May 21, 1705 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen,
Germany
m: Bet. 1732–1740 in
Pennsylvania
d: 1779 in Fort Erie, Canada

**Leonard (Windemoed)
WINTERMUTE**

b: Bef. 1746 in
Pennsylvania, probably
d: Abt. 1810 in Wantage,
Sussex County, New Jersey

Maria Juliana HUBER

b: 1715

**Johann Christoph
WINDERMUTH**

b: Abt. 1680 in Germany
m: January 04, 1702 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany
d: Aft. 1736 in
Pennsylvania, probably

**Maria Margretha
KLEPPINGER**

b: Abt. 1680 in Germany
d: February 14, 1718 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany

143

144

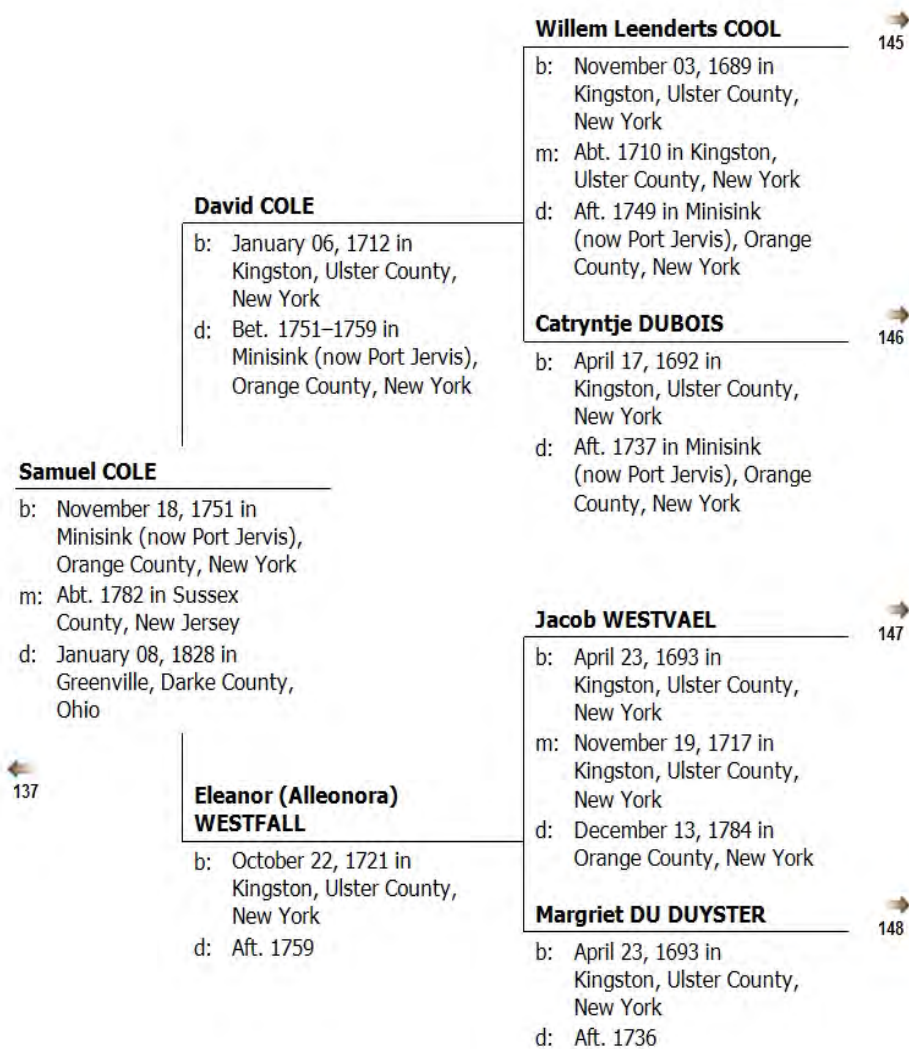
136

Jurian (George) WESTVAEL

b: May 29, 1739 in Minisink
(now Port Jervis), Orange
County, New York

Johannes WESTVAL

Apolonia KORTRECHT



William ELSTON

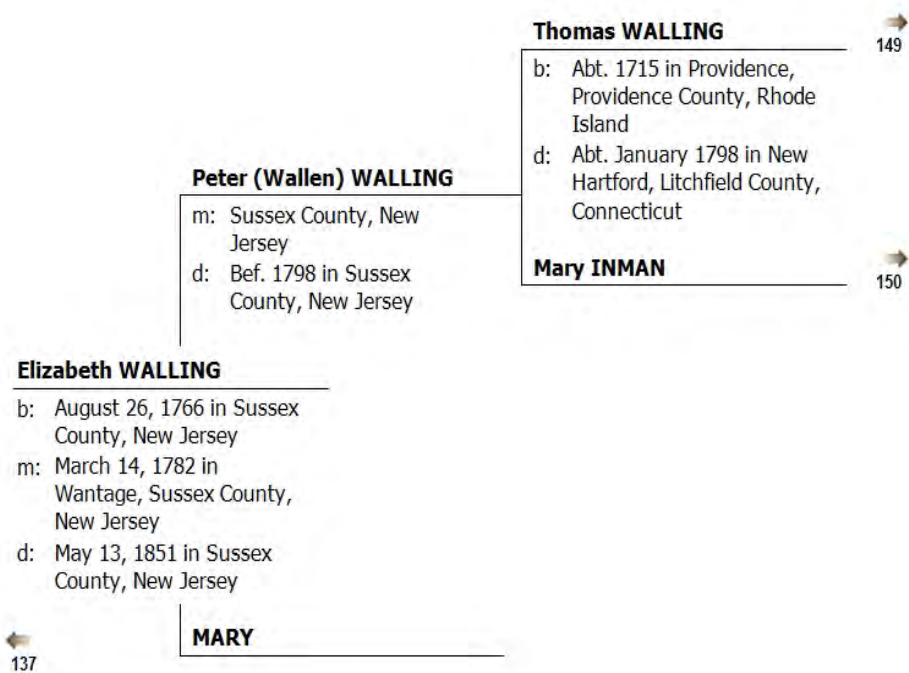
b: April 09, 1763 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
m: March 14, 1782 in
Wantage, Sussex County,
New Jersey
d: April 05, 1813 in
Wyoming County,
Pennsylvania

John ELSTON

m: New Jersey
d: 1800 in Sussex County,
New Jersey

Sarah BISHOP

d: 1809 in Sussex County,
New Jersey



**Johann Christoph
WINDERMUTH**

b: Abt. 1680 in Germany
m: January 04, 1702 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany
d: Aft. 1736 in
Pennsylvania, probably

Johann WINDERMUTH

b: Abt. 1660 in Germany

**Maria Margretha
KLEPPINGER**

b: Abt. 1680 in Germany
m: January 04, 1702 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany
d: February 14, 1718 in
Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany

Johann KLEPPINGER

b: Abt. 1660 in Germany

Leendert Barentsen COOL

b: December 01, 1647 in
New Amsterdam, New
Netherland (now NYC)
m: Abt. 1672 in New
Amsterdam, New Netherland
(now NYC)
d: Aft. 1689 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York

Barent Jacobsen COOL

b: Abt. 1611 in Holland
m: Abt. 1638 in Holland
d: Aft. 1671 in New
Amsterdam, New Netherland
(now NYC)

Marritje LEENDERTS

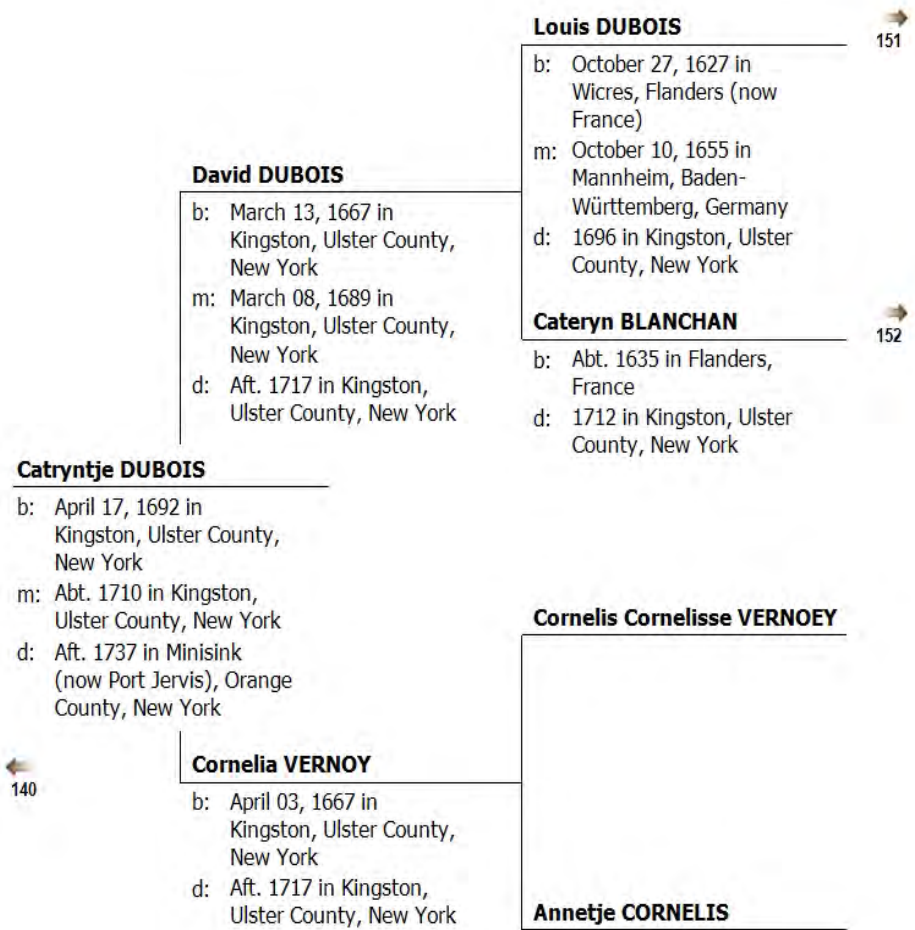
b: Abt. 1620 in Holland
d: Aft. 1668 in New
Amsterdam, New Netherland
(now NYC)

Willem Leenderts COOL

b: November 03, 1689 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
m: Abt. 1710 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York
d: Aft. 1749 in Minisink
(now Port Jervis), Orange
County, New York

Marritje CORNELIS

d: Aft. 1689 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York



David DUBOIS

b: March 13, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York
 m: March 08, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York
 d: Aft. 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York

Louis DUBOIS

b: October 27, 1627 in Wicres, Flanders (now France)
 m: October 10, 1655 in Mannheim, Baden-Württemberg, Germany
 d: 1696 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York

Cateryn BLANCHAN

b: Abt. 1635 in Flanders, France
 d: 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York

Catryntje DUBOIS

b: April 17, 1692 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York
 m: Abt. 1710 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York
 d: Aft. 1737 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York

Cornelia VERNROY

b: April 03, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York
 d: Aft. 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York

Cornelis Cornelisse VERNOEY

Annetje CORNELIS

← 140

151 →

152 →

Jurian WESTVAAL

b: Abt. 1620 in Holland
d: Abt. 1667 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York

Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL

m: January 28, 1683 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
d: Aft. 1708

Marretje HANSEN

Jacob WESTVAEL

b: April 23, 1693 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
m: November 19, 1717 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
d: December 13, 1784 in
Orange County, New York

Jacob Barentsen COOL

b: Abt. 1638 in Crossing the
Atlantic or in New
Amsterdam
d: Aft. 1701 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York

153

Marritje Jacobs COOL

b: March 07, 1666 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
d: Aft. 1709

140

Marritje SIMONS

Cornelis DE DUYTSE

b: Abt. 1667 in New
Netherland
m: Bef. 1693 in Kingston,
Ulster County, New York
d: Aft. 1738 in Ulster
County, New York

Margriet DU DUYSTER

b: April 23, 1693 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
m: November 19, 1717 in
Kingston, Ulster County,
New York
d: Aft. 1736

←
140

Leonora DE HOOGES

b: Abt. 1653

Anthony DE HOOGES

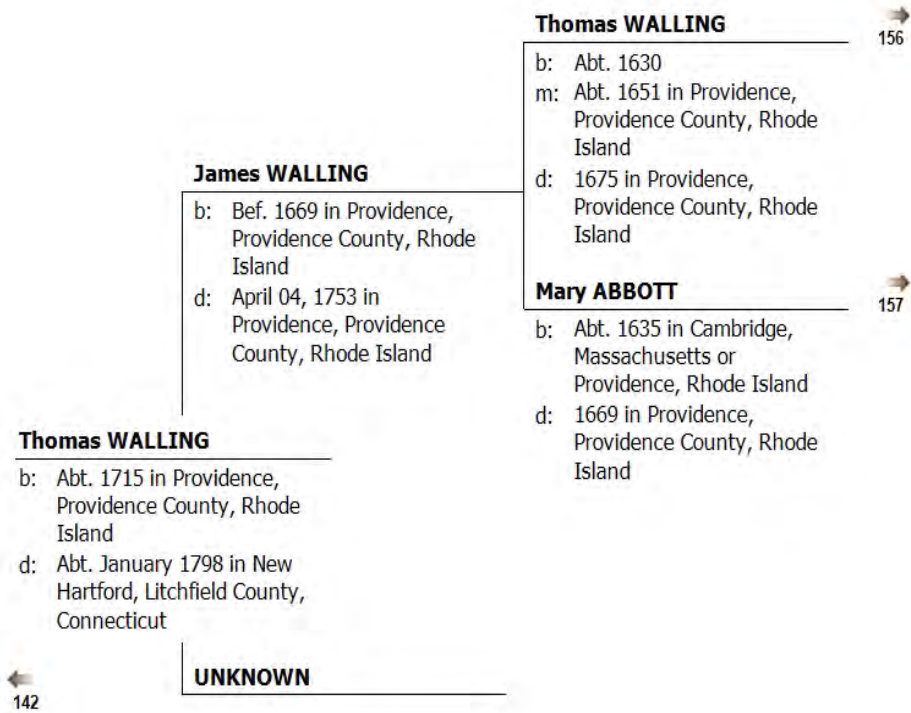
b: December 14, 1620 in
Amsterdam, Noord-Holland,
Netherlands
m: October 29, 1647 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland
d: Abt. 1656 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland

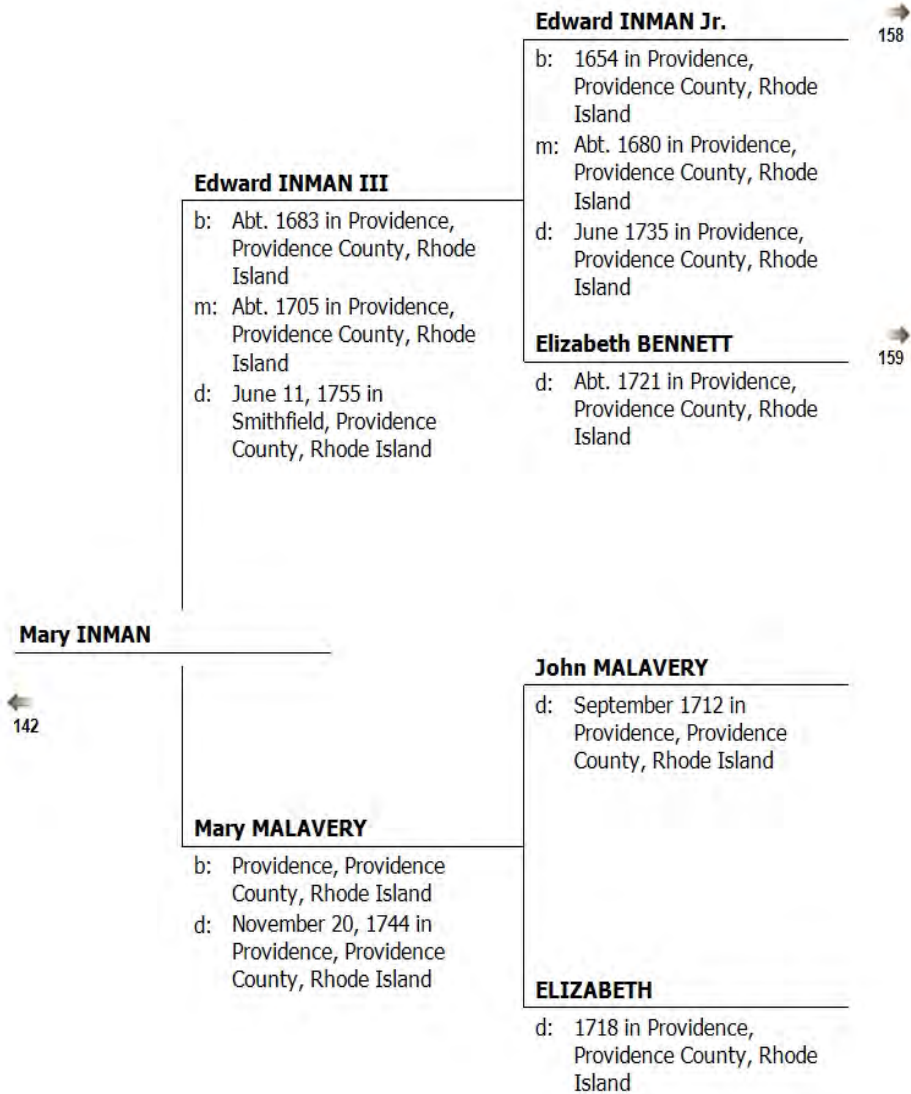
→
154

Eva Albertsz BRADT

b: Abt. 1633 in Amsterdam,
Noord-Holland, Netherlands

→
155





Louis DUBOIS

b: October 27, 1627 in
Wicres, Flanders (now
France)

m: October 10, 1655 in
Mannheim, Baden-
Württemberg, Germany

d: 1696 in Kingston, Ulster
County, New York

Chrétien DU BOIS

b: French Flanders

Cateryn BLANCHAN

b: Abt. 1635 in Flanders,
France
m: October 10, 1655 in
Mannheim, Baden-
Württemberg, Germany
d: 1712 in Kingston, Ulster
County, New York

Mathèse BLANCHAN

b: Abt. 1610 in French
Flanders

Magdalen JOIRE

Jacob Barentsen COOL

- b: Abt. 1638 in Crossing the Atlantic or in New Amsterdam
- d: Aft. 1701 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York

←
147

Barent Jacobsen COOL

- b: Abt. 1611 in Holland
- m: Abt. 1638 in Holland
- d: Aft. 1671 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC)

Marritje LEENDERTS

- b: Abt. 1620 in Holland
- d: Aft. 1668 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC)

Anthony DE HOOGES

b: December 14, 1620 in
Amsterdam, Noord-Holland,
Netherlands
m: October 29, 1647 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland
d: Abt. 1656 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland

Johannes DE HOOGES

b: Abt. 1585 in Netherlands
m: Abt. 1618 in Netherlands
d: Abt. 1625 in Amsterdam,
Noord-Holland, Netherlands

Maria TIJRON

b: Abt. 1590 in Netherlands
d: Abt. 1624 in Amsterdam,
Noord-Holland, Netherlands

Eva Albertsz BRADT

b: Abt. 1633 in Amsterdam,
Noord-Holland, Netherlands
m: October 29, 1647 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland

Albert Andriesz BRADT

b: Abt. 1607 in Fredrikstag,
Norway
d: June 07, 1686 in
Rensselaerswijck, New
Netherland

Annetje BARENTS

b: Abt. 1610

Thomas WALLING

b: Abt. 1630
m: Abt. 1651 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island
d: 1675 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Ralph WALLEN

JOYCE

Mary ABBOTT

b: Abt. 1635 in Cambridge,
Massachusetts or
Providence, Rhode Island
m: Abt. 1651 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island
d: 1669 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Daniel ABBOTT

b: Abt. 1600 in England
d: 1647 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

MARY

b: Abt. 1600 in England
d: 1643 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Edward INMAN Jr.

- b: 1654 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island
- m: Abt. 1680 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island
- d: June 1735 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Edward INMAN

- m: Abt. 1646 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island
- d: 1706 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Barbara PHILLIPS

- d: Aft. 1706 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Elizabeth BENNETT

m: Abt. 1680 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

d: Abt. 1721 in Providence,
Providence County, Rhode
Island

Samuel BENNETT

b: Abt. 1630

d: September 04, 1684 in
Greenwich, Rhode Island

ANNA

d: Abt. 1705 in Greenwich,
Rhode Island



Ancestors of William A Hoover: Their Stories

Generation 1

1. **William A. HOOVER**, son of Ferdinand G. HOOVER and Mary Cole WINTERMUTE, was born on January 07, 1861 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio¹⁻². He died on April 02, 1937 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois³. He married **Laura Ellen HOWVER** on August 29, 1888 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois⁴⁻⁵. She was born on August 28, 1867 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia^{4, 6-9}. She died on March 26, 1928 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois¹⁰.

Notes for William A. HOOVER:

William Hoover was born and raised in Darke County, Ohio, close to the Indiana border. He was just two when his father died in the Civil War. William was well-educated. There are three Teachers' Certificates, dated 1880, 1881 and 1882, certifying that William Hoover possessed "an adequate knowledge of the Theory and practice of Teaching," was "qualified to teach Orthography, Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography and English Grammar and that he had furnished satisfactory evidence of good moral character." These certificates were valid for a period of 12 months and given in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio. (Letters in the possession of Susan A. McNelley, great-granddaughter)

"Dr. W. A. Hoover came to Gibson City in September, 1886 to practice dentistry. He continued his practice in the same location for 50 years. His office was located in the brick building [. . .] at the corner of Sangamon Ave. and 9th Street. He sold his practice to Dr. H.P. Workman in October 1936. Dr. Hoover came here from Greenville, Ohio. He graduated from the University of Michigan. He married the former Laura E. Howver, August 29, 1887. [. . .] They were the parents of one daughter, Sibyl, who married O.R. Middleton (both were attorneys)." (Source: "A Lot of City in 100 Years 1871-1971: Centennial History of Gibson City, Illinois" published by the authority of the Gibson City Area Centennial Inc. in 1971' digitized, available online and downloaded 3, 2009.)

Doc Hoover was a generous man. Josephine, his niece who later became his adopted daughter, wrote that Marshall and Hal, Laura Ellen's brothers, were given an education in dentistry at Doc Hoover's expense.

Doc Hoover enjoyed going to the "club" every night, while his wife stayed home to do her needlework and painting. Doc was busy with his dentistry, so he did not accompany his family for their year's stay in Europe in 1907-08. In 1923, his wife did convince him to take a temporary one-year assignment at a Presbyterian Hospital in Nanking, China. A number of letters written from China by both William and Laura Ellen have survived. They document Doc's love for the game of golf, which he was able to enjoy in his free time in China. Ann Middleton recalled that her grandpa Doc Hoover loved dentistry. He made her a (partial) set of false teeth when she lost her two front teeth around the age of six. Doc Hoover lived nine years after the death of Laura Ellen. He was married twice; his second marriage was to a woman named Berthe Mae (Berthe is listed as William's wife in the U.S. Census of 1930).

(Sources of information: Stories told by daughter Sibyl and granddaughter Ann to great-granddaughter Susan Aschenbrener McNelley; undated letter outlining the family history written by Josephine Pullen to her niece Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, U.S. Passport application, dated October, 1923, with the statement that Doc Hoover intended to go to China for hospital work

and Japan for travel.)

William Hoover is listed in the U.S. Census Records of 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 for Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois. In the Census of 1900, William Hoover, age 39, is listed, along with his wife, Laura, age 32 and daughter Sibyl, age 10. William's occupation is listed as dentist. His birth date is given as January, 1861. Place of birth, Ohio. Dad's place of birth, Germany. Mother's place of birth, Ohio. Annie Hanson, age 17, is listed as a servant in the household. In the Census of 1910, William and Laura are listed, along with their daughter, Sibyl (20). Josephine, their niece whom they adopted, is not listed on this record. (Might she have been away at school?) In the Census of 1920, William and Laura are listed, along with Josephine, age 21. In the Census of 1930, William A. is living with his second wife Berthe. Also listed in the household is Ellen Howver, the mother of his first wife. Ellen's age is listed as 87.

Notes for Laura Ellen HOWVER:

Laura Ellen Howver married William (Doc) Hoover on August 29, 1888, the day after she turned 21. After their marriage, they settled in Gibson City, where Doc Hoover established his practice. Gibson City lies in north-central Illinois, some twenty miles north of the better-known city of Champaign, where the main campus of the University of Illinois is located. It was and is, to this day, a small town in the middle of flat, farm country. The Corn Belt and the Prairie State are other descriptive nicknames for this part of the United States. In the 1920s, Gibson City had a population of 1,300 people. Three railroad lines ran through the town. Summers are hot and humid. Winters are cold and grey, with enough snow to provide good sledding for the children.

One year after they were married, William and Laura Ellen had their only child, Sibyl Mary. About 1900, their niece Josephine, the child of Laura Ellen's sister, Lula Josephine, came to live with them. Jo, as she was always known, was just a small child when her mother died and her father felt that he could not raise a daughter. The Hoovers officially adopted Jo on April 13, 1909 (according to a letter written by Jo's son Tom Pullen).

In 1893, Doc and Laura Ellen built what was later called a "Gay-90s" home at 503 E. 9th Street in Gibson City. It was a large 2-story 5-bedroom, 4-bath house. On the outside, it was rather boxy. On the inside, there were many elegant touches. It featured a formal parlor and a large formal dining room. There was a screened-in sunporch at the front of the home. The family spent much of their time in what was called the library, a small room lined with shelves filled with books and located just off the parlor and dining room. In the front hall, at the bottom of a curved wood stairway, stood a large grandfather clock. There was a second "maid's" stairway, reached through a door off the large kitchen in the back of the house. Apparently, for much if not all of their married life, the Hoovers employed a full-time housekeeper to assist with cooking and cleaning. After William and Laura Ellen's deaths, the house passed on to their daughter Sibyl and her husband. The home remained in the family for 80 years, until Sibyl's death in 1973.

Laura Ellen loved to travel. In 1907, Laura took Sibyl and Jo (Josephine) to Europe for a year, while Doc Hoover stayed at home in Gibson City. They spent most of their time in Berlin, taking classes in German and in painting, visiting museums and doing other sightseeing. Before returning home, they traveled about Europe for a six-week holiday. (Family records include letters and postcards written by Sibyl Hoover Middleton from Europe.)

In 1923, Laura Ellen convinced her husband to go to China for a year to substitute for a dentist on

sabbatical from the Presbyterian Mission Hospital in Nanking, China. They had a dentist friend, Mr. Ruland, who worked at the Presbyterian Mission Hospital in Nanking (now known as Nanjing), China. Doc Hoover, as he was called, agreed to spend a year in China, helping out in the dental department of this hospital. On October 18, 1923, Doc and Laura Ellen sailed from San Francisco on the steamship, *SS President Lincoln*. They landed in Shanghai, some 8,000 miles from Gibson City, Illinois, to begin their year abroad. Doc Hoover was 62 and Laura Ellen, 56. Letters home to their daughter Sibyl and her husband, Midd (Oscar Ray Middleton) provide a fascinating glimpse of China in the early twentieth century, albeit from a Westerner's perspective. On July 6, 1924, Doc and Laura Ellen sailed from Shanghai on the *Empress of China*. They arrived at the Port of Victoria in Vancouver, B.C. on July 21. In 1931, Japan invaded Manchuria in what would become the Second Sino-Japanese War. The capture of Nanking in December of 1937 resulted in the raping of thousands of women and the mass murder of up to 300,000 Chinese in that city. It has been referred to as the Rape of Nanking, one of the more horrific incidents of the war. (Family records include U.S. passport applications for Laura Ellen Hoover, dated 1907 and 1923, as well as many letters written from China.)

Laura Ellen also enjoyed the crafts popular with women in her day. While Doc Hoover went to the "club" every night, Laura Ellen stayed home, enjoying sewing, quilting and painting. Even during her extended travels she continued to sew, crochet and embroider; her letters home are filled with references to these activities. A number of Laura Ellen's quilts have been passed down in the family and are now in the possession of her great-grandchildren. She also painted lovely floral patterns on china and had a kiln in the back yard for firing her hand-painted pottery. A number of these pieces have survived and are proudly owned by her descendants.

Laura Ellen died on March 26, 1928, at the age of sixty of acute nephritis.

(Sources of above information: Letters written by Laura Ellen and stories told by her daughter, Sibyl, and granddaughter, Ann, to Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, Laura Ellen's great-granddaughter.)

Excerpts from the obituary for Mrs. Laura E. Hoover:

"There was general sorrow in Gibson City over the death of Mrs. Laura E. Hoover, wife of Dr. W.A. Hoover, which occurred shortly after midnight last Sunday night, following an extended illness. Mrs. Hoover had been a resident of this city for about 40 years, and was actively identified with the religious and social interests of the community until failing health required her to abandon her activities. Mrs. Hoover was a charter member of the Woman's Club, one of the city's oldest cultural clubs, a charter member of the Illinois chapter of the Daughters of American Colonists of Bloomington, and a member of the Letitia Green Stevenson chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Bloomington. She was also a member of the Stonewall Jackson chapter of the Daughter of the Confederacy of Chicago. Mrs. Hoover was a member of the Presbyterian church and one of its most active supporters, being prominently identified with its home and foreign missionary societies. She was a woman of culture and refinement, well versed in classic and current literature. She had traveled extensively in America, and spent one year in Germany, during which her daughter Sibyl attended school there. A few years ago she accompanied her husband to China, where they spent about a year, Dr. Hoover serving as dentist in the University of Nanking. During this time she studied the mission fields of China. Mrs. Hoover was an active Red Cross worker in this city during the period of the world war."

"Laura Ellen Hoover, daughter of George E. and Sarah Paulsel Howver, was born at Singers Glen, Va., on August 28, 1867, and died on March 26, 1928, aged 60 years, 4 months and 28 days. She was united in marriage to Dr. W.A. Hoover at Mansfield, Ill., August 29, 1888. To this union one daughter was born. She is survived by her husband; one daughter, Mrs. Sibyl H. Middleton; an adopted daughter, Mrs. Josephine H. Pullen, and three grandchildren. Also by her mother, one sister, Mrs. Nell Howver Pixton, and two brothers, Harry L. Howver and Marshall L. Howver." (Source: A copy of the obituary is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley, great-granddaughter. The name of the newspaper is not given; someone had written April 28, 1928 in ink above the obit. The obituary was also downloaded from the Ford County Obituary Website in January 2010 (Contributed by Gail Hahn Hutchcraft). Again, the name and date of the newspaper article is not given, although most of the obits on this page came from the Gibson City Courier.

Generation 2

2. **Ferdinand G. HOOVER** was born in 1835 in Stuttgart, Württemberg, Germany¹¹⁻¹⁵. He died on September 20, 1863 in Chicamauga, Walker County, Georgia¹⁶. He married **Mary Cole WINTERMUTE** on May 01, 1856 in Darke County, Ohio¹⁷⁻¹⁹.
3. **Mary Cole WINTERMUTE**, daughter of Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr and Jane COLE, was born on October 19, 1835 in Darke County, Ohio²⁰⁻²². She died on August 06, 1914 in Darke County, Ohio²³.

Notes for Ferdinand G. HOOVER:

According to the U.S. Passport application for Ferdinand's son William Hoover, dated 1923, William states that his father immigrated to this country about 1845. In the U.S. Census of 1860, Ferdinand gives his place of origin as Württemberg. On his son's passport and death certificate, Ferdinand's place of birth is listed as Stuttgart. Stuttgart is the capital and largest city in the state of Baden-Württemberg, in southwest Germany. Baden-Württemberg includes what was formerly the German state of Württemberg.

In the U.S. Census of 1850 for Greenville, Darke County, Ferdinand is listed as a 15 year old "manufacturer" living in the household of the Akins family in Greenville Township. Ferdinand married Mary Cole Wintermute in May of 1856.

In the 1860 U.S. census for Greenville, Ferdinand is listed as FC Hoover, age 25, farmer. His place of birth: "Wirtemberg." Others listed in the household: Mary C, age 24, birthplace: Ohio; John W. Hoover, age 3. Also in the household are Samuel Cole (Mary's grandfather), age 73, birthplace: New Jersey and Jane Wintermute (Mary's mother), age 43. Henry Cole lived next door to this family. There were other Hoovers living in the Greenville Township of Darke County in 1860, including John F. Hoover, his wife and 4 children. Like Ferdinand, everyone in this family was born in Germany. It is quite possible, that Ferdinand was a member of this family and "farmed out" to work for another family. This would not have been at all unusual at this time.

Little is known about the short life of Ferdinand Hoover. He was a young German immigrant, who settled on a farm in Greenville Township, Darke County, Ohio. There he married, started a family, joined the Union Army (40th Ohio Infantry) and died on September 20, 1863 in a Civil War battle fought at Chickamauga, Georgia. The application by Mary C. Hoover for a widow's pension states her husband was a corporal with Company G, 40th Ohio Volunteers. This information is also found in the United States National Archives, Civil War Service Records (on-line database).

The Battle of Chickamauga, fought September 18-20, 1863 was one of the bloodiest battles of the Civil War. Chickamauga, Georgia is located about fifteen miles south of Chattanooga, Tennessee. At stake was Chattanooga's railway center, which provided a gateway to the Confederate South. Fifty-eight thousand Union soldiers, under the direction of General William Rosecrans, clashed against the Confederate army of General Braxton Bragg, numbering 66,000 troops. On September 18, 1863, General Bragg ordered his troops to set up a defensive position at Chickamauga Creek in an effort to thwart the Union army's drive to control Chattanooga. Combat began in the early hours of September 19 at Jay's Mill and spread south for four miles. Fighting was brutal, often involving hand-to-hand combat. Fighting continued through September 20 when at the end of two days of battle, Federal troops were forced to retreat. Counting both sides, there were some 34 thousand casualties, dead or wounded, making it one of the more costly battles of the war. It was a short-lived victory for the Confederates. By the end of November, 1863, reinforced Union troops were able to break through Confederate lines to control Chattanooga and nearly all of Tennessee. In the spring of 1864, General Sherman used Chattanooga as his base and starting point for his famous march to Atlanta and to the Atlantic Ocean. (Source: Chickamauga Georgia Civil War Battle September 1863; americancivilwar.com and "The Ten Costliest Battles of the Civil War"; www.civilwarhome.com/battles, downloaded 8/10/2007)

The Chickamauga Battlefield was the scene of the last major Confederate victory of the Civil War. In 1890, the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was created to preserve and commemorate these battlefields. This was the nation's first military park. (Source: National Park Service. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. www.nps.gov/chch. downloaded 8/10/2007.)

Documentation of the military service of Ferdinand Hoover is found in the "Application for a pension on behalf of William H. Hoover, minor child of Ferdinand Hoover. Case files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861- ca. 1910." State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014.

Notes for Mary Cole WINTERMUTE:

By the age of 33, Mary Cole Wintermute had been widowed twice. Her first marriage was to Ferdinand Hoover, when Mary was 21. According to the 1860 and 1870 censuses and cemetery records, Mary and Ferdinand had 3 or 4 children, of whom only 1(our ancestor William) survived. In the 1860 census, a son John, age 3, is listed along with his parents. He is not mentioned in the 1870 census. William was born in 1861. Two other children of Mary and Ferdinand died young and are buried in the family plot in Sharpeye Cemetery, Washington Township. They are Leonard W. who died March 2, 1861 at 1 year, 6 months, and Henry J. who died October 28, 1866 at 2 years and 7 months. (Curiously, Leonard is not listed in the 1860 census and he would have been an infant at the time.)

Mary was first widowed at the age of 28, when Ferdinand was killed in the Civil War battle of Chickamauga in Georgia. The application by Mary C. Hoover for widow's pension states that her husband was a corporal with Company G, 40th Ohio Volunteers and that she was entitled to receive pay at the rate of \$8 per month, to commence on the 20th day of September 1863, and was to continue during life, unless she remarried, in which case it was no longer payable after the date of such marriage.

In spite of the terms of the pension, Mary married John Hoover three years later, in 1866. Although John had the same surname as Mary's first husband, they were not brothers, as some descendants have believed. John was born in Ohio and was the son of David and Ann Hoover. (Source: Information from Cole Family notes, as recorded by James Strode Elston in *The Elston Family in America*, Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. p. 217). The 1850 census for Darke County, Ohio lists David and Ann Hoover, along with six children, including John, age 15. David and Ann Hoover were born in Maryland; all of their children were born in Ohio. Apparently, Mary's second husband also served in the Civil War. There is a John C Hoover, age 25, listed as a 1st sargeant with Company E, 40th Ohio Volunteer Infantry (Source: Darke County Ohio Genweb site, Civil War Memorial, Company E transcribed by Wally Garchow and downloaded August, 2007.) John C. Hoover is listed in another record of the Fortieth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry (pub. unknown), along with the comment that he was wounded September 20, 1863 in the battle of Chickamauga, GA (in the same battle and on the same day that Ferdinand was killed) and transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps in Dec of 1863. John died two years after marrying Mary Cole Wintermute, in 1868. Perhaps John's death so soon after the ending of the Civil War was in some way related to his war service. Mary and John had two children. In the 1870 census, Mary C. Huber (34) is living with her mother Jane Wintermot (53) and 3 children: William (9), Charles (3) and John (1).

Mary married her third husband, Dennis Druly, in 1880, after her children were mostly grown. According to descendant, Julie Middleton Owens, Mary Druly lived long enough to hold her great grandchild William Samuel Middleton in her arms. She died in 1914, at the age of 78.

Obituary for Mary Cole Wintermote:

"Mary Cole Wintermote was born near Sharpeye, Darke County, Ohio, October 19, 1833 and died at the home of her son, Charles C. Hoover at Albia, Iowa, August 7, 1914, aged 78 years, 9 months, and 18 days. She was one of ten children, all of whom have passed on before except two, Mrs. Matilda E. Lott and Mrs. Julia Kerschner, of Iowa. She was married to Ferdinand Hoover May 1, 1856. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy, William A. Hoover, of Gibson City, Illinois surviving. In August, 1866, she was married to John C. Hoover. Two children were the result of this union, namedly, Charles C. of Albia, Iowa and John Lewis, of Shelbyville, Ill. She was again married in 1880, this time to Dennis Druley, of Boston, Indiana, who preceded her in death October 5, 1912. After his death she spent her time with her children in the west.

"She was a member of the Christian Church at Coletown from childhood, and what was better, she was a devoted Christian woman, and was in constant spiritual contact with God and Christ. After her marriage to Brother Druley, she became a charter member of the Christian Church at Boston, Wayne County, Indiana, where she retained her membership until death.

"She leaves one sister, three sons, one step-grandson, Carner N. Druley, whom she raised from infancy, seven grandchildren, one great-grandchild and many other relatives and a host of friends who sincerely mourn her death.

"Her body, accompanied by her three sons, was brought to Greenville, Ohio, and taken to the home of her nephew, Rev. H.L.Lott at 718 Central Avenue. Funeral services were held in the First Christian Church of Greenville, Ohio, [. . .] The remains were buried in the Sharpeye cemetery." (Source of obituary: date and pub unknown; in the Wintermute file at the Garst Museum, Darke County, Ohio)

Mary Cole WINTERMUTE and Ferdinand G. HOOVER had the following children:

1.
 - i. William A. HOOVER was born on January 07, 1861 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio¹⁻². He died on April 02, 1937 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois³. He married Laura Ellen HOWVER on August 29, 1888 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois⁴⁻⁵. She was born on August 28, 1867 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia^{4,6-9}. She died on March 26, 1928 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois¹⁰.
 - ii. John Henry HOOVER. He died on October 28, 1866 in Darke County, Ohio²⁴.

Generation 3

6. **Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr**, son of John WINTERMUTE and Apolonia WESTFALL, was born on June 18, 1794 in Sussex County, New Jersey²⁵⁻²⁶. He died on December 13, 1839 in Cedar County, Missouri²⁷⁻²⁹. He married **Jane COLE** on December 27, 1834 in Darke County, Ohio³⁰⁻³².
7. **Jane COLE**, daughter of Samuel COLE Jr. and Mary ELSTON, was born on April 20, 1817 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³³⁻³⁴. She died on March 05, 1902 in Boston, Wayne County, Indiana³⁵⁻³⁶.

Notes for Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr:

In the Elston family history, it states that Leonard Wintermute, a farmer from Wantage, Sussex County, NJ., married Elizabeth Kimber, born in Unionville, NY. Leonard was the son of John Wintermute and Appolonia Westfall. Elizabeth died on July 27, 1834 at the age of 34 in Darke County, OH and is buried in the Sharpeye Cemetery in Darke County. Six months later, Leonard married 17- year- old Jane Cole of Darke County, Ohio. Leonard and Elizabeth Kimber, his first wife, had eight children: George Kimber (1817); Prudence Jane (1818); Sarah (1820); Julia; John; Peter; Joseph; and Leonard. Leonard had three children with Jane (Mary Cole, Marilda E., and a son, name unknown) before he died in Missouri in 1839. (Sources: Elston, James Strode. *The Elston Family in America*. Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Company, Inc. p. 212; Tombstone photo project, available through the Garst museum, Darke Co OH; "Joseph Cole". A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900.)

Notes for Jane COLE:

Jane, born in 1817 to Samuel Cole, Jr. and Mary Elston, is listed as "the first white child born in Washington township", Darke County, Ohio. Source: "Joseph Cole", *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

Jane was married at the age of 17 to a 40 year old widower who had nine children by his first wife. Leonard died five years later, leaving Jane a widow at 22, with three young children, two of whom were Mary Cole and Matilda. She never remarried. In the U.S. Census of 1860, Jane was living with daughter Mary and her family. Also in the household is Samuel Cole (Jane's father), age 73, birthplace: New Jersey.

In the U.S. Census of 1870 for Greenville, Jane Wintermote (Wintermute) is listed as living in the same household as her daughter Mary C Huber [Hoover] (34), William A (9), Charles (3) and John (1). Next door is Henry Cole (40), his wife Matilda and five children. In 1900, she was living in Boston, Wayne Co., Indiana with Mary and Mary's third husband, Dennis Druly.

Jane Cole Wintermote Obituary:

Jane Cole was born in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio on April 20, 1817, and was the

first white child born in the township, there being but four families living in the township at the time of her birth. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Mary C. Druley, in Boston, Wayne County, Indiana, March 5, 1902, at the advanced age of 84 years, 10 months and 15 days. In the year 1834, she was married to Leonard Wintermote. She was the mother of three children, one son and two daughters. In September, 1839, the family removed to the far West, locating in Cedar County, Mo., where the husband died December 13th of same year. The following spring she returned to Darke county, her former home, where she has since resided, of recent years making her home with her two daughters, Mrs. Mary C. Druley, of Boston, Ind., and Mrs. Matilda E. Lott of Greenville.

She was a charter member of the Coletown Christian Church, retaining her membership in this church till the time of her death. [. . .] Her last sickness was of short duration, she being stricken with apoplexy on Monday, March 3rd [and died two days later]. She leaves three brothers, two daughters, thirteen grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren and a host of friends and relatives more remote to mourn her departure. Funeral services were held in the Christian Church at Greenville, O. [. . .] (Source of obituary: date and name of pub unknown. Available in the Wintermote files at Garst Museum, Darke County, Ohio. Copy in the possession of Susan A. McNelley)

Jane COLE and Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr had the following child:

3. i. Mary Cole WINTERMUTE was born on October 19, 1835 in Darke County, Ohio²⁰⁻²². She died on August 06, 1914 in Darke County, Ohio²³. She married Ferdinand G. HOOVER on May 01, 1856 in Darke County, Ohio¹⁷⁻¹⁹. He was born in 1835 in Stuttgart, Württemberg, Germany¹¹⁻¹⁵. He died on September 20, 1863 in Chicamauga, Walker County, Georgia¹⁶. She married John C HOOVER on September 13, 1866 in Darke County, Ohio³⁷.

Generation 4

12. **John WINTERMUTE**, son of Leonard (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE and Phoebe COMSTOCK, was born on January 31, 1770 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey³⁸. He died on January 19, 1844 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³⁹. He married **Apolonia WESTFALL** about 1790 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁰.
13. **Apolonia WESTFALL**, daughter of Jurian (George) WESTVAEL and Geertje QUICK, was born about 1770 in Orange County, New York⁴¹. She died in 1810 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁴¹.

Notes for John WINTERMUTE:

John Wintermute was born and raised in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey. Apparently, he was a farmer in New Jersey, but at least by the time he was living in Darke County, OH, he was known as a minister.

John "Wintermoot," son of Leonard Wintermoot and Phoebe Comstock, married Apolonia (Ploney) Westfall and had the following children: Margaret (May 27, 1792); Leonard (June 18, 1794); and Meriam (August 12, 1796). Source: Chabers, Theodore F. *The Early Germans of New Jersey: Their History, Churches and Genealogies*. Dover, NJ. Dover Printing Co., 1895, p. 570.

John and Apolonia's daughter Margret was baptized in the Clove Valley Dutch Reformed Church in Wantage, Sussex, NJ. (Source: *New Jersey, Births and Christenings, 1660-1980*, Available on FamilySearch.org. Accessed on June 3, 2015.) It is likely that the other children were baptized

there as well.

An excerpt from a book on the history of Darke County notes: "It is not enough to say of these [Darke County] pioneers that they were farmers, for they were mechanics, teachers and preachers, as well. They tanned their own leather, made their own shoes, did their own coopering and blacksmithing, taught their schools, and had, in the person of John Wintermute, what has been called a 'Hardshell' Baptist preacher- the first minister to locate in the township." (Source: *The History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880.)

John is listed in his father's will (Leonard Windemoed). "I order all my landed property to be appraised by three judicious persons, and that my son John have all my landed property at such appraisement, the equal half to be his own." I further constitute and appoint my son John and Ebenezer Mead executors of this, my last will and testament." (Source: *The Windemuth Family Heritage*, Volume One (The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 67- 69).

John Wintermute of Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey eventually moved to Darke County, Ohio, where he died in 1844. He is buried in the Sharpeye Cemetery, Darke County OH. His tombstone reads: John Wintermute A Minister of the Gospel, died January 19, 1844. (Tombstone inscriptions, Sharpeye Cemetery)

Another source states that John was married twice: first to Apolonia (Apolina) Westvael, by whom he had 5 children; second, to Abigail Tingly, whom he married c. 1812 in Sussex Co. New Jersey. Abigail Tingly died in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio and is buried in the Sharpeye Cemetery in Darke County. (Source: Wintermute Research prepared by Matilda Almagene "Alma" Cole, p. 68-69, available at the Garst Museum, Darke Co. Ohio. Alma cites her sources as the Westfall Research by G. Lentz pp 54, 271 and the Sharpeye Cemetery inscriptions.)

Apolonia WESTFALL and John WINTERMUTE had the following child:

6. i. Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr was born on June 18, 1794 in Sussex County, New Jersey²⁵⁻²⁶. He died on December 13, 1839 in Cedar County, Missouri²⁷⁻²⁹. He married Jane COLE on December 27, 1834 in Darke County, Ohio³⁰⁻³². She was born on April 20, 1817 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³³⁻³⁴. She died on March 05, 1902 in Boston, Wayne County, Indiana³⁵⁻³⁶.
14. **Samuel COLE Jr.**, son of Samuel COLE and Ann RIDER, was born on July 03, 1787 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴²⁻⁴⁴. He died on February 21, 1866 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁴⁵. He married **Mary ELSTON** on December 27, 1812 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁵⁻⁴⁷.
15. **Mary ELSTON**, daughter of William ELSTON and Elizabeth WALLING, was born on November 07, 1792 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁸⁻⁴⁹. She died on August 10, 1831 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio^{48, 50}.

Notes for Samuel COLE Jr.:

Samuel Cole's early years were "spent on his father's farm [in New Jersey] and he received such educational advantages as were afforded by the common schools of those days. Possessing a studious nature, he quickly embraced every opportunity for mental improvement and became an exceptionally well educated man. He assisted his father in the operation of the home farm until

1812 when he married Miss Mary Elston. [. . .] In March 1817, [Samuel and Mary] came to Darke County, Mr Cole securing a claim comprising the southeast quarter of section 27, Washington township. Since that time Mr. Cole has been identified with the growth and progress of that section of Darke county. Mr. Cole and his sons cleared a small tract and erected a log cabin, which was the third home in the township. [. . .] In this primitive abode Mr. Cole and his family resided for some time, but later an addition was built and in this, during the winter of 1821, Mr. Cole conducted the first school ever held in Washington township. Here he resided until 1824, when he removed to Greenville township [. . .] passing his remaining days upon that farm." (Source: "Joseph Cole", *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

Samuel Cole "was a farmer but taught the first school in Washington Township. He was the first Justice of the Peace, and was Township Clerk in 1823." (Source: Beers, W. H. *The History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753.)

Samuel Cole, one of the early residents of Darke County, Ohio, is listed in the 1825 Census of Darke County, which listed only males over 31. (Source: Wilson, Frazier. *History of Darke County Ohio*, Vol 1. Reprinted by the Darke County Genealogical Society 1997. pp 161-163.)

Samuel Cole and Mary Elston had the following children: William, Asa, Jane, Elizabeth (Betsy), Samuel, Joseph, Polly and Henry. (Source: Elston, James Strode. *The Elston Family in America*. Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632 pgs. p. 215)

In the U.S. Census of 1860 for Greenville, Darke County, OH, Samuel Cole, age 83, is living in the household of his daughter Jane Wintermute, grand-daughter Mary C. Hoover and her family. His occupation is given as farmer.

Greenville, in Darke County, Ohio, is a city of historical importance. In December of 1793, General Anthony Wayne built a fort at this place, which he called Fort Greenville. The fort was an extensive work and covered the greater part of the site of the town. On August 3, 1795, Wayne concluded a treaty of peace with the Native Americans at Greenville. According to the records, there were 1,130 Native Americans present for the signing of the treaty: "180 Wyandots, 381 Delawares, 143 Shawnees, 45 Ottawas, 46 Chippewas, 240 Pottawattamies, 73 Miamies and Eel River, 12 Weas and Piankeshaws, and 10 Kickapoos and Kaskaskias." In 1846, some fifty years later, Greenville was described thus: "[It was] the county-seat, [located] ninety-two miles west of Columbus, and ten from the Indiana line. It was laid off August 10, 1808, by Robert Gray and John Devor, and contains 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Christian church, 16 mercantile stores, 1 flouring mill, 1 newspaper printing office, and about 800 inhabitants." (Source: Howe, Henry. "Darke County." *Historical Collections of Ohio. c 1888*. Available online at U.S. GenWeb Darke County Ohio.)

Samuel Cole is buried in the Sharpey Cemetery of Darke County, Ohio. His gravestone reads "Born in Sussex Co. NJ. Died Feb. 21, 1866. Aged 78 yrs. 7 months and 18 days. (Source: U.S. *Find A Grave* website, accessed on Aug. 2, 2015)

Notes for Mary ELSTON:

"Miss Mary Elston, was born in New Jersey, on November 7, 1792, and died on August 10, 1831 in Greenville, Darke Co. Ohio. She was a daughter of William Elston, of Monmouth County, New Jersey, and a granddaughter of John Elston, who emigrated from London, England, about 1730. He

was a ship carpenter by trade. Her father, William Elston, married Elizabeth Walling, who was born in New Jersey, August 26, 1766. They had twelve children, of whom Mrs. Cole was the fifth." (Source: "Joseph Cole", *A Biographical History of Darke County Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

In a letter written in Greenville, Ohio on April 13, 1880 on the occasion of the ninetieth birthday of Phebe Brady (sister of Mary Elston) is the following account: "Her maiden name was Elston, born in Sussex Co., New Jersey, April 13, 1790. Her father, Wm Elston, was born also in the same county. Her grandfather, John Elston, a ship carpenter, emigrated from England at an early day, settled in Sussex Co. N.J. her mother's name was Elizabeth Walling, whose parents Peter and Mary Walling [. . .]. In another account, "Her grandfather, John Elston, died in 1800, emigrated from England before marrying Sarah Bishop, died 1809, a ship carpenter by trade [. . .] Peter Walling had nine children. Mrs. Walling afterwards m. John Smith. Her father, Wm. Elston, farmer, born April 9, 1763, died April 5, 1813. Elizabeth Elston, nee Walling, born Aug. 26, 1766, died May 13, 1851, born, lived and died in Sussex Co., N.J. They had 12 children, 6 boys and 6 girls. The youngest girl is yet living in Wyoming Co. Pennsylvania." (Source: Elston, James Strode, *The Elston Family in America*, Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942.p. 86-87.)

Mary is buried in the Sharpeye Cemetery of Darke Co. Ohio. The gravestone reads "Mary, wife of Samuel Cole, Born 1792 Died 1831." (Source: U.S. Find A Grave website, accessed August 2, 2015)

Mary ELSTON and Samuel COLE Jr. had the following child:

7. i. Jane COLE was born on April 20, 1817 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³³⁻³⁴. She died on March 05, 1902 in Boston, Wayne County, Indiana³⁵⁻³⁶. She married Leonard WINTERMUTE Jr on December 27, 1834 in Darke County, Ohio³⁰⁻³². He was born on June 18, 1794 in Sussex County, New Jersey²⁵⁻²⁶. He died on December 13, 1839 in Cedar County, Missouri²⁷⁻²⁹.

Generation 5

24. **Leonard (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE**, son of Georg Philip (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE and Maria Juliana HUBER, was born before 1746 in Pennsylvania, probably⁵¹. He died about 1810 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵². He married **Phoebe COMSTOCK**.
25. **Phoebe COMSTOCK** was born about 1743. She died in January 1814 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵³.

Notes for Leonard (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE:

Leonard's surname is also spelled variously as Wintermoed, Windemuth, Windemoot, Windemoed. It was originally thought that Leonard Wintermoed was a brother of the immigrant Georg Philip, but later family researchers believe that Leonard was a son. Philip, Jr, son of George Philip the immigrant, settled in Bertie Township, Ontario Canada after the American Revolution. His will mentions "my nephew Philip Wintermute, eldest son of my brother Leonard Wintermute."

According to the Windemuth Family History, George Philip (the father) immigrated to Philadelphia in 1732 at the age of 25. He is the only one by the name of Windemuth on the ship's list. No baptism records have been found in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church at Walpack, in Sussex County, New Jersey for Leonard, Philip and George, the oldest sons of Philip and Maria.

This is the church where the younger siblings were baptised. It is assumed by many family researchers that Leonard was born in Pennsylvania before the family moved to New Jersey. (Source: *The Windemuth Family Heritage*. Volume One. The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900. Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996.)

Records for a couple of the children of Leonard (spelled Leendert) "Wintemaut" and his wife Phoebe Comstock are found in the Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records. Their son Philip was baptized there on November 13, 1763. Witnesses were listed as Philip and Maria "Wintemaut"; these are likely Leonard's parents. Their daughter Elizabeth was baptized there on May 29, 1765. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.)

Apparently, Leonard and his brother George remained in New Jersey when their parents Philip and Maria, along with their other siblings, returned to Pennsylvania, settling in the Wyoming Valley in about 1772. Leonard did not follow the rest of his family to Canada after the American Revolution, although George later moved to Bertie Township, Canada.

At some point Leonard purchased a farm in the northern part of Wantage Township, Sussex County, New Jersey, where he remained until his death. Leonard's will, dated March 29, 1810, is published in the Windemuth Family Heritage and begins with "In the name of God, Amen. This twenty ninth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and ten, I, Leonard Windemoed, of the township of Wantage, County of Sussex, and the state of New Jersey..." This will lists 10 children: John, Philip, Peter, Elizabeth, Mary, Susanna, Sarah, Juley (Juda), Rhody and Margery. In Sussex "Ancient History" it states that the First Presbyterian Church of Wantage, originally known as the Reform Church, was organized in 1788. The name of Leonard Wintermoed appears among the signers to the petition to organize the church. Leonard is buried in the Coe Smith Cemetery, near Unionville, New York. (Source: *The Windemuth Family Heritage*, Volume One (*The Windemuth Family History* was originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 57- 69. A copy of the book is at the Garst Museum, Darke Co. Ohio.)

Leonard "Wintermoot" of Sussex Co. also appears in the book *The Early Germans of New Jersey: Their History, Churches and Genealogies*, along with the names of his ten children. The names are the same as above, although in a somewhat different order. (Source: Chabers, Theodore F. *The Early Germans of New Jersey: Their History, Churches and Genealogies*. Dover, NJ. Dover Printing Co., 1895, p. 570.)

It has been noted that Georg Philip Wintermute (Leonard's father) was a British Loyalist during the American Revolution and fled to Canada after the war. One can assume that Leonard Wintermute, who stayed in New Jersey, sided with the Patriots, or at least kept quiet about his views.

Phoebe COMSTOCK and Leonard (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE had the following child:

12. i. John WINTERMUTE was born on January 31, 1770 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey³⁸. He died on January 19, 1844 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³⁹. He married Apolonia WESTFALL about 1790 in Sussex County,

New Jersey⁴⁰. She was born about 1770 in Orange County, New York⁴¹. She died in 1810 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁴¹.

26. **Jurian (George) WESTVAEL**, son of Johannes WESTVAL and Apolonia KORTRECHT, was born on May 29, 1739 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁵⁴. He married **Geertje QUICK**.
27. **Geertje QUICK**⁴¹.

Notes for Jurian (George) WESTVAEL:

Jurian (Dutch for George) Westval, the child of Johannes Westval and Apolonia Kortrecht, was baptized on May 29, 1739 in the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck (Deerpark). On November 11, 1765, Jurian Westvaal and Grietje Quick are listed as the parents of Hendrik Cortregt. In September of 1767, "Jurian Westvaal, son of Johannes Westvaal, was "received into the church" (became a member). Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org., pgs. 100, 150, 284.

It is possible that George Westvael and Geertje Quick, parents of Apolonia Westfall (who married John Wintermute about 1790) are related in some way to Jacob Westvael and Margriet du Duyster, parents of Eleanor Westfall (Westvael), who married David (Kool) Cole about 1737. These were Dutch families that had settled in Kingston and Orange County, New York. Both are ancestors of Mary Cole Wintermute, born in Darke County, Ohio in 1835. More research is necessary.

Geertje QUICK and Jurian (George) WESTVAEL had the following child:

13. i. Apolonia WESTFALL was born about 1770 in Orange County, New York⁴¹. She died in 1810 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁴¹. She married John WINTERMUTE about 1790 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁰. He was born on January 31, 1770 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey³⁸. He died on January 19, 1844 in Washington Township, Darke County, Ohio³⁹.
28. **Samuel COLE**, son of David COLE and Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL, was born on November 18, 1751 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁵⁵⁻⁵⁷. He died on January 08, 1828 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁴⁸. He married **Ann RIDER** about 1782 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁵⁸.
29. **Ann RIDER** was born on October 25, 1760⁴⁸. She died on March 28, 1813 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵⁹.

Notes for Samuel COLE:

Samuel, born on November 5, 1751 in Minisink, NY, was the sixth child born to David Cole and Eleanor Westfall. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.)

According to *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*, Samuel Cole was born in New Amsterdam, now the city of New York, in 1751. This is incorrect. As noted above, Samuel was born in Minisink, Orange County, New York; his ancestors came from New Amsterdam. He was a farmer by trade, a member of the Baptist Church, and associated with the Whig party. "He took an active part in the events which contributed to the upbuilding of this section of the state and remained in the east until 1819." At that point, he retired to Darke County, Ohio, where he made his home with his son Samuel, first in Washington township and later in Greenville Township,

until his death in 1828. (Source: "Joseph Cole", *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

Another source reports that Samuel Cole, Sr. moved to Darke County in 1818 and lived with his son until his death in 1829, at the age of seventy-nine. (Source: Beers, W. H. *The History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880, p. 439.)

Samuel Cole, Sr. was married twice and had a total of 11 children. His first wife was Jany Davis, whom he married about 1772 in Minisink, NY. They had three children: Sophia, Margaret, and Janey. Samuel's second wife was Anna Rider, whom he married about 1782, in Sussex County, NJ. They had eight children: Lorana, Samuel, Jr., Phoebe, David, Martha, Joseph, James, and Sarah. (Sources: "Joseph Cole", *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900; Ancestry of Samuel Cole, prepared by Matilda Almagene "Alma" Cole, on file at the Garst Museum, Greenville, OH. and received by Susan McNelley 8/2007. Alma Cole cites Descendents of William Cole and Catryntze DuBois by William Coulter and the Family bible.)

Ann RIDER and Samuel COLE had the following child:

14. i. Samuel COLE Jr. was born on July 03, 1787 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴²⁻⁴⁴. He died on February 21, 1866 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁴⁵. He married Mary ELSTON on December 27, 1812 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁵⁻⁴⁷. She was born on November 07, 1792 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁸⁻⁴⁹. She died on August 10, 1831 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio^{48, 50}.
30. **William ELSTON**⁶⁰, son of John ELSTON and Sarah BISHOP, was born on April 09, 1763 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹. He died on April 05, 1813 in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania⁶²⁻⁶³. He married **Elizabeth WALLING** on March 14, 1782 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹.
31. **Elizabeth WALLING**, daughter of Peter (Wallen) WALLING and MARY, was born on August 26, 1766 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁴⁻⁶⁵. She died on May 13, 1851 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁶⁻⁶⁷.

Notes for William ELSTON:

William Elston was a successful farmer in Sussex County, New Jersey. He died in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania in 1813, at the age of 49. His daughter Hannah had married John D. Miers of Wyoming County. William died intestate, leaving considerable property. Following his death, application for settlement was made in the Orphans' Court of Sussex County on behalf of the children, heirs-at-law. The children of William and Elizabeth (Walling) Elston were listed as Sarah, John, Joseph, Phebe, Mary, Abraham, Asa, Hila, Ezra, Jane, Hannah, and Seth. In 1814, the property was divided among the children. Son Asa's daughters reported that William owned 600 acres in Sussex Co. New Jersey. They also noted that the Masonic Lodge met in a large upstairs room in his home. According to a newspaper clipping (date and publication not identified), William was Master of the Farmers Lodge for 1803, 1808, and 1812. William's wife, Elizabeth, lived many years after the death of her husband, dying in 1851, at the age of 84. (Source: Elston, James Strode. *The Elston Family in America*. Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. p. 128-129.)

There was an inventory of the property of William Elston of Wantage, Sussex Co., conducted on April 15, 1813 by Dow Decker and Robert Carr, and sworn to by Joseph W. Elston and John

Elston, Administrators on April 16, 1813. According to this inventory, the estate in 1813 was valued at \$1,970.16. (Source: *Documents Relating to the Colonial, Revolutionary, and Post-Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey*. Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Administrations, Ect. Vol. 41 (Abstracts of Wills 1810-1813) p. 126; accessed through Ancestry.com on December 13, 2015.)

There is another document concerning the estate of William Elston (SB254; Map SB260), recorded in Sussex County Courthouse on March 1, 1836. Location of the estate is described: "Wantage Township, near the hemp meadow lying in the Wolfert meadow." The Heirs-at-Law are listed as Sarah Kimber, nee Elston; John Elston; Joseph W. Elston; Phebe Brady, nee Elston; Mary Cole, nee Elston; Asa Elston; Ezra Elston; Jane Elston; Hannah Elston; Beth Elston. Note that only ten children are listed here, instead of the twelve described in James Stode Elston's book, mentioned above. The married names of three of the daughters are also given in this record. (Source: *Abstracts of Division of Warren and Sussex County estates filed at Sussex County Courthouse, Newton, New Jersey from 1789-1918*. Ed. Virginia A. Brown, 1978. Pg. 96; Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 15, 2015.)

Elizabeth is buried in the Miers Cemetery in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania. Daughter Hannah married John D. Miers; Hannah and John are also buried in the cemetery. Elizabeth's stone marker reads, "Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Elston, died May 13, 1851, aged 81 years, 8 months and 7 days." The gravestone is in poor condition. Some family descendants state that William Elston is buried here, too, although there is no marker. (Source: *Find A Grave* website, accessed on December 7, 2015)

Elizabeth WALLING and William ELSTON had the following child:

15. i. Mary ELSTON was born on November 07, 1792 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁸⁻⁴⁹. She died on August 10, 1831 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio^{48, 50}. She married Samuel COLE Jr. on December 27, 1812 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴⁵⁻⁴⁷. He was born on July 03, 1787 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁴²⁻⁴⁴. He died on February 21, 1866 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁴⁵.

Generation 6

48. **Georg Philip (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE**, son of Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH and Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER, was born on May 21, 1705 in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany⁶⁸. He died in 1779 in Fort Erie, Canada⁶⁸. He married **Maria Juliana HUBER** between 1732-1740 in Pennsylvania⁶⁹.
49. **Maria Juliana HUBER** was born in 1715⁶⁸.

Notes for Georg Philip (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE:

Georg Philip Windemuth arrived in America in 1732. He was 25 years old and had been a passenger on the ship *Samuel*, which sailed from Rotterdam, Holland and arrived, by way of Cowes, England, in Philadelphia on August 11 of that year. The ship's captain was Hugh Percy. Of the 279 persons on board (106 men, 89 women, and 84 children), Georg Philip was the only Windemuth (Pennsylvania German Passenger Lists).

George Philip's surname was spelled in a number of ways in the various records and resources, among them: Wintermuth, Windemuth, Windenmuth, Windemoot, Windemoet, Windemoed, Wintemuth, Windemout, Wintermott and Wintermote, as well as Wintermute. George Philip was

also known simply as Philip. In the New Jersey baptism records for his children, his Christian name is listed as Jory Philip, or Jory, the Dutch version of Georg, as well as Philip. His wife's name is listed as Maria Julianna Huber," "Mari Hoever," "Maria Houverin" and "Mary Wintermute."

The details of Jory Philip's first dozen years in America remain largely unknown. Other Windemuth/ Wintermutes emigrated to America in the 1730s. Various documents suggest that Jory Philip was related to these individuals.

At some point after coming to America, George Philip married a woman named Maria Juliana Huber and the couple started their family. Leonard, George, and Philip are thought to have been born in Pennsylvania, although no baptism records have been found for these three children.

By 1746, Philip and Maria were living in the region of the Upper Delaware River Valley, also known as the Minisink Valley, in Sussex County, New Jersey. Sussex County is in the north-west corner of the state. German immigrant families began arriving there from Philadelphia in the 1730s. More Germans came in the 1740s and 1750s. Then, as now, this rural, heavily forested area was a farming community and it is assumed that George Philip made his livelihood as a farmer.

According to baptism records and other public documents, George Philip Wintermute and Maria Juliana Huber had ten children: eight sons and two daughters. Leonard, George, and Philip are mentioned above. The children born to the couple and baptized in the Dutch Reformed Churches at Walpack and Machackemeck in the Minisink valley were: Johann Christoffel (April 27, 1746); Johannes (October 25, 1747); Abraham (August 19, 1750); Petrus (August 19, 1753); Elizabeth (November 26, 1756); Elizabeth (January 28, 1759) and Benjamin (December 27, 1761). Presumably the first Elizabeth did not survive infancy. The Dutch Reformed Church in the Walpack Township was located about twenty miles from Port Jervis, NY. Johann Christoffel was baptized there. The next six children were baptized at the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck. The original site of this church was on the Old Mine Road, now in the City of Port Jervis. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records*) These children are also listed in *The Windemuth Family Heritage*, 1996, on pages 57-60.

Some twenty-five years after settling in Sussex County, New Jersey, Philip (Georg Philip) and his family, with the exception of his sons Leonard and George, moved to the Wyoming Valley, in the region of the present-day city of "Wilkes-Barré in Northeastern Pennsylvania. In his history of Wilkes-Barré, Harvey reports that on September 14, 1772, Philip Wintermute of Mountain Township [?], Sussex County, New Jersey, purchased from Nicholas Phillips of Wyoming, Pennsylvania certain lands in Kingston and 116 acres north of Kingstown in what subsequently became Exeter Township in Wyoming valley, along with a dwelling house. The selling price was 45 pounds. By 1776, Philip Wintermute was listed in the Wyoming valley, along with his sons Philip, Jr., John, Christopher, Abraham, Peter, and Benjamin. Phillip Wintermute, along with John and Philip Wintermute Jr. are listed on the tax lists of the Exeter District of the Wyoming Valley for August 1776 and again in 1777 (Source: Harvey, 1050; Harvey cites *The Town Book of Wilkes Barre* for the land purchase record.)

This valley was a twenty-five mile stretch of fertile country along the north branch of the Susquehanna River. In the eighteenth century, it was claimed by both Pennsylvania and Connecticut, as well as by Native Americans, who strongly protested the incursion by European

colonists. The settlers sought to protect themselves against the natives by erecting a number of forts. One of these forts was the fortified home (a stockade built around the house) of the Wintermute family. (The *Windemuth Family Heritage* 57-60; Trussell, Jr.)

The times leading up to the American Revolution were difficult for settlers in the thirteen colonies. There were both Loyalists and Patriots in the Wyoming Valley. Many German immigrants sided with the British, perhaps out of loyalty to the country that had welcomed them to America. Georg Philip Wintermute and his family were among those loyal to Great Britain. (The *Windemuth Family Heritage* 57-60; Trussell, Jr.)

In 1777, John Butler, a Loyalist from New York serving with the British army, was charged with enlisting eight companies in the war effort on the colonial frontier. Two of the companies were to consist of "people speaking the Indian language and acquainted with their customs and manner of making war." The remaining companies were to be composed of people loyal to Britain and well acquainted with the woods. "Many of his best recruits were drawn from the east branch of the Susquehannah, where all persons suspected of loyalist leanings were keenly persecuted." (Van Deusen, 12)

The Wintermutes were relative newcomers to the Wyoming Valley. It has been reported in some historical sources that, even before the events of 1778, there was suspicion among their neighbors as to where their sympathies lay in the Revolutionary War.

The Wintermutes and their fortified home would play a significant role in the events of July 1778. Major John Butler and his Rangers, with their Native-American allies, raided the Wyoming Valley on the last day of June. The Patriot militia that had gathered at Wintermute's fort quickly surrendered to Butler. Meanwhile, the Tory commander was informed that a large number of Patriots had gathered at Fort Forty, also in the Wyoming Valley. On July 3rd, Major Butler ordered Fort Wintermute to be set ablaze in an effort to mislead the Patriots into thinking that he was on the retreat. As the men from Fort Forty neared Fort Wintermute, they were ambushed by Butler's forces. Between 200 and 300 American Patriots lost their lives in the ambush. (Harvey, 991-92)

After the Battle of Wyoming, Butler's Rangers returned to their winter quarters on the west bank of the Niagara River in Ontario, Canada (now Niagara-on-the-Lake). The Wintermutes and the other Loyalist (Tory) families of the area went with them. For their allegiance to the British Crown, their lands and property were later confiscated. At the close of the War, Colonel Butler and a majority of his men settled in Upper Canada, now the province of Ontario." (Van Deusen)

Philip, Abraham, John, Peter, and Benjamin Wintermute are included in the roster of Butler's Rangers (Van Deusen). It isn't known when the Wintermute men enlisted in Butler's Rangers, whether it was before or after what has been termed the Wyoming massacre. Philip Wintermute, the father, is not listed; he was 73 in 1778, too old to do much fighting. Christopher is not on the roster of Butler's Rangers. Nor is he on the list of petitioners for land in Upper Canada. Presumably, he was the one that his mother Maria Huber (Mary Wintermute) later noted was "killed in the service."

The Wintermute family was among those who stayed in Canada after the Revolution. This is confirmed by a number of land petitions filed by the family in Niagara, in Upper Canada. One was that of Mary Wintermute, a widow living in the Township of Bertie. It was dated February 22,

1797:

“Humbly shews - That your Petitioner came into the Province in the year 1778 - with her Husband and Seven Children & that her Husband died the year following-That six of her said children being Sons, Served His Majesty, But your Petitioner having never received any Land on her own or familys account, prays your Honor would be pleased to grant her such a Portion of the Vacant Lands of the Crown as to your Honor may seem meet, and in duty bound Your Petitioner will ever pray-” Mary Wintermute made her mark. Received at the Executive Council Office on 24 Feb 1797 and read in Council on 7 Apr 1797. Recommended for 100 acres family lands. The Sons who served must be considered compensated. [Upper Canada Land Petitions LAC “W” Bundle 2, Petition Number 87] (Upper Canada Land Petitions of the Niagara Settlers) Attached to this petition of Mary Wintermute is the following certificate of Peter Ball, J. P. dated at Newark 25 Feb 1797: “I do hereby Certify that Phillip Wintermute deceased came to Niagara in the year 1778 with a Family Consisting of a Wife and Seven children Six of them Sons who all served in Butlers Rangers one killed in the service that the said Phillip died in the year 1779 the widow and Six Children are yet Living and in this Province [Signed] P. Ball J. P. & Lieut late Rangers” [Upper Canada Land Petitions LAC “W” Bundle 2, Petition Number 87b] (Upper Land Petitions of the Niagara Settlers). Philip, John, Abraham, Peter and Benjamin Wintermute are also represented in the Land Petitions of Upper Canada. These men are the same as listed on the reconstructed roster for Butler's Rangers, compiled by A.H. Van Deusen.

George and Leonard Wintermute were the only sons of Philip (Georg Philip) who remained in Sussex County, New Jersey in 1772 when the majority of his family moved to the Wyoming valley of Pennsylvania. George later joined his family in Canada and also appears in the Land Petitions of Upper Canada. The following petition is dated January 4, 1797 at Newark (Niagara-on-the-Lake): “The Petition of Geo. Wintermute who had Six Brothers in the late Colonel Butlers Corps last War-Respectfully Shews-That he brought a wife and four Children in to the Province before the year 1788, and that he has only received 150 Acres, Prays Your Honor for family Lands & such further Quantity for himself as yr Honor may think proper & yr Petitioner will be ever bound to Pray.”

Leonard Wintermute was the only child of George Philip Wintermute and Maria Juliana Huber to remain in what became the United States of America.

Sources:

Blair, Williams T. *The Michael Shoemaker Book*. Scranton, PA: Printed for J. I. Shoemaker, Wyoming, PA by International Textbook Press, 1924. Archive.org. Web. 30 June 2015.

"Deutschland Geburten und Taufen (German Births and Baptisms), 1558-1898; Deutschland Tote und Beerdigungen (German Deaths and Burials) 1582-1958); Deutschland Heiraten (German Marriages), 1558-1929. Citing records on FHL film number 1195494; FamilySearch.org Web. 2 July 2015.

“Georg Philip Windemuth-The Loyalist.” *Windemuth Family Newsletter*, January 2011. Web. 1 July 2015.

"German Pioneers to Pennsylvania Passenger Ships' Lists." Olive Tree Genealogy.com. Web. 28 June 2015.

Harvey, Oscar Jewell. *A History of Wilkes-Barré, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania from its first beginnings to the present time, including Chapters of Newly-Discovered Early Wyoming Valley History, together with many biographical sketches and much genealogical material. Vol. II.* Wilkes-Barré: Raeder Press, 1909. Google Books. Web. 15 June 2015.

Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

Schaeffer, Rev. Casper. *Memoirs and Reminiscences together with Sketches of the Early History of Sussex County, New Jersey.* Privately printed at Hackensack, N.J. 1907. Archive.org. Web. 2 July 2015.

The Windemuth Family Heritage, 1996. Volume One. (The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute; Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization.) Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. A copy accessed through the Garst Museum, Darke Co. Ohio, 2007; Digital copy available at FamilySearch.org. June 2015.

Trussell, John B. Jr. "The Battle of Wyoming and Harley's Expedition." *Historic Pennsylvania Leaflet No. 40.* Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1976. Web 7 July 2015.

"Upper Canada Land Petitions of the Niagara Settlers." *Niagara Settlers Web.* June 2015. Also available through the Library and Archives of Canada: "Land Petitions of Upper Canada, 1763-1865."

Van Dreusen, A. H. "Butler's Rangers." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.* Vol. 31. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1900, 12. Google Books. Web 28 June 2015.

Maria Juliana HUBER and Georg Philip (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE had the following child:

24. i. Leonard (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE was born before 1746 in Pennsylvania, probably⁵¹. He died about 1810 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵². He married Phoebe COMSTOCK. She was born about 1743. She died in January 1814 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵³.

52. **Johannes WESTVAL.** He married **Apolonia KORTRECHT.**

53. **Apolonia KORTRECHT.**

Notes for Johannes WESTVAL:

Johannes Westval and Apolonia Kortrecht raised their family in the Minisink region of Orange County, New York and are found in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck (Deerpark). In the baptism records, Johannes and Apolonia are listed as the parents of Jurian (May 29, 1739); Johannes (June 28, 1741) and Lisabeth (Apr. 23, 1744). On June 19, 1745, Johannes and his wife Apollonia Kortrecht were welcomed as members of the Low Dutch Reformed Church. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830.* New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.)

Apolonia KORTRECHT and Johannes WESTVAL had the following child:

- 26. i. Jurian (George) WESTVAEL was born on May 29, 1739 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁵⁴. He married Geertje QUICK.
- 56. **David COLE**⁷⁰, son of Willem Leenderts COOL and Catryntje DUBOIS, was born on January 06, 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷¹⁻⁷². He died between 1751-1759 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁷³. He married **Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL**.
- 57. **Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL**, daughter of Jacob WESTVAEL and Margriet DU DUYSSTER, was born on October 22, 1721 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷⁴. She died after 1759⁷⁵.

Notes for David COLE:

David generally used the surname Cole, instead of Cool or Kool. David, the oldest child of Willem Cool and Catryntje DuBois, was baptized in Kingston on January 6, 1712. It is likely that David came to Minisink with his parents about 1730. Eleanor, the daughter of Jacob Westvael and Margriet DuDuyster, was born in Minisink. No marriage record for David Cole and Eleanor Westfael has been found in the records of either the church in Kingston or the one in Minisink. They were probably married in Minisink during the years (1719-1737) for which there are no baptism or marriage records in the Minisink church.

David Cole and Eleanor Westfall were distant cousins. Both were descendants of Barent Jacobsen Cool and Marritje Leenderts, who settled in New Amsterdam in the mid-1600s.

David Cole and "Eleonora Westfael" had six children between 1742 and 1751, all baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck (Port Jervis): Margrietje (Jan. 7, 1742); Sara (Jan. 20, 1745); Jacob (Sept. 21, 1746); Margrietje (Jan. 21, 1747); Benjamin (Oct. 29, 1749) and our ancestor Samuel (Nov. 18, 1751). Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.

Deerpark is a town in the western part of Orange County, New York. The town was settled in the seventeenth century by Dutch settlers and was later part of a boundary dispute between New York and New Jersey.

In his book on the history of Darke County, Ohio, the author Beers describes David Cole as a descendant of the Coles who were among the first settlers of New York City or New Amsterdam. (Source: Beers, W. H. *The History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753.)

From *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio* comes another short description identifying David Cole: "The [Cole] family is of Holland Dutch lineage. [. . .] The original American ancestors settled at New Amsterdam, now the city of New York, and were soon recognized as leading factors in that location. David Cole [. . .] was born in New Amsterdam [He was actually born in Kingston, NY.] and there married and reared a family of children, one of whom was Samuel Cole." (Source: "Joseph Cole". *A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.)

Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL and David COLE had the following child:

- 28. i. Samuel COLE was born on November 18, 1751 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁵⁵⁻⁵⁷. He died on January 08, 1828 in Greenville, Darke
-

County, Ohio⁴⁸. He married Ann RIDER about 1782 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁵⁸. She was born on October 25, 1760⁴⁸. She died on March 28, 1813 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁵⁹.

60. **John ELSTON**. He died in 1800 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁷⁶. He married **Sarah BISHOP** in New Jersey⁷⁷.
61. **Sarah BISHOP**. She died in 1809 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁷⁸.

Notes for John ELSTON:

The only information on John Elston of Sussex County, New Jersey comes from the book, *The Elston Family in America*, by James Strode Elston. As of December 2015, no public records have been found to support the information in the book.

According to the author, in a letter written in Greenville, Ohio on April 13, 1880 for the occasion of the ninetieth birthday of Phebe Brady (sister of Mary Elston) is the following account: "Her maiden name was Elston, born in Sussex Co., New Jersey, April 13, 1790. Her father, Wm Elston, was born also in the same county. Her grandfather, John Elston, a ship carpenter, emigrated from England at an early day, settled in Sussex Co. N.J." In another account attributed to Phebe, "Her grandfather, John Elston, died in 1800, emigrated from England before marrying Sarah Bishop, died 1809, a ship carpenter by trade [. . .]"

However, the author of *The Elston Family in America* argues that this John Elston was not the immigrant ancestor and that the family lineage goes back to a John Elston of Salem who was born about 1630 and died in New Jersey. Although there is only circumstantial evidence to support this ancestry of John Elston, the author concludes that John's father was Samuel (born abt 1719 in New Jersey and married to Sarah Spencer). His grandfather was Samuel (born abot 1690 near Woodbridge, N.J. and also married to a Sarah). His great-grandfather was William (born about 1655 in Statin Island, New York and died about 1730 in New Jersey). John's great-great-grandfather was the John Elston of Salem (born abt 1630) mentioned first. There are few records and little is known about any of these men, beyond the information given above. (Source: Elston, James Strode. *The Elston Family in America*. Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942.)

Sarah BISHOP and John ELSTON had the following child:

30. i. **William ELSTON**⁶⁰ was born on April 09, 1763 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹. He died on April 05, 1813 in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania⁶²⁻⁶³. He married Elizabeth WALLING on March 14, 1782 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹. She was born on August 26, 1766 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁴⁻⁶⁵. She died on May 13, 1851 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁶⁻⁶⁷.
62. **Peter (Wallen) WALLING**⁷⁹. He died before 1798 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁸⁰⁻⁸¹. He married **MARY** in Sussex County, New Jersey.
63. **MARY**⁸².

Notes for Peter (Wallen) WALLING:

According to district probate records from the State of Connecticut, Peter was the son of Thomas Walling, and probably the first-born because his heirs received a double portion of his father Thomas' estate. Peter preceded his father in death. Peter's name appears in the New Hartford records on the birth of his son Elisha in 1756. There is also a record, dated March 10, 1768, whereby a Martha Wallin of Simsbury from Hartford County obtained a divorce from Peter. She

claimed that she had married Peter on April 1, 1754 and that he abandoned her about the 1st of October 1756 and moved to "a Place called the drowned Lands in the Province of New Jersey where he ... cohabited with and had Children by another . . . Woman." (Source: Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 109.)

Other records confirm that this Peter, who was born in either Rhode Island or Connecticut, moved as an adult to the northern New Jersey/ Orange County, New York border area. Peter Walling is referred to in the following history: "Wawayanda was formed from Minisink in 1849. Its assessment area is 19,667 acres, and one of its remarkable natural features is the 'Drowned lands,' some 40,000 acres of swamp and water. The first permanent settlement was on the west shore and head of these lands, by Peter Wallings, subsequent to the Revolution." (Source: *The History of New York State*. Dr. James Sullivan, ED. Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc. 1927. Online Ed by Deb & Pam Holice. Excerpts online at www.usgennet.org)

Peter Wallen, along with Samuel Cole and William Elston, is listed on the 1793 Tax List and the 1793 New Jersey Militia List for Wantage Township, Sussex Co., New Jersey. (The lists are identical, suggesting that they were derived from the same source.) Other names on the list are Cornel Wallen, John Wallen, Abraham Walling, and Elisha Walung. (Source: sussexcountyhistory.org) It is likely that all of these men were related to Peter or to Joseph Walling/ Wallen, another early settler of Sussex County and a cousin of Peter.

J. S. Elston, author of *The Elston Family in America*, observes in his family history that few records of any kind made in Sussex Co. before the Revolution, have survived. There exist only a few wills, deeds and Dutch Church records. The linking of Peter Walling, William Elston and Elizabeth Walling in Sussex County, NJ to Mary Elston in Darke County, OH comes from a couple of accounts written in 1880 in Darke County, Ohio on the occasion of the 90th birthday of Phoebe Elston Brady. "In a letter written in Greenville, Ohio on April 13, 1880 on the occasion of the ninetieth birthday of Phebe Brady (sister of Mary Elston) is the following account: "Her maiden name was Elston, born in Sussex Co., New Jersey, April 13, 1790. Her father, Wm Elston, [. . .]her mother's name was Elizabeth Walling, whose parents Peter and Mary Walling [. . .]. In another account, Peter Walling had nine children. Mrs. Walling afterwards m. John Smith. Elizabeth Elston, nee Walling, born Aug. 26, 1766, died May 13, 1851, born, lived and died in Sussex Co., N.J. They had 12 children, 6 boys and 6 girls." (Source: Elston, James Strode, *The Elston Family in America*, Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942.p. 65, 86-87.)

MARY and Peter (Wallen) WALLING had the following child:

31. i. Elizabeth WALLING was born on August 26, 1766 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁴⁻⁶⁵. She died on May 13, 1851 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁶⁶⁻⁶⁷. She married William ELSTON on March 14, 1782 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹. He was born on April 09, 1763 in Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey⁶¹. He died on April 05, 1813 in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania⁶²⁻⁶³.

Generation 7

96. **Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH**⁸³, son of Johann WINDERMUTH, was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁴. He died after 1736 in Pennsylvania, probably⁸⁵. He married **Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER** on January 04, 1702 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁶.

97. **Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER**, daughter of Johann KLEPPINGER, was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁷. She died on February 14, 1718 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁸.

Notes for Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH:

Apparently the Windemuth surname was uncommon in Germany in the early 18th century. There are only a few individuals with that name or one of its variations listed in the collection of early German records available online at FamilySearch.

Johann Christoph Windermuth and Maria Margretha Kleppinger married in the Evangelische Kirche in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 4, 1702. The names of the fathers of the bride and groom are listed on the marriage record. Johann Christoph Wintermuth and Maria Margretha were the parents of at least four children, born and baptized in Pfungstadt: Georg Philip (born May 21, 1705 & baptised on May 24); Anna Maria (born September 16, 1707 & baptized on Sept. 18); Johann Henerich (born on Nov. 12, 1709 and baptized on Nov. 17); "Wintermuth" (no Christian name listed) (born on May 12, 1711 & baptized on May 14).

Maria Margretha Kleppinger (listed on the death record as "Mariam Margrethanus, wife of Christoph Wintermuth") died and was buried in Pfungstadt on Feb. 14, 1718. Two of the children died in early childhood. Johann Henerich died on July 10, 1710. Anna Maria died and was buried on May 20, 1711.

Sources for the above records: *"Deutschland Geburten und Taufen (German Births and Baptisms), 1558-1898; Deutschland Tote und Beerdigungen (German Deaths and Burials) 1582-1958); Deutschland Heiraten (German Marriages), 1558-1929.* Citing records on FHL film number 1195494; Accessed through FamilySearch.org on July 2, 2015.

Johann Christoph, along with two of his sons, immigrated to America. Georg Philip Windemuth arrived in America in 1732 on the ship *Samuel*. Four years later, on September 1, 1736, Johann Jorg (George) Windemuth (25) and his father, Christoph Windmuth (60), arrived in Philadelphia on the ship *The Harle*. (Source: *German Pioneers to Pennsylvania Passenger Ships' Lists* available online, accessed July 2015) (Johann Jorg was the unnamed child of Christoph and Maria Margretha born on May 12, 1711.) Johann Christop Windemuth is listed as a resident of Philadelphia in 1736, according to a *Pennsylvania, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1772-1890*. (Accessed at Ancestry.com on July 2, 2015.) Christoph isn't found in any other American records. More than likely, he died fairly soon after immigrating to America.

The sons George and Philip, as they came to be known, settled in Sussex County, New Jersey. In the baptism records of the Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church, Jory (George) Philip "Windemuth" and Maria Julianna Huber, "his wife," are listed as the witnesses at the baptism of Maria Margreta and Maria Juliana, daughters of Johann George Windemuth and Johanna Margreta Elisabetha Bernardin on Sept. 11, 1746. Also listed as witnesses on this record are "Johannes Snauber and wife, Anna Elisabetha Windemoedin. Anna Elisabetha was not found in the baptism records of Pfungstadt, Germany. However, this suggests that she, too, was related to the brothers. More information on George Wintermute is found in *Memoirs and Reminiscences together with Sketches of the Early History of Sussex County, New Jersey*.

The Windemuth Family Heritage, originally published in 1900 and updated in 1996, is a good source of information on the Wintermuth family, although there are errors in the book. It covers

George Philip, our immigrant ancestor, and the first couple of generations that followed. Philip's story is also told in the January 2011 edition of the *Windemuth Family Newsletter*.

Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER and Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH had the following child:

48. i. Georg Philip (Windemoed) WINTERMUTE was born on May 21, 1705 in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany⁶⁸. He died in 1779 in Fort Erie, Canada⁶⁸. He married Maria Juliana HUBER between 1732-1740 in Pennsylvania⁶⁹. She was born in 1715⁶⁸.
112. **Willem Leenderts COOL**, son of Leendert Barentsen COOL and Marritje CORNELIS, was born on November 03, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁸⁹. He died after 1749 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York. He married **Catryntje DUBOIS** about 1710 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.
113. **Catryntje DUBOIS**, daughter of David DUBOIS and Cornelia VERNOY, was born on April 17, 1692 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁰. She died after 1737 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York.

Notes for Willem Leenderts COOL:

Willem Cool (also spelled Cole, Kool and Koole in the records) was born in Kingston, New York on November 3, 1689, and was the sixth child of Leendert Barentzen Cool and Marritje Cornelis.

No marriage record has been found for Willem Cool and Catryn DeBois. However, the couple had the following 9 children baptised in the Old Dutch Church in Kingston: David (Jan. 6, 1712); Elizabeth (Oct. 21, 1716); Josias (Feb 8, 1719), Benjamin (June 25, 1721); Catrina (Jan 19, 1724); Willem (June 26, 1726); Zara (March 2, 1729); Maria (June 18, 1734, baptized in Minisink); Cornelia (May 4, 1737). Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. *Google Books*. Web. 30 May 2015.

In 1715, "Willem Koole" was listed as a member of the Foot Company of the Militia under the command of Captain Johannes Vernooy in the Ulster County regiment of Jacob Rutsen Coll. (Source: *The History of Ulster County New York*. A. T. Clearwater, Ed. Kingston, NY: W. J. Van Deusen, 1907. *Google Books*. Web. 16 June 2015, p.92.)

Judging from notes in the baptism records in Kingston, it appears that Willem and Catryntje moved to Minisink, New York sometime between 1729 and 1734. There is a record of Willem Cole being admitted as a member of the Low Dutch Reformed Church (where son David was a member) on September 11, 1749. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.)

Catryntje DUBOIS and Willem Leenderts COOL had the following child:

56. i. David COLE⁷⁰ was born on January 06, 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷¹⁻⁷². He died between 1751-1759 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁷³. He married Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL. She was born on October 22, 1721 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷⁴. She died after 1759⁷⁵.
114. **Jacob WESTVAEL**, son of Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL and Marritje Jacobs COOL, was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹¹. He died on December 13, 1784 in

Orange County, New York⁹². He married **Margriet DU DUYSER** on November 19, 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹³.

115. **Margriet DU DUYSER**, daughter of Cornelis DE DUYSER and Leonora DE HOOGES, was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁴. She died after 1736.

Notes for Jacob WESTVAEL:

Jacob Westvaal and Margriet du Duyster were born on the same day (April 23, 1693) and baptized in the Old Dutch Church of Kingston. On November 19, 1717, Jacob and Margriete were married in the same church. On the marriage record it states that Jacob was born in Kingston and Margrieta in Hurley and that both now resided in Menissing (Minisink). They were twenty-four years old when they married. (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. *Archive.org*. 30 May 2015. p. 39, 534)

According to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, what is known as the Minisink country consisted of the valley of the Neversink, west of Shawangunk Mountains, and the Delaware valley, as far as the Delaware Water Gap. The first settlers in the valley were the Dutch, followed by French Huguenots, English, and Germans. There were four primary Dutch Reformed churches in the Minisink valley, among them the Machackmeck Church, which stood on the Old Mine Road in the city of Port Jervis.

Apparently, the Westvael family had settled here in significant numbers. The records of baptisms at the Machackmeck Church begin in the summer of 1716. There are a number of adults with the Westfael surname listed as parents or sponsors in that year and in the following two years, through January of 1719: Abel, Sara, Juriaen, Jacob, Maritje, Nicael, and Jannetje Westfael. There is a gap in records in the Machackmeck Church from January, 1719 to 1738. Baptisms and marriages recorded between these years are found in the records of the Old Dutch Reformed Church in Kingston.

As noted above, Jacob Westvael and Margriet du Duyster were some of the first settlers of the Minisink Region of Orange County, New York. Jacob Westvael and Margriet du Duyster appear among the baptism records of the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck (Deerpark, Orange Co, NY) as early as January 28, 1719, when their daughter Maria was baptized there. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from *Archive.org*.)

Jacob and Margriet had 7 children: Maria (Jan 28, 1719), Eleanor (Oct 22, 1721), Cornelis (Sept. 1, 1723), Elizabeth (Jan. 16, 1726), Sara (Oct. 6, 1728), Sophia (June 19, 1734) and Margriet (Aug. 26, 1736). The first child was baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck (Port Jervis). The baptism records for the other six children are found in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church in Kingston. It is noted in the baptism records in Kingston that Elizabeth and Sara were born in Rochester and that Sophia and Margriet were baptised in Menissing. (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. *Archive.org*. 30 May 2015.)

In his Last Will and Testament, dated April 8, 1775, Jacob "Westfael" states that he is a "yeoman"

living in Goshen, County of Orange and province of New York. He lists six children: Cornelius, Maritje, Johanna, Leonora, Elizabeth, and Sarah. (Note that this list does not match exactly the children as named in their baptism records. Johanna and Maritje might be Sophia and Margriet found in the earlier records. Jacob also lists a number of grandchildren in his will: Jacob Cole, Jacob Schoonhoven, Jacob Westfael, Josias Cole, Margaret Cole, Margaret Westfael, and Margaret Kimber. The will was proved on December 13, 1784. (Source: New York Wills, Vol 037, 1784-1785, P.322-323. Filed in the precinct of Goshen, Orange County, New York; downloaded from Ancestry.com in 2015)

It is quite likely that Jacob Westvael and Margriet du Duyster, parents of Eleanor Westfall (Westvael), who married David (Kool) Cole about 1737, are related to George Westvael and Geertje Quick, parents of Apolonia Westfall (who married John Wintermute about 1790). These were Dutch families that settled in Kingston and Orange County, New York. Both were ancestors of Mary Cole Wintermute, born in Darke County, Ohio in 1835. More research is necessary.

Margriet DU DUYSSTER and Jacob WESTVAEL had the following child:

57. i. Eleanor (Alleonora) WESTFALL was born on October 22, 1721 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷⁴. She died after 1759⁷⁵. She married David COLE. He was born on January 06, 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁷¹⁻⁷². He died between 1751-1759 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York⁷³.
124. **Thomas WALLING**, son of James WALLING and UNKNOWN, was born about 1715 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island. He died about January 1798 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut⁹⁵. He married **Mary INMAN**.
125. **Mary INMAN**.

Notes for Thomas WALLING:

There is only circumstantial evidence that Thomas Walling of New Hartford, Connecticut is a son of James Walling of Providence, Rhode Island. There are documents establishing the fact that Thomas Walling who settled in New Hartford, Connecticut in his later years is the same person as Thomas Walling of Rhode Island. It is presumed that James Walling was the father of Thomas Walling, because James Walling's siblings had died early or had moved to New Jersey. James Walling was the only Walling in Providence, Rhode Island of that time period in Providence to leave descendants. (Source: Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 106-7. Saxbe cites early records from the towns of Providence and Smithfield.)

There are records of Thomas Walling's purchase of land in West Hartford, Connecticut in 1746. There is also a deed recording a sale of land by Thomas Walling in Gloucester, Providence County, Rhode Island, dated 1747, whereby Thomas identifies himself as a resident of New Hartford, Connecticut. Records show a marriage to Elizabeth Vinton in Smithfield, Providence County, Rhode Island in 1740, but it is presumed to be his second marriage, as his son Peter had a child born in 1756 and his daughter Hannah was married to John Estes the same year. Thomas mentions a daughter Mary on a deed, dated 1767. Thomas Walling died in 1798 without leaving a will. However, various records indicate that he had twelve children. Genealogist and family researcher William Saxbe notes, "It seems likely that Mary and Hannah were the two granddaughters named by Edward Inman in his 1755 will and that they and Peter Walling were children of Thomas Walling by a first wife, Mary Inman." (Source: Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by

Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 109.)

There is the notation that, at one time, Nathaniel Mowry and his brother John were half-owners with three other partners, Edward Inman, Thomas Wallin and John Steer, of 3,500 acres of land in northern Rhode Island. This note documents a relationship between the Inman and Wallin families. (Source: *Genealogies of Rhode Island Families from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Compiled by Gary Boyd Roberts. Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1989. Vol 1. p. 719-723.)

An inventory of the Estate of Thomas Walling, "late of New Hartford," dated March 29, 1798, consisted of "one piece of land containing about two hundred acres at one thousand six hundred dollars" and "one house, barn, low house, and horse house on said land at two hundred sixty six dollars, sixty seven cents. (Source: *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999* (Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 12, 2015)

The twelve children of Thomas Walling are found in the probate record for "Thomas Walling, late of New Hartford," dated February 17, 1798. This document is found in *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999* (Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 12, 2015). According to this record, Thomas' estate was distributed on October 8, 1798 to the following: heirs of Peter Walling, deceased; John Walling; Mary Lewis; Hannah Estes; heirs of Ezekiel Walling, deceased; heirs of Eleazer Walling, deceased; David Walling, heirs of Elizabeth Collor, deceased; the heirs of Rhoda Lewis, deceased; Thomas Walling, Rachel Collins, and James Walling. It is noted that five of Thomas Walling's children preceded him in death.

Mary INMAN and Thomas WALLING had the following child:

- 62. i. Peter (Wallen) WALLING⁷⁹. He died before 1798 in Sussex County, New Jersey⁸⁰⁻⁸¹. He married MARY in Sussex County, New Jersey.

Generation 8

192. **Johann WINDERMUTH** was born about 1660 in Germany⁹⁶.

Johann WINDERMUTH had the following child:

- 96. i. Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH⁸³ was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁴. He died after 1736 in Pennsylvania, probably⁸⁵. He married Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER on January 04, 1702 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁶. She was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁷. She died on February 14, 1718 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁸.

194. **Johann KLEPPINGER**⁹⁷ was born about 1660 in Germany⁹⁸.

Johann KLEPPINGER had the following child:

- 97. i. Maria Margretha KLEPPINGER was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁷. She died on February 14, 1718 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁸. She married Johann Christoph WINDERMUTH on January 04, 1702 in Pfungstadt, Hessen Germany⁸⁶. He was born about 1680 in Germany⁸⁴. He died after 1736 in Pennsylvania, probably⁸⁵.

224. **Leendert Barentsen COOL**, son of Barent Jacobsen COOL and Marritje LEENDERTS, was born on December 01, 1647 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC)⁹⁹. He died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married **Marritje CORNELIS** about 1672 in New
-

Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC).

225. **Marritje CORNELIS**. She died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

Notes for Leendert Barentsen COOL:

Leendert Cool (also spelled Kool), born in New Amsterdam in 1647, was the 5th child of Barent Jacobsen Cool and Marritje Leendertse.

Leendert Barentzen Cool and Marritje Cornelis had six children. Cornelis, their first child was born in New York City (formerly New Amsterdam) on May 15, 1673. Apparently the couple moved to Kingston sometime between that date and 1678. They are listed as sponsors at a baptism in Kingston dated September of 1678. The next five children are found in the baptism records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston: Harmanus (Nov. 30, 1679); Harmanus (Apr. 24 1681); Barent (June 9, 1684); Maria (Nov. 7, 1686); and our ancestor William (Nov. 3, 1689). (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. *Archive.org*. 30 May 2015.)

In his book on the Kool/Cool family, the Reverend David Cole writes that Leendert Cool's name is found in several places in the Deed Books AA and BB in the County Clerk's office in Kingston. The deeds concerned land Leendert was selling to various individuals. These deeds indicate that he was residing at Marletown, Ulster County, about seven miles from Kingston. In the records, his name is spelled in several different ways, including Coule and Colle, as well as Kool and Cool. (Source: Cole, Rev. David. *Isaac Kool (Cool or Cole) and Catharine Serven, married Oct. 15, 1764 at Tappan, Rockland (then part of Orange) Co. NY: Their descendants complete to May 1, 1876. Also their American ancestors from the settlement of New York City*. New York: John F. Trow and son, 1876. *Archive.org* Web. 20 May 2015.)

Marritje CORNELIS and Leendert Barentsen COOL had the following child:

112. i. Willem Leenderts COOL was born on November 03, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁸⁹. He died after 1749 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York. He married Catryntje DUBOIS about 1710 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. She was born on April 17, 1692 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁰. She died after 1737 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York.
226. **David DUBOIS**, son of Louis DUBOIS and Cateryn BLANCHAN, was born on March 13, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁰. He married **Cornelia VERNROY** on March 08, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰¹.
227. **Cornelia VERNROY**, daughter of Cornelis Cornelisse VERNOEY and Annetje CORNELIS, was born on April 03, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰². She died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰³.

Notes for David DUBOIS:

David DuBois was born near Kingston and baptized in the Old Dutch Church of Kingston. On his baptism record, his parents' names are recorded as "Lowies Duboeys" and "Cateryn Blanchan." David and Cornelia's marriage is also recorded in the Old Dutch Church and states that both were born in Kingston.

David DuBois (De Bois) and Cornelia Vernoy are listed in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, NY as the parents of Catryn (May 25, 1690); Catryn (April 17, 1692); Josephat (March 17, 1706); and Elizabeth (October 31, 1708). Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.

A brief biographical sketch of David DuBois appears in LeFevre, Ralph. *History of New Paltz, New York and Its Old Families (from 1678-1820)*. NY: Fort Orange Press, 1909. Archive.org. Web 16 June 2015, p. 124-125.

In 1715, David DuBois was listed as a lieutenant in the Foot Company of the Militia under the command of Captain Johannes Vernooij in the Ulster County regiment of Jacob Rutsen Coll. (Source: *The History of Ulster County New York*. A. T. Clearwater, Ed. Kingston, NY: W. J. Van Deusen, 1907. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015, p.92.)

Cornelia VERNOY and David DUBOIS had the following child:

113. i. Catryntje DUBOIS was born on April 17, 1692 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁰. She died after 1737 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York. She married Willem Leenderts COOL about 1710 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He was born on November 03, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁸⁹. He died after 1749 in Minisink (now Port Jervis), Orange County, New York.
228. **Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL**¹⁰⁴. He died after 1708¹⁰⁵. He married **Marritje Jacobs COOL** on January 28, 1683 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁶.
229. **Marritje Jacobs COOL**¹⁰⁴, daughter of Jacob Barentsen COOL and Marritje SIMONS, was born on March 07, 1666 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁷. She died after 1709¹⁰⁸.

Notes for Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL:

On January 28, 1683, "Johannes Juriaanz Weesphaal," a young man of Foxhall, and "Maritie Jacobz Cool" were married in the Old Dutch Church of Kingston. Both are listed as residents of Kingston. (In the footnotes of this marriage record, it states that Foxhall was the name of the Manor granted to a Thomas Chambers in Kingston.)

Johannes Westfael (Westphalen, Weesphaal) and Marritje Jacobs Cool had 12 children: Jurian, Maretie, Rebecka, Jannetje, Sara, Jacob, Abel, Niclaes, Claertje, Reymerich, Lena, and Rachel. All of the children were born between 1684 and 1709 and baptised in Kingston, N.Y. Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. *Archive.org*. 30 May 2015.

In the early 1700s, the children of Johannes Jurians Westfael and Marritje Jacobs Cool would migrate to the Minissing region of New York, some 70 miles southwest of Kingston. "Johannis Westphalen", along with "Charles [Niclaes/ Claes] Westphalen," and "Simon Westphalen" were among the men listed on a deed from the indigenous peoples, signed in Kingston on June 8, 1696, "for a tract of land being in the bounds of Menissing and Waggackermeck. All that certain tract or parcell of land situate lying and being in the bounds of Menissing & Waggackemeck beginning at

the west bound of the land called Naponach to a small run of water called by the indian name Assawagkemeeek and soe alongst said run of water and the land of Hansjoor the indian.” In exchange for the land, the natives received “fifty pounds current money, five gunns, five blancoats, five coats of strouds, five coats of Duffels, five laps, five shirts, five pistols, five knives, five axis, five hats, five pr of stockings, five drawing knives, five swords, fifty pounds of powder, two ancors Rum, forty barrels of lead, fifty needles, fifty ailds [?], fifty fishing hooks, eight Barrolls strong beere and six fine coats.” Fifteen natives affixed their mark to the sale. (Source: Cuddeback, William Louis. *Caudebec in America: A Record of the Descendants of Jacques Caudebec 1700-1920*. New York: Tobias A Wright Pub., 1919, p. 30-31)

Church records confirm that the Westvaal family had migrated to the Minisink area. In 1714 and 1715, “Zymen Westvaal” and “Pieternelletjen Kwakkenbos” (Symen Westvaal and Nelletje Quackbos) served as witnesses to the baptism of Johannes, son of Jacob Kuykendaal and Zara Westvaal, who was listed as baptized in Minisink. (The baptism was recorded in Kingston.) On November 19, 1717, Jacob "Westvaal," son of Johannes and "Margrieta du Duyster" were married in the Old Dutch Church of Kingston. On the marriage record it states that Jacob was born in Kingston and Margrieta in Hurley and that both now resided in Menissing (Minisink). (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.)

The first baptisms to be recorded for the Dutch Reformed Church at Machackemeck in Minisink were between August 1716 and January 1719. They were recorded by the Reverend Petrus Vos, who came from Kingston and was the first minister of the gospel among the settlers of Minissing. The name of Westfael appears a number of times in these records. (Source: *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830*. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015, iii, p. 97.)

Marritje Jacobs COOL and Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL had the following child:

114. i. Jacob WESTVAEL was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹¹. He died on December 13, 1784 in Orange County, New York⁹². He married Margriet DU DUYSER on November 19, 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹³. She was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁴. She died after 1736.
230. **Cornelis DE DUYTSER** was born about 1667 in New Netherland¹⁰⁹. He died after 1738 in Ulster County, New York¹¹⁰. He married **Leonora DE HOOGES** before 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹¹¹.
231. **Leonora DE HOOGES**, daughter of Anthony DE HOOGES and Eva Albertsz BRADT, was born about 1653.

Notes for Cornelis DE DUYTSER:

Cornelis "ye Duitcher" first appears in the records of Ulster County, New York on Sept. 1, 1689 when he is recorded as absent at the time of taking the oath of allegiance to the English. In a document signed on October 17, 1722 in New York City, Cornelis gives his age as about 55 years, meaning he was born about 1667.

Sometime before 1693, Cornelis de Duytser married the widow Leonora de Hooges, the daughter of Anthony de Hooges of Rensselaerswyck and Eva (daughter of Albert Andrieszen Bratt).

Leonora's first husband was Willem Monjeur de la Montagne, with whom she had seven children between 1674 and 1688. Willem was the son of Johannes de La Montagne, Vice Director and Deputy at Fort Orange. The marriage of Leonora de Hooges and her first husband Willem Monjeur de la Montagne was found in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston. It read "1673 (Date of marriage not given). W. Montagne and Helenora de Hooges, the latter born in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck. Banns recorded 19 May." The baptisms for the children of Willem and Leonora also appear in the records of Old Dutch Church of Kingston. (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.)

Leonora de Hooges was older than Cornelis, her second husband, by some 12 to 14 years. Leonora and Cornelis had just one child, their daughter Margriet, whose baptism appears in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston.

On March 10, 1692, Cornelius de Duyster and Leonora conveyed land that had been originally purchased by William de La Montagne, Leonora's first husband, to a William Fisher.

There are other records for a Cornelis de Doytser in the early years of the colony; however, it cannot be stated with certainty that all apply to this Cornelis. On January 20, 1715, Cornelis was assessed at Rochester, Ulster Co., New York on £25 of real estate. In 1715, "Cornelis De Duyser" was listed as a member of the Foot Company of the Militia under the command of Captain Johannes Vernooy in the Ulster County regiment of Jacob Rutsen Coll. In 1738, he was assessed on £10,15s at Minnising, towards building the new jail at Goshen. Cornelis died sometime after 1738.

It was believed by the family researcher Henry Whittemore that Cornelis de Duyster was the son of Dierck Cornslissen Duyster, Under Commissary (Assistant Commissary) at Fort Orange. Dierck Cornslissen Duyster was in New Netherland as early as 1632. However, this was disproved by Walter Griffen in his article on the Dutcher family. He noted that according to the Van Rensselaer-Bouvier Manuscripts, Dirck drowned at sea in 1636. He had a brother Willem who was a painter or artist in Amsterdam, but this man died in 1635 and left no sons. Griffen suggests that Cornelis might be the second son of Jan Willemszen "ye Dutcher" of Ulster Co. NY and his wife Grietje Cornelisse; however he admits that this is just conjecture.

Sources:

Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. *Archive.org*. 30 May 2015.

Griffin, Walter Kenneth. "The Dutcher Family." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. Vol. XL. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1909.

The History of Ulster County, New York. A. T. Clearwater, Ed. Kingston, NY: W. J. Van Deusen, 1907. *Google Books*. Web. 16 June 2015, p.93.)

Whittemore, Henry. *Our Colonial Ancestors and Their Descendants: Historical, Genealogical, Biographical*. NY: Watertown, NY: Hungerford-Holbrook Co. 1902. *Google Books*. *Archive.org*.

Web 21 July 2015, p. 5, 13-15.

Leonora DE HOGES and Cornelis DE DUYSER had the following child:

115. i. Margriet DU DUYSER was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹⁴. She died after 1736. She married Jacob WESTVAEL on November 19, 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹³. He was born on April 23, 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York⁹¹. He died on December 13, 1784 in Orange County, New York⁹².
248. **James WALLING**, son of Thomas WALLING and Mary ABBOTT, was born before 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹². He died on April 04, 1753 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹³⁻¹¹⁴. He married **UNKNOWN**.
249. **UNKNOWN**.

Notes for James WALLING:

According to Saxbe, the story of the second generation of Wallings in Providence, Rhode Island belongs to James and his family. His siblings had either died at an early age, moved west to New Jersey, or had disappeared from any known records. Apparently James was married three times. Nothing is known about James' first wife, not even her name, but it is presumed that she is the mother of his eleven children. In 1742, James married Mercy Taylor; he married Elizabeth Nox in 1750 or 51. James' sons are listed as John, Cornelius, Daniel, William, Thomas, and James, Jr. Three of his boys married daughters of Edward Inman, III. The Inman family had also settled in northern Providence County in the hilly towns of Gloucester and Smithfield. These towns had been created out of Providence in 1731. Through lots of sleuthing, it has been determined that son Thomas married Mary Inman and moved to New Hartford, Connecticut. James Walling, Jr. married Susannah Inman. That family eventually moved to the border area of Orange County, New York and Sussex County, New Jersey. James, Sr. left a will, dated 1753, but it only names son William. It is presumed that the other sons were unnamed because the father had given each son a farm, prior to making his will. (Source: Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 106-7. Saxbe cites early records from the towns of Providence and Smithfield.)

According to John Osborne Austin, another source, James was married only twice. The name of the first wife is unknown. James married Elizabeth Nox on March 24, 1751. He died on April 4, 1753, leaving a will, proved on April 13, 1753. His son-in-law William Sprague was his executor. In the document, he wills "to wife Elizabeth 250 pounds and provisions in house and what estate she brought before I had her." Children mentioned in the will were a son William and daughters Abigail Blackmare, Mercy Sprague, Mary, and Elizabeth. In his *Genealogical Dictionary*, Austin lists the following as children of James Walling: James, Cornelius, Daniel, William, Abigail, Mercy, Mary, Elizabeth, and an unnamed daughter. Interestingly, this source does not list Thomas Walling as a son. (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 215.)

UNKNOWN and James WALLING had the following children:

124. i. Thomas WALLING was born about 1715 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island. He died about January 1798 in New Hartford, Litchfield County,

Connecticut⁹⁵. He married Mary INMAN.

- ii. James WALLING Jr. He married Susanna INMAN. She was born in 1705 in Rhode Island¹¹⁵. She died after 1779 in Sussex County, New Jersey¹¹⁶.
250. **Edward INMAN III**, son of Edward INMAN Jr. and Elizabeth BENNETT, was born about 1683 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁷. He died on June 11, 1755 in Smithfield, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁸. He married **Mary MALAVERY** about 1705 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁹.
251. **Mary MALAVERY**, daughter of John MALAVERY and ELIZABETH, was born in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰. She died on November 20, 1744 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰.

Notes for Edward INMAN III:

Edward Inman III was a prosperous farmer and a surveyer in Gloucester, Rhode Island. He was married twice. His first wife was Mary Malavery, with whom he had at least ten children (listed in his will in 1755). In 1728, Edward deeded his son Michael 40 acres. If Michael was an adult in 1728, Edward and his first wife were probably married about 1705. On January 5, 1745, Edward married Lydia Whipple. This union produced no children.

Edward Inman III left a will, dated May 28, 1755 and proved June 30, 1755, in which he is described as "late of Gloucester, now Smithfield." In his will, he names his children: Michael, Elisa, Israel, Abraham, Edward, Elijah, Susannah Walling, Priscilla Walling, Penelope Mowry, and Mary Walling (daughters are listed with their married names). His will attests to the fact that Edward was a man of some means. In addition to the deed of forty acres to son Michael in 1728, Edward left to Elisha 5 acres, Israel 32 acres and "privilege of fruit from orchard til he can raise fruit," to son Abraham "all my interest in farm where he dwells" and to son Edward "land adjoining Branch River ... with grist mill, saw mill, dwelling house and all other lands undisposed of." To his second wife Lydia, he left "a third of moveables and best room in house while widow, but she not to sell or rent privilege except to sons Elisha or Israel." Edward's inventory also included a "bond of £563, 13s, 6d; pewter, anvil, horse, yoke of oxen, 3 cows, 2 heifers, bull, 2 steers, yearling, and 2 hogs."

(Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. P. 329)

Mary MALAVERY and Edward INMAN III had the following children:

- i. Susanna INMAN was born in 1705 in Rhode Island¹¹⁵. She died after 1779 in Sussex County, New Jersey¹¹⁶. She married James WALLING Jr.
125. ii. Mary INMAN. She married Thomas WALLING. He was born about 1715 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island. He died about January 1798 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut⁹⁵.

Generation 9

448. **Barent Jacobsen COOL** was born about 1611 in Holland. He died after 1671 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC). He married **Marritje LEENDERTS** about 1638 in Holland¹²¹.
449. **Marritje LEENDERTS** was born about 1620 in Holland. She died after 1668 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC).
-

Notes for Barent Jacobsen COOL:

One of the first emigrants from Holland to settle in New Amsterdam was Barent Jacobsen Cool (also spelled Kool), an employee of the Dutch West India Company. What we know of the man comes from the small amount of information gleaned from various civil and church records of New Amsterdam. We don't know when he first arrived in the colony, but we do know that he was there in 1633. On June 8th of that year, Jacob Curler, Commissary with the West India Company, purchased from the chief of the Sickenames "all that flat land, about one league long across through the wood on the river, and about one-third part of a league broad, and a musket-shot over the hill where the said Curler . . . has commenced building the trading-house called The Hope, situated on the Fresh river of the New Netherland." The purchase agreement was signed by seven men including "Barent Jacobs Cool." (*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, 139-40)

Besides establishing his presence in America, the document referenced above confirms that Barent had some education and was literate at least to the extent that he could sign his name. Many immigrants could not. Barent Jacobsen would eventually marry, settle in New Amsterdam, and have a family of nine children. He wasn't among the wealthy citizens of the city. Neither was he a prominent member of the community. However, he certainly had the respect of the leaders in the colony and held positions of responsibility within the Dutch West India Company.

In 1621, a group of merchants and capitalists in Holland received a charter under the title of the West India Company. Under this charter they had exclusive rights to trade anywhere in the Americas that fell under the jurisdiction of the Dutch government, including New Netherland. The organization had the authority to appoint governors, to administer justice, to make treaties with the indigenous peoples, and to enact laws. (Valentine, 23-24)

Fort Amsterdam was constructed on the southern tip of Manhattan Island in 1625 with the objective of protecting the trading operations of the Dutch West India Company along the Hudson River. A trading settlement grew up around the fort. The West India Company had a "weigh-house" and storehouses in the early days of the city and "Barent Jacobsen Cool" was among the eight men listed as working in the facilities. (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 64-65)

Apparently Barent Jacobsen had gone back to Holland sometime between 1633 and 1638. According to a declaration made by Barent at "Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland," dated January 12, 1645, he had arrived in [returned to] New Amsterdam in the year 1638, on board the ship *Den Dolphyn*. He signed the declaration "Barent Jacobsz Cool." Presumably he returned with his wife and perhaps a child or two. Barent gives his age at the time of the declaration as thirty-four years old. In another declaration made on February 19th, 1644, "Barent Jacobsz" is identified as a "Master of the yacht *Amsterdam*." (*Register of the Provincial Secretary 1642-1647*; 167, 141) One supposes that he used the sailing vessel in carrying out tasks assigned by the West India Company.

A few documents found in the ordinances and minutes of the Burgomasters and Schepens (city administrators) of New Amsterdam shed more light on the activities of Barent Jacobsen Cool, as well as on the state of the City of New Amsterdam in the seventeenth century. The Dutch colony, like the French and English colonies, wrestled with the problems caused by the consumption of alcohol, both for its citizens and for the indigenous population. In an ordinance published by Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland and the City Council at Fort Amsterdam on

March 10, 1648, it was noted that “unreasonable and intemperate drinking at night and on the Sabbath of the Lord” continued in spite of orders against this behavior.

“One full fourth of the City of New Amsterdam has been turned into taverns for the sale of brandy, tobacco and beer. This causes not only the neglect of honest handicraft and business, but also the debauching of the common man and the Company’s servants . . . add to this the frauds, smuggling, cheating, the underhand sale of beer and brandy to Indians, as shown by daily experience may God better it, which may only lead to new troubles between us and them. (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 5-6)

This was to be an ongoing problem despite the council’s efforts to curb and control the sale of alcohol. On May 10, 1654, the Burgomasters and Schepens, with the approval of Director-General, Peter Stuyvesant, and the Council, appointed Barent Jacobsen Cool, along with Peiter Casparsen van Naarden, as sworn wine and beer porters, stating that “nobody but they shall have the right of handling, opening or moving from one storehouse, cellar or brewery to the other any wine or beer or of bringing any beer from outside into the gates of this City, under forfeiture of the wines and beers and arbitrary correction at the discretion of the Court.” (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 18) The appointment attests to Barent’s character. Clearly, the Council, along with the Burgomasters and Schepens, saw him as a man of integrity, a responsible, upright citizen.

In the oath taken when accepting the position, Barent Jacobsen Cool and Pieter Caspersen further defined their roles in the city of New Amsterdam. We "in quality as Beer Carriers and laborers in the Weigh-house and porters in the Public Store, promise and swear in the presence of Almighty God, to behave ourselves honestly and faithfully in the aforesaid office; also not to meddle with or assist in any smuggling, and in all things discharge the duties of our office, as honest Wine and Beer Carriers are bound to do according to the above order and the laws of the Fatherland. So truly help us, God Almighty!" (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 195-96).

When Director-General Peter Stuyvesant arrived in New Amsterdam in 1647, the population of the city was between six and eight hundred persons, living in 150 dwellings. According to one of the court documents of that period, "The greater part of the habitations in this city are built of wood and covered with reeds, and some have wooden chimneys. . . Hog-pens and hay-barracks were in many of the gardens, fronting the street, adjoining the habitations of the citizens . . . the greater part of the citizens were accustomed to build their privies even with the ground and projecting into the street, with an opening, so that the hogs might come and consume the filth and cleanse the same; by which, not only an offensive smell was occasioned, but the paths became filthy and unfit for use." Stuyvesant set about ordering immediate improvements. On February 2, 1653, New Amsterdam received municipal rights, thus officially becoming a city. A palisade was built around the settlement. Housing was improved. Burgomasters were appointed. The population of New Amsterdam in 1656 was 1,000. (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 5-6.)

In 1656-57, a street plan for New Amsterdam was laid out. In keeping with the traditions of the old country, the Dutch built a canal from a tiny inlet that ran from the East River. De Brugh Straat (the Bridge Street) was the avenue leading to one of the bridges crossing the canal. It was paved in 1658. In 1665, a directory for the City of New Amsterdam was compiled. Barent Jacobsen Cool was one of nine men living on De Brugh Straat. The relative values of the residences were assessed: Barent Jacobsen Cool's residence was listed as "first class." (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 109) The original street plan of New Amsterdam has remained remarkably

unchanged up to the twenty-first century. Bridge Street is still there in lower Manhattan.

Barent Jacobsen Cool's name does not appear on a "Tax and Contribution List" compiled in 1655. This list "embraced all taxable inhabitants of the city at that time" (Valentine, *History of the City of New York*, 315) It probably means that Barent, as an employee of the Dutch West India Company, did not own his own home or any property.

On April 14, 1657, Barent Jacobsen Cool was listed as a "Small Burgher" of the city of New Amsterdam. Natives of the city and residents who had been there for a year and six weeks before the date of the charter, store keepers, and salaried servants of the West India Company could obtain this status for a fee of twenty-five guilders. Small burghers were granted special rights, such as the freedom to trade and the privilege of being received into their respective guild. (O'Callaghan, *Register of New Netherland*; Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 89)

Nine children were born to Barent Jacobsen Cool and his wife Marritje Leenderts. Jacob Barentsen Cool was Barent and Marritje's oldest son. It is believed that he was born at sea, or at least before 1639, when the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam began to keep records. Eight children were born to the couple in New Amsterdam between 1640 and 1657 and baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church in the city. They are as follows: Aeltje (Sept. 23, 1640), Dievertje (Feb. 1, 1643), Apollonia (Jan. 29, 1645), Leendert (Dec. 1, 1647), Arent (Oct. 9, 1650), Theunis (Aug. 17, 1653), Arent (Oct. 10, 1655), and Pieter (Aug 29, 1657). "Barent Jacobszen" is listed as the father on each of the records. He is listed as "Barent Jacobszen Cool" on only one record: the baptism record for Arent in 1655. Marritje Leenderts is listed only on the last two records. (During those years, the majority of baptism records listed only the father and witnesses.) (New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655; These baptism records agree with the information found in the earliest book on the family, written by the Rev. David Cole. Cole's book begins with Barent Jacobsen Kool/Cool as the immigrant ancestor.)

New Amsterdam surrendered to the English in August of 1664. Three months later, in October of 1664, "Barrent Jacobzen Kool" took the oath to the King of England (Bockstruck, 164). In June of 1665, New Amsterdam became New York City, named after the Duke of York.

Barent Jacobsen spent more than thirty years in the colony. He arrived when it was a primitive Dutch settlement... not much more than a fort. He was there when it became a city under the rule of the Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, who made vast improvements in the quality of life for the citizens. He was there in 1664, when New Amsterdam was turned over to the English. The population of the city at that time was about 1,500.

Barent Jacobsen lived at least until the fall of 1671. He is listed as a witness at the baptism of his grandson Johannes, son of William Isaacszen and Apollonia Barents, on Oct. 21, 1671. His wife lived at least until the late fall of 1668. "Marritje Leendarts" and "Barent Jacobszen" are listed as witnesses to the baptism of their grandson Barent, son of Jacob Barentszen and Marritie Simons, on November 4, 1668 (New Amsterdam/ New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655). One family historian observed that it was a Dutch custom that when a child was named after a grandfather, the grandparents appeared as witnesses or sponsors at the baptism.

No further records of the couple have been found. Barent Jacobsen Cool does not appear on a 1674 list of property owners in New Amsterdam. (Valentine, *History of the City of New York*, 319).

Again, Barent might never have owned property. He might have been living with his children in Kingston, or he might have died before this date.

The Origins of Barent Jacobsen Cool in The Netherlands:

In a declaration made in January of 1645 (and referenced earlier in this story), Barent Jacobsen stated that he was 34 years old, meaning that he was born about 1611. It also means that he was just 22 in 1633, when he was first noted to be in New Amsterdam. No official record has been discovered which identifies Barent Jacobsen Cool's parents or the place and date of his birth in the Netherlands. To be sure, the name Jacob Cool (or Kool) appears in records in Holland dating back to the early seventeenth century. However, none of these records can be linked to Barent.

More About New Netherland:

The Dutch had a colony in North America from 1609-1664. During that time, which was little more than fifty years, they established trading posts, forts, and towns up and down the Hudson River Valley. As stated earlier, the Dutch West India Company was formed in 1621 and the lands of New Netherland were included in its charter. In 1624, thirty Dutch families, sponsored by the Dutch West India Company, arrived in New Netherland and settled on land that is now part of Manhattan. In these first years, many of the colonists were more interested in the lucrative fur trade than in farming. There were soon conflicts with the native Americans. The settlers waged brutal campaigns against them during the 1630s and 40s, and eventually succeeded in driving them away from the colonies. The three major settlements of New Netherland were New Amsterdam (now New York City), Wildwyck (Kingston, NY) and Fort Orange (Albany, NY), the northernmost settlement. At the time that New Netherland was surrendered to the English, the population of the Dutch colony is estimated to have been about 9,000. (*Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam; The Register of New Netherland*)

Sources:

Bockstruck, Lloyd DeWitt. *Denizations and Naturalizations in the British Colonies in America, 1607-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Pub. Co., 2005. Ancestry.com Web. 17 June 2015.

Cole, Rev. David. *Isaac Kool (Cool or Cole) and Catharine Serven, married Oct. 15, 1764 at Tappan, Rockland (then part of Orange) Co. NY: Their descendants complete to May 1, 1876. Also their American ancestors from the settlement of New York City*. New York: John F. Trow and son, 1876. Archive.org. Web. 20 May 2015.

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York. Vol. II. Ed. O'Callaghan. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1858. Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

New Amsterdam (New York City) New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655. Transcribed by Ted Brassard. The Olive Tree Genealogy. Web. 30 May 2015.

Paulding, J. *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam in the Time of Governor Peter Stuyvesant*. New York: Casper C. Childs, Printer, 1843, Google Books Web. 30 May 2015.

Register of the Provincial Secretary 1642-1647 [New Netherland]. Arnold J.F. van Laer, trans. Charles T. Gehring, Digital Ed. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2011. Web. 1 June 2015.

The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674. Berthold Fernow, Ed. Vol. I New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897. Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

The Register of New Netherland: 1626 to 1674. E. B. O'Callaghan, Ed. Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1865. Archive.org. Web. 15 June 2015.

Valentine, David T. *History of the City of New York.* New York: G.P. Putnam & Co. 1853. Google Book. Archive.org Web. 25 June 2015.

Marritje LEENDERTS and Barent Jacobsen COOL had the following children:

458. i. Jacob Barentsen COOL was born about 1638 in Crossing the Atlantic or in New Amsterdam¹²². He died after 1701 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married Marritje SIMONS.
224. ii. Leendert Barentsen COOL was born on December 01, 1647 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC)⁹⁹. He died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married Marritje CORNELIS about 1672 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC). She died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.
452. **Louis DUBOIS**, son of Chrétien DU BOIS, was born on October 27, 1627 in Wicres, Flanders (now France)¹²³. He died in 1696 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹²⁴. He married **Cateryn BLANCHAN** on October 10, 1655 in Mannheim, Baden-Württemberg, Germany¹²⁵.
453. **Cateryn BLANCHAN**, daughter of Mathèse BLANCHAN and Magdalen JOIRE, was born about 1635 in Flanders, France. She died in 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

Notes for Louis DUBOIS:

Louis DuBois' name is spelled a number of ways in the early records of New Netherland. In the *Baptism and Marriage Records of Kingston*, the name is spelled variously as Lowies de Boey, Lowi Duboi. His name is recorded as Lowies Du Bois in his wills. It helps that women retain their maiden name. Cateryn Blanchan is easily recognizable in the records.

The Dutch were not the only group of Europeans to settle in New Netherland in the seventeenth century. Protestants from other countries, persecuted at home, found refuge in the Dutch colony. Among them were the Walloons, a French-speaking but distinct ethnic group located in what is now southern Belgium and Northern France. They are often lumped together with the Protestant French Huguenots. Peter Minuit, the third Director of New Netherland, was a Walloon.

A nice summary of the life of Louis DuBois is found in *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*, written by Charles Baird in 1885. The author begins his discussion of du Bois with the following statement, "Among the Walloons that came to New Netherland, in the last days of the Dutch occupation was Louis du Bois, founder of the Huguenot settlement of New Paltz, in Ulster County, New York."

According to Baird, Louis was the son of Chrétien du Bois, a resident of the hamlet of Wicres, near Lille, Flanders. Louis was born there on October 27, 1627. In the seventeenth century, the province of Flanders was under the rule of Roman Catholic Spain. As a young man, Louis joined other Protestant countrymen in moving to Frankenthal, near Mannheim in the lower Palatinate of Germany. This region offered a safe haven for Huguenots fleeing religious persecution. On October 10, 1655, Louis married Catharine, daughter of Mathèse Blanchan, another refugee from French

Flanders. (Baird, Charles W. *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*. Vol. 1. New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1885.)

While the French-speaking Protestants had been treated kindly by the Germans in Mannheim, many came to believe that America offered more security against religious oppression and greater opportunity for a better life. Louis' father-in-law, Mathèse Blanchan, along with Anthony Crispell, who had also married a daughter of Mathèse, came to America on the *Gilded Otter*, arriving in New Amsterdam in June of 1660. They immediately proceeded ninety miles up the Hudson River to Wildwyck (later known as Esopus and later still, Kingston). Louis, his wife Cateryn, and two young boys followed either later that year or in 1661. Louis immediately joined Mathew Blanchan and Anthony Crespel, who had settled at Hurley (originally called the New Village), near Esopus. Cateryn Blanchan would soon deliver her third child. Jacob DuBois was baptized at the Old Dutch Church in nearby Kingston in October of 1661. In 1674, Louis DuBois was listed as a magistrate in Hurley. (Baird, *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America; The History of Ulster County, New York*)

Louis and Catharine had at least ten children. Abraham (B. abt. 1657) and Isaac (B. abt. 1659) were born in Mannheim. Jacob (B. Oct 9 1661), Sarah (B. Sept 14, 1664), David (B. Mar 13, 1667), Rebecca (B. June 18, 1671), and Ragel (Apr. 1675) are listed on the baptism records of the Dutch Reformed Church in Kingston. In addition, Solomon, Louis Jr., and Matthew are also listed as sons of Louis DuBois; they, too, were born in Ulster County and their names appear in DuBois' wills and land transfers. Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York*; Baird, *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*; LeFevre, *History of New Paltz, New York and Its Old Families (from 1678-1820)*, 280-287.

There were ongoing conflicts between the indigenous peoples and the Dutch settlers of New Netherland. The natives did not appreciate the harsh treatment meted out by Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Director-General. Settlements were vulnerable to attack by unfriendly natives. On June 10, 1663, the native peoples set fire to Hurley and part of Kingston. Three men were killed. Louis' wife Cateryn and their three children were among the twenty-three women and children who were taken captive by the natives. (Different sources report different numbers of captives.) Fortunately, they were rescued three months later by an expedition led by Captain Criege which surprised the natives at their fort "near the Hogabergh in Shawangunk." The captives were being held for ransom or exchange and had been unharmed. Louis DuBois was a member of that expedition. It is said that the search for the captives led to the discovery of the lowlands along the Wallkill which later became the site for the town of New Paltz. That name was chosen to honor "Die Pfalz," the region of present-day Germany which had offered the Walloons refuge from religious persecution. (Baird and LeFevre)

On May 26, 1677, Louis DuBois and his partners purchased a tract of land of approximately 36,000 acres from the Esopus Indians and established the town of New Paltz in 1678. The owners of the land were Louis DuBois and 11 other patentees, including his sons Abraham and Isaac. Another was his brother-in-law Anthony Crespel. All but one (Hugo Freer) were united by blood or marriage. This was a Huguenot settlement. For the first 40 years, French was the language spoken in New Paltz. For the next 70 years it was Dutch or a combination of French and Dutch. It was not until the time of the American Revolution that English came into common use in the town. It was one of the earliest settlements in Ulster County, following Kingston and Hurley. The "patentees" or first settlers built log houses along what came to be known as Huguenot Street in New Paltz. These

were replaced by stone houses in the early years of the eighteenth century. (*The History of Ulster County*)

Slavery was an accepted institution in seventeenth-century New Netherland. The first slaves arrived in New Amsterdam about 1626. Individuals who owned farms in New Netherland faced an acute shortage of farm labor. The Dutch and other Europeans who had come as farm laborers under contract regularly left the fields to work in the trades. In 1664, New Amsterdam surrendered to the English and the slave trade increased. The following year, in 1655, the first large shipment of slaves to come directly from Africa arrived in New Amsterdam. In the 18th century, only Charleston and New Orleans would have more slaves than New York. Many of the settlers at New Paltz purchased slaves to labor in the fields and in the homes of their masters. Other settlements in the Hudson River Valley also had slaves. In 1674, Louis DuBois purchased two slaves at a public auction in Kingston, three years before the founding of New Paltz (DuBois Family Association website).

It is notable that Catherine Blanchan, the widow of Louis DuBois who later married Jean Cottin, sought to free her slaves after her death. Her will, written in French, read in part “that the freedom, dated Sept. 22, 1702, which I have given to Rachel, as her name is now after having been baptized Sera, shall remain in force, and that she shall have 30 pieces of eight from said third part of the profits, and other things, as appears in said manumission, and she shall have it before my children divide their shares of my third interest in said profits.” “I will that the letter of manumission, dated August 17, 1709, which I have given to our negress, Dina, shall remain in force, and be properly observed.” The surviving children of Louis DuBois and Catherin Blanchan were also mentioned by name in her will: Abraham Du Bois, Jacob Du Bois, David Du Bois, Mathier Du Bois, Solomon Du Bois, Louis Du Bois, Sara and Isaac (deceased). The will was proved in court on December 10, 1713. (*Ulster County, NY Probate Records*, 83-85)

In 1686, nineteen years after the founding of New Paltz, Louis DuBois moved to Kingston and became one of the judges in the county. He died there ten years later, in 1696, at the age of 68. Two wills of Louis have survived. There is a will dated March 27, 1694 for “Lowies Du Bois,” originally written in the Dutch language. Abraham was listed as his eldest son in this will. Other children listed were: Jacob, David, Solomon, Lowies, Matthew, Isaac and Sara. Each of the children were to receive an eighth of the estate. Isaac was deceased at this time and his share of the estate was to go to his children. A second will, dated February 22, 1695/6 and also written in Dutch, gives more specific details about the dispersal of his property among his children. According to this latter will, Louis had property in Hurley, Kingston, and New Paltz. The last will was proved on June 23, 1696, suggesting that Louis died in June of that year. (*Ulster County, N.Y. Probate Records; History of New Paltz, New York and Its Old Families* (from 1678-1820)

Sources:

Baird, Charles W. *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*. Vol. 1. New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1885. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.

Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.

DuBois Family Association Website. dbfa.org. Web. 16 June 2015.

LeFevre, Ralph. *History of New Paltz, New York and Its Old Families (from 1678-1820)*. NY: Fort Orange Press, 1909. Archive.org. Web. 16 June 2015. 280-287.

Platt, Frances Marion. "Long-closed New Paltz burial ground welcomes remains of a Huguenot Street slave"*Hudson Valley Almanac Weekly*. Web. 18 June 2015.

The History of Ulster County, New York. A. T. Clearwater, Ed. Kingston, NY: W. J. Van Deusen, 1907. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015.

The New Paltz Register of Slaves 1799-1825. Eric J. Roth and Susan Stessin-Cohn, Editors. New Paltz, N.Y.: Huguenot Historical Society, 2002. Web. 28 June 2015.

Ulster County, N.Y. Probate Records. Abstract, trans. and notes by Gustave Anjou. Vol. 1. New York: Gustave Anjou, 1906. Archive.org. Web. 16 June 2015.

Cateryn BLANCHAN and Louis DUBOIS had the following child:

226. i. David DUBOIS was born on March 13, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁰. He married Cornelia VERNOY on March 08, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰¹. She was born on April 03, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰². She died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰³.

454. **Cornelis Cornelisse VERNOEY**. He married **Annetje CORNELIS**.

455. **Annetje CORNELIS**.

Annetje CORNELIS and Cornelis Cornelisse VERNOEY had the following child:

227. i. Cornelia VERNOY was born on April 03, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰². She died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰³. She married David DUBOIS on March 08, 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰¹. He was born on March 13, 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He died after 1717 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁰.

456. **Jurian WESTVAAL** was born about 1620 in Holland¹²⁶. He died about 1667 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹²⁷. He married **Marretje HANSEN**.

457. **Marretje HANSEN**.

Notes for Jurian WESTVAAL:

Jurien Westvaal was a young man who emigrated from Holland to America, to what was then New Netherland in 1642. There on the frontier of what is now New York, he settled down and carved out a life for himself and his family. He would be one of the first settlers at Esopus (now Kingston, New York). His children would be among the first to establish homesteads in Minisink, New York, a small town about 14 miles from Port Jervis and 60 miles northwest of Manhattan, New York City. The following is a sketch of his life, as revealed in various public and church records of New Netherland and New York. The well-researched and documented article by Holdridge Ozro Collins on "The Westfall Family" which appeared in 1902 in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* was also used in the preparation of this story.

In the seventeenth-century records, the surname is spelled in numerous ways, including Westphalen, Van Westphalen, Westvaal, Westval, Westvael, Westfaal, Westpaal, Westphaal, Weesphael, Westphale, and Westphael. In the Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, the name is also spelled Bestvaell, Bestivall, and Weestmael. Even Juriaen's Christian name is spelled in a variety of ways. Standard spellings were not common in those days. Many people were illiterate or barely literate. Names were spelled phonetically. After a couple of generations in America, the name evolved to Westfall.

On the 6th of June, 1642, "Juriaen Bestvael" (Juriaen Westvaal) sailed from Holland on the ship *den Houttuyn*. He arrived at Rensselaerswyck in New Netherland on August 11 of that year. Westvaal was "van Luijderdorp," that is, from Leiderdorp, a town near the city of Leiden in the province of South Holland. Westvaal's passage across the Atlantic was paid by Kiliaen Van Rensselaer who brought Westvaal and other "farm servants" from Holland to farm the lands of his estate. Westvaal began drawing wages at the Manor of Rensselaerswyck two days after his arrival, on August 13, 1642. In a document of July of 1644, he is referred to as a servant of Michiel Jansz. Juriaen Westvaal continued to work as a farmer on the estate of van Rensselaer for about a dozen years. (Collins 11; Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts 609, 827)

Rensselaerswyck was an estate encompassing what is now the Capital District of New York State, that is, the region in upstate New York surrounding Albany, the State Capital. The Dutch patroonship, similar to an English manor, extended for miles on both sides of the Hudson River. In 1630, the land had been deeded by the Dutch West India Company to Kiliaen van Rensselaer, a pearl and diamond merchant of Amsterdam. Van Rensselaer was also one of the original directors of the West India Company. (Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts; Manor of Rensselaerswyck)

On January 14, 1649 Westvaal and another man took over the lease of a farm on Papscaene Island and on October 8, 1651, Westphael became solely responsible for the property. (There is now a Nature Preserve on Papscaene Island.) In a document reporting on the status of the estate submitted to Kiliaen van Rensselaer in 1651, the farm of "Juriaen Weestmael" was described as "one of the best." It was comprised of 28 morgans of land. (A morgen is a little over 2 acres.) Livestock included 10 horses and five cows. According to this report, the farm should bring f560 Guilders in rent. The document noted that Juriaen had never paid the rent, although he gave tithes of f42. (Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, 741, 827)

Eventually some of the men on the Van Rensselaer estate grew restless and decided to seek their fortunes elsewhere. In 1652, Thomas Chambers, an Englishman by birth, became the first European to settle at Esopus, a pretty spot on the Hudson River, halfway between the Manor of Rensselaerswyck and New Amsterdam (the capital of New Netherland, located on the Island of Manhattan). Sometime between 1652 and 1654, Juriaen Westvaal joined Thomas Chambers and a few other residents of Rensselaerswyck in their move to Esopus. Evert Pels, a beer brewer who had immigrated to America with Westvaal, was another man who left Rensselaerswyck for the new settlement. (Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts; Dutch records of Kingston, Collins 12)

On August 29, 1654, Juriaen Westphael received a grant of land at Esopus of 32 1/2 morgens. At some point, Juriaen Westvaal entered into a contract for property rental or lease with Peter Stuyvesant, the Governor and Director-General of New Netherland. Perhaps it was to provide foodstuffs for the soldiers or for the colony in general. In the winter of 1658-59, Westphael fenced Stuyvesant's land, got the oats planted, but "the seed wheat came too late." Jurian Bestval

requested some more cows, a dwelling house and a farm hand. (Van Buren, 130)

In a report dated May 24, 1659, Sergeant Louwrensen of Esopus wrote to Governor Stuyvesant that "George Westphal does his best to plough the land and fence it. I have lent him 69 pounds of bacon, as he needed provisions. The oats are in the ground, all which your Honor has sent, the spring wheat came too late and the land is fenced nearly all the way round, the ploughing continues since your Honor has sent the oxen. The oxen, in which your Honor is privately interested, draw well. He has sold his cows by order of your Honor. I have delivered the iron and ropes which your Honor has sent." On May 12, 1660, it was reported that "Jurriaen Westphalen, your Honor's farmer, has in the ground 100 schepels of spring-wheat and barley, as well as peas and oats." (Collins 13-14)

On November 12, 1661, an ordinance was passed at Esopus imposing a land tax to defray the cost of building a house for the minister. At the top of the tax list was Jurriaen Westvael. He was assessed as a tenant of Balthasaer Lasar Stuyvesant's "bouwery" (farm), containing 25 morgens. Peter Stuyvesant, the Director-General of New Netherland, had a son named Balthasar. The property was presumably in his name. Jurriaen Westvael was also assessed for his own lands containing 28 morgens. (O'Callaghan 413-414)

In 1661, the settlement at Esopus became an official village under the command of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. He gave the village the name of Wildwyck (Wiltwyck). One source notes that "Esopus was generally a name for the large and indefinite tract of country in which Wildwyck, now Kingston, was situated. Later, the city of Kingston itself was commonly referred to as Esopus. (Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston 499)

At the time of the building of the stockade at Wildwyck in 1658, the population of that settlement and the nearby "Nieuw Dorp" (now Hurley), was 60-70, including "30 fighting men" (Van Buren 130). In 1662, in a survey of the village of Wildwyck, "Jurriaen Westphael" was listed as the owner of lot 24 (Collins 88).

The Esopus Wars of the 17th century were localized conflicts between the indigenous Esopus tribe and the colonists who had settled at Wildwyck. They were fueled by cultural clashes and misunderstandings, as well "fearful intoxications" of the natives. On June 5, 1663, Esopus warriors attacked the Dutch settlements. Some of the Dutch were murdered. Women and children were taken hostage. Homes were destroyed. In an effort to keep villagers safe, an ordinance was issued from the fort on August 4 of that year requiring that "no one without permission and a proper convoy should venture out to mow, cart, or do any other work." A couple of months later, Jurriaen Westphael was among those who were fined for ignoring the order; he had sent a man out alone to work his fields. (Dutch records of Kingston, 112)

Jurriaen Westvaal's name is found a number of times in the court records of Kingston recorded between May 31, 1658 and November 18, 1664. Complaints brought against him included failure to repay debts and failure to fulfill contract obligations. (Dutch records of Kingston) It should be of no surprise that Westvaal was sometimes unable to meet his contractual agreements. This was life on the frontier. Virgin land had to be cleared before it could be planted, an arduous and time-consuming task. As mentioned above, farmers had to contend with frequent conflict with the natives. These conflicts undoubtedly disrupted the business of everyday life. Farmers were also subject to the vagaries of Mother Nature, then as now.

In the ordinary session of the court, held on Tuesday, May 2, 1662, "Jan Lammersen, plaintiff, demands from Juriaen Westphalen payment of the amount of sixteen scheples of wheat, according to obligation, and procuration received from Volckje Juriaens. Defendant admits the debt, says he is at present unable to pay, requests time, and offers to pay proper interest . . . next fall" (Dutch records of Kingston, 32).

On April 1, 1664, Juriaen Westphael appeared before the court to acknowledge and declare that he was indebted to a Mr. Nicolaes de Meyer, citizen of the city of New Amsterdam for "the quantity of eighty schepels of good and pure winter wheat, twenty-eight schepels of oats, and six good whole merchantable beavers, together with thirty-three guilders, three stivers, in seewan, due for merchandise and goods delivered, with ten percent per annum interest thereon from July 9, 1663 to final payment." Westphael promised to pay the debt in two installments, the first in 1664 and the second in 1665, to be delivered to New Amsterdam. For the purpose of carrying out these payments, Westphael mortgaged his land "situated below the village of Wildwyck, between the land of Thomas Chambers, across the Great Kill, and the land of Aert Martensen Doorn and the lot lying in Wildwyck near the lot of Albert Heymans Roose, on the one side, and next to the lot of Tjerck Claesen de Wit, on the other side," and also in general [he mortgages] his person and estate, real and personal, present and future, nothing excepted." (Dutch records of Kingston, 140-41).

As noted earlier in this story, Juriaen Westphael had leased land from Governor Peter Stuyvesant. In a court session, dated Tuesday, November 18, 1664, the "Honorable Mr. Petrus Stuyvesant, plaintiff" demanded from Juriaen Westphael, "pursuant to settlement of August 14 [1663] fifteen hundred and sixty-five guilders, six stivers, in grain, beaver's value and requests payment of the amount of eleven hundred and sixty-five guilders, six stivers." (Dutch records of Kingston, 169-170)

On August 17, 1659, Juriaen Westvaal and twelve other residents of Esopus petitioned the Director-General and the Council of New Netherland for the establishment of a church in their community. Westvaal, unable to write his name, signed with his mark, a "curious imitation of a three-pronged fork or trident." The men's wish was granted and the Reverend Harmanus Bloem was installed as Esopus' first regular minister "with a salary of seven hundred guilders in corn at beaver valuation." (Collins 87)

It isn't known when Juriaen married Marretje Hansen. However, it appears that the marriage took place shortly after Juriaen's move to Esopus about 1654. This was years before the establishment of the church at Esopus. Their first three children were also born before baptism records were kept there. There are no records for either Jurian Westvaal or Marretje Hansen in the church records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, located on Manhattan Island.

There is a curious record that comes from Henry A. Stoutenburgh, who titles himself a "compiler" and wrote A Documentary History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, Queens County, Island of Nassau (now Long Island) in a series of 8 "leaflets" between 1902 and 1907. These pamphlets contain genealogical information on Dutch settlers in New Netherland. Stoutenburgh noted the lack of official baptism, marriage, and death records, adding that these records were commonly kept in family bibles. In Pamphlet #8, he wrote that "Jurian Westphael of Esopus" married "Marretje Hansen," the daughter of Hans Jansen and his first wife. He also noted that Marretje was "the girl bound to the tavern-keeper." Unfortunately, Stoutenburgh does not give the source of this information. Did Westphael and Hansen meet and marry in the Dutch settlement of

Oyster Bay on the Island of Nassau? Stoutenburgh then names three of the children of this couple: Reymerick who married Thomas Quick in 1672; Abel, who was baptized on September 25, 1661; and Symen, who was baptized on September 30, 1663 at Kingston (Stoutenburgh 672). Did Stoutenburgh's information on the children come from a family bible or from the church records at Kingston?

Elsjen was another daughter, baptized in the church at Kingston on June 27, 1666. No baptism record has been located for son Johannes. Like his older sister Reymerick, he was probably born before 1661, when baptisms began to be recorded in Kingston. On January 28, 1683, "Johannes Juriaanz Weesphaal of Foxhal in the Esopus" married "Maritie Jacobz Cool." Both are listed as residing in Kingston. Foxhall was the estate of Thomas Chambers, a close associate of Juriaen, Johannes' father.

On October 16, 1666, Jurien Westphael, along with Roeloff Swartwout, appears in the records with a declaration concerning the arrival of Matthys Blanshan, who with his family, is applying to settle at Kingston. (Ulster County, N.Y. Probate Records 31)

Jurian Westfael's name appears on a list of land patents granted between December 5, 1666 and September 8th 1709. Westfael's land patent is dated May 29, 1667. In 1664, the colony fell to the English. In 1667, in what has been termed the "Mutiny at Esopus," Juriaen Westvaal's name was on a petition to Governor Nicolls for redress of wrongs committed by English soldiers. (Collins 88, 89)

Juriaen does not appear again in the records. For this reason, it is assumed that Juriaen died in late 1667 or shortly thereafter, although no record has been discovered indicating the date of death for the man. Apparently he left no will. Juriaen was survived by five or six young children, the youngest baptized on June 27, 1666. It isn't known what became of his wife. There is no record of Juriaen's widow marrying a second time. Obviously friends and neighbors stepped in to see to the welfare of the children: five of them reached adulthood and four married.

Sources:

Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015.

Collins, Holdridge Ozro. "The Westfall Family." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. Vol. XXXIII, New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1902. Google Books. Web. 15 May 2015.

Cuddeback, William Louis. *Caudebec in America: A Record of the Descendants of Jacques Caudebec 1700-1920*. New York: Tobias A Wright Pub., 1919. Archive.org. Web. 23 June 2015.

Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

O'Callaghan, E.B. *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638-1674*. Albany, NY: Weed, Parsons, & Co., 1868. Archive.org Web. 25 June 2015.

Stoutenburgh, Henry A. *A Documentary History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, Queens County, Island of Nassau* (now Long Island) Pamphlet #8. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1905. Archive.org. Web. 22 June 2015.

The Dutch Records of Kingston, Ulster County, New York, Part I: May 31, 1658 - November 18, 1664 Esopus-Wildwyck. Samuel Oppenheim, Trans. New York: New York State Historical Association, 1912. Archive.org. Web. 5 June 2015.

Ulster County, N.Y. Probate Records. Abstract, trans. and notes by Gustave Anjou. Vol. 1. New York: Gustave Anjou, 1906. Archive.org. Web. 16 June 2015.

Van Buren, August H. *A History of Ulster County Under Dominion of the Dutch.* Kingston, NY, 1923. jrbooksonline.com Web. 22 June 2015.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts. A.J.F. van Laer, Trans. & ed. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015.

Marretje HANSEN and Jurian WESTVAAL had the following child:

228. i. Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL¹⁰⁴. He died after 1708¹⁰⁵. He married Marritje Jacobs COOL on January 28, 1683 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁶. She was born on March 07, 1666 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁷. She died after 1709¹⁰⁸.

458. **Jacob Barentsen COOL**, son of Barent Jacobsen COOL and Marritje LEENDERTS, was born about 1638 in Crossing the Atlantic or in New Amsterdam¹²². He died after 1701 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married **Marritje SIMONS**.

459. **Marritje SIMONS**.

Notes for Jacob Barentsen COOL:

Jacob Barentsen Cool (also spelled Kool and Cole) was the eldest son of Barent Jacobsen Cool and Marritje Leenderts. He was born about 1638 on the Atlantic crossing or shortly after his parents arrived in New Amsterdam.

About 1659, he married Marritje Sijmons and the couple settled in Kingston, NY. Jacob Barentsen and Marretje Symens were the parents of eight children. The first five children were baptized in the church in Kingston: Symen (Mar. 27, 1661); Barent (Nov. 18, 1663); Jacob (Feb 1, 1665); twins Arent and Marretje (Mar. 7 1666). (Source: *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660*. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015. p. 5, 39)

It appears that Jacob Barentsen and his wife returned to what was now New York City for a time. Their last three children were born there: Barent (Nov 4, 1668); Claertie (Oct 24, 1671); and Jacob (Jan. 1, 1673). (Source: *New Amsterdam (New York City) New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655*. Transcribed by Ted Brassard. Web. *The Olive Tree Genealogy*. 30 May 2015;

Sometime between 1673 and 1687 the couple moved back to Kingston. Marietje Seymans is listed, along with "Jacob Barents Cole," in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston as a witness to a baptism on December 22, 1687. Marietje Seymans died sometime after 1687. "Jacob

Barentsen" is listed on a baptism record dated December 28, 1701, so he died sometime after that date.

Marritje SIMONS and Jacob Barentsen COOL had the following child:

229. i. Marritje Jacobs COOL¹⁰⁴ was born on March 07, 1666 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁷. She died after 1709¹⁰⁸. She married Johannes Jurians WESTFAEL on January 28, 1683 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹⁰⁶. He died after 1708¹⁰⁵.
462. **Anthony DE HOOGES**¹²⁸, son of Johannes DE HOOGES and Maria TIJRON, was born on December 14, 1620 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹²⁹. He died about 1656 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³⁰. He married **Eva Albertsz BRADT** on October 29, 1647 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³¹.
463. **Eva Albertsz BRADT**¹³², daughter of Albert Andriesz BRADT and Annetje BARENTS, was born about 1633 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹³³.

Notes for Anthony DE HOOGES:

Variations in the spelling of the surname include de Hooges, De Hoeges, De Hoge, De Hooge, De Hooges, and simply Hooges.

In his Introduction to the *Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*, Dirk Mouw provides an excellent, well documented summary of the life of Anthony de Hooges. The biographical sketch which follows is based on this material.

Anthony was the eighth and last child of Johannes de Hooges and Maria Tijron. He was baptized in the Nieuwe Kerk in Amsterdam on December 14, 1620. The young boy was orphaned before he was five years of age and guardians were appointed in February of 1625. Dirk Mouw speculates that the absence of any mention of blood relatives in later surviving documents suggests that his siblings also died at an early age, quite possibly of the plague that hit Amsterdam in 1624 and 1625.

Jan van Wely was appointed Anthony's testamentary guardian. This van Wely had close ties with Kiliaen van Rensselaer, the wealthy stockholder in the Dutch West India Company and owner of the patroonship (similar to an English manor or estate) in New Netherland which came to be known as Rensselaerswijck.

On July 30, 1641, at the age of 20, Anthony crossed the Atlantic on board the ship *den Coninck David (the King David)* to assist Arent Van Curler (nephew of Kiliaen van Rensselaer) in the administration of Van Rensselaer's patroonship. Mouw notes that "It is evident from [Anthony's] clear handwriting, mathematical abilities and occasional uses of Latin words and phrases, that he had an above-average education." His position as assistant and under-bookkeeper paid a salary of one hundred guilders. Changes in personnel in Rensselaerswijck brought changes in de Hooges' position in the colony. Van Curler returned to the Netherlands in 1644, leaving De Hooges in charge of the business management of the colony. He became the *de facto* commis-general until March of 1648, when a Brant van Slichtenhorst assumed the office of director of the patroonship. Anthony de Hooges spent the last two years of his life serving in the position of secretary under Jan Baptiste van Rensselaer. In the later years, De Hooges was receiving an annual salary of 360 guilders as secretary and 100 more as a commissioner. Other benefits of the position included free housing on the patroonship, and possibly a free supply of beer and firewood. He made enough

money to have servants. For a time he served as an unpaid deacon in the church.

On October 29, 1647, Anthony de Hooges married Eva Albertsz Bradt, a woman who was thought to be more than a dozen years his junior. She was the daughter of Albert Andriesz Bradt and Annetje Barents. Eva was born in Amsterdam and had come to New Netherland and Rensselaerswijck with her parents. Apparently she had been in the Dutch colony for more than ten years before she married Anthony de Hooges. The couple had five children: Marieken, Anneken, Katrina, Johannes, and Eleanora.

Based on records of salary payments, it appears that De Hooges died about October 11, 1655 at the age of 36. Eva married again a year later; however she mortgaged her property in order to set aside 100 guilders for each of the five children she had had with Anthony.

Source: Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015.

According to the historian E. B. O'Callaghan, Anthony de Hooges landed at the Mannhattans (Manhattan Island) on November 29, 1641. In 1642, Anthony De Hooges was listed as a town clerk of Renselaerswyck. O'Callaghan also states that his widow married Roelof Swartwout. (Source: *The Register of New Netherland: 1626 to 1674*. E. B. O'Callaghan, Ed. Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1865. Archive.org. Web. 15 June 2015. 104)

A number of baptism records for the De Hooges family are found in *Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York*.

Eva Albertsz BRADT and Anthony DE HOOGES had the following child:

- 231. i. Leonora DE HOOGES was born about 1653. She married Cornelis DE DUYTSEER before 1693 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹¹¹. He was born about 1667 in New Netherland¹⁰⁹. He died after 1738 in Ulster County, New York¹¹⁰.
- 496. **Thomas WALLING**, son of Ralph WALLEEN and JOYCE, was born about 1630¹³⁴. He died in 1675 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁵. He married **Mary ABBOTT**.
- 497. **Mary ABBOTT**, daughter of Daniel ABBOTT and MARY, was born about 1635 in Cambridge, Massachusetts or Providence, Rhode Island¹³⁶. She died in 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁷.

Notes for Thomas WALLING:

Thomas Walling's name (spelled "Wallen") first appeared in the records of Providence, Rhode Island in 1645. After reviewing ships' lists and other early records of Plymouth, family researchers concluded that he and Ann (Walden) Smalley were the children of Ralph and Joyce Wallen of Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts. Joyce Wallen, widow of Ralph, had sold her land in Plymouth in 1643. Thomas Walling moved to Providence, Rhode Island. Ann (Walden) Smalley and her family also left the Plymouth Colony and moved to Eastham, Massachusetts. Later, they moved from Massachusetts to Rhode Island and then to New Jersey, following a similar migration pattern to that of the family of Thomas Walling. (Source: "Wilder, Maribelle H. and H. Bruce Wilder, Jr. *A Wallen/Walling Genealogy*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1985, p. 18)

In a letter written on January 22, 1651, a Roger Williams probably alludes to Thomas Walling and

Mary Abbott when he writes to the town of Providence, RI, "I understand that one of the orphans of our dead friend Daniel Abbott is likely (as she herself told me) to be disposed of in marriage. Tis true that she has now come to some years but you knows not what need the poor maid hath of your fatherly care, counsel and direction. I would not disparage the young man (for I hear he has been laborious. He desires the town have some assurance that the young man will 'forsake his former courses.'" (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214.)

Thomas and Mary Abbott had four children: Thomas, Jr., Abigail, Greshom, and James. Mary died before January of 1669. Thomas married (2) Margaret Colwell on January 19, 1669. Thomas and his second wife had three children: William, John, and Cornelius. Other notes on Thomas Walling: He was declared a free man in 1655, a commissioner in 1657, and a surveyor of highways in 1660. He left a will, dated July 19, 1674, and proved in November 1675. In it, Thomas mentions his second wife, Margaret, and children: Thomas, John, William, James, Cornelius, Gershom and daughter Abigail. Upon his death, the inventory of his estate included: 3 cows, 2 young bulls, 3 calves, 10 swine, 9 bibles, 2 spinning wheels, 2 guns, ironware, earthenware, bedding, wearing clothes, a pair of boots without tops, a pair of shoes, two home-made blankets, sheep's wool, cotton wool, Indian corn, cheese, butter churn, tallow candles, his working tools, the dwelling house, with lands and meadows adjoining, and 100 pounds. The rooms mentioned were outer room, inner room, lean-to, chamber, cellar, and cellar chamber. (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214-215.)

Mary ABBOTT and Thomas WALLING had the following child:

- 248. i. James WALLING was born before 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹². He died on April 04, 1753 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹³⁻¹¹⁴. He married UNKNOWN.
- 500. **Edward INMAN Jr.**, son of Edward INMAN and Barbara PHILLIPS, was born in 1654 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁸. He died in June 1735 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁹. He married **Elizabeth BENNETT** about 1680 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴⁰.
- 501. **Elizabeth BENNETT**. She died about 1721 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴¹.

Notes for Edward INMAN Jr.:

Edward Inmann Jr. was a carpenter who settled in Rhode Island. He and Elizabeth Bennett had 6 children: Edward, Samuel, Francis, Benjamin, Joseph, and Isaiah. In 1687, Edward had a "ratable" estate which included "3 cows, heifer, horse, 3 acres planting, 2 acres pasture, share of meadow and 70 acres of out lands." (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18, 328.)

Elizabeth BENNETT and Edward INMAN Jr. had the following child:

- 250. i. Edward INMAN III was born about 1683 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁷. He died on June 11, 1755 in Smithfield, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁸. He married Mary MALAVERY about 1705 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁹. She was born in Providence, Providence County, Rhode

Island¹²⁰. She died on November 20, 1744 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰.

502. **John MALAVERY**. He died in September 1712 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴². He married **ELIZABETH**.
503. **ELIZABETH**. She died in 1718 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰.

Notes for John MALAVERY:

John, a farmer, and Elizabeth Malavery had at least four children: Deliverance, John Jr., Elizabeth, and Mary. In 1688, John Malavery's estate included 7 cows, 5 yearlings, horse, mare, colt, 12 sheep and 56 acres of land. John left a will, dated July 24, 1712 and proved Dec. 12, 1712. The executor of the will was son John. To him all lands and housing and all movables except 40s each to daughters Elizabeth Phillips, Deliverance Mathewson and Mary Inman. Wife Elizabeth to be maintained by son John, suitably. The inventory of his estate at the time of death included in addition to cash, 9 cows, 2 heifers, 3 yearlings, calf, two year bull, horse, 18 loads of hay, 14 barrels cider, brass, pewter, iron glass, wearing apparel, gun and sword. (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 340).

ELIZABETH and John MALAVERY had the following child:

251. i. Mary MALAVERY was born in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰. She died on November 20, 1744 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹²⁰. She married Edward INMAN III about 1705 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁹. He was born about 1683 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁷. He died on June 11, 1755 in Smithfield, Providence County, Rhode Island¹¹⁸.

Generation 10

904. **Chrétien DU BOIS** was born in French Flanders.

Chrétien DU BOIS had the following child:

452. i. Louis DUBOIS was born on October 27, 1627 in Wicres, Flanders (now France)¹²³. He died in 1696 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹²⁴. He married Cateryn BLANCHAN on October 10, 1655 in Mannheim, Baden-Württemberg, Germany¹²⁵. She was born about 1635 in Flanders, France. She died in 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

906. **Mathèse BLANCHAN** was born about 1610 in French Flanders¹⁴³. He married **Magdalen JOIRE**.
907. **Magdalen JOIRE**.

Notes for Mathèse BLANCHAN:

Mathèse Blanchan, along with Anthony Crispell, who had married a daughter of Mathèse, came to America on the *Gilded Otter*, arriving in New Amsterdam in June of 1660. The family immediately proceeded ninety miles up the Hudson River to Wildwyck (later known as Esopus and later still, Kingston). Mathèse's daughter Cateryn, along with her husband Louis DuBois and two young sons followed either later that year or in 1661. Mathèse Blanchan and Anthony Crespel initially settled at nearby Hurley (originally called the New Village). Source: Baird, Charles W. *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*. Vol. 1. New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1885. Google Books.

Web. 30 May 2015.

Magdalen JOIRE and Mathèse BLANCHAN had the following child:

453. i. Cateryn BLANCHAN was born about 1635 in Flanders, France. She died in 1712 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. She married Louis DUBOIS on October 10, 1655 in Mannheim, Baden-Württemberg, Germany¹²⁵. He was born on October 27, 1627 in Wicres, Flanders (now France)¹²³. He died in 1696 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York¹²⁴.
916. **Barent Jacobsen COOL** was born about 1611 in Holland. He died after 1671 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC). He married **Marritje LEENDERTS** about 1638 in Holland¹²¹.
917. **Marritje LEENDERTS** was born about 1620 in Holland. She died after 1668 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC).

Notes for Barent Jacobsen COOL:

One of the first emigrants from Holland to settle in New Amsterdam was Barent Jacobsen Cool (also spelled Kool), an employee of the Dutch West India Company. What we know of the man comes from the small amount of information gleaned from various civil and church records of New Amsterdam. We don't know when he first arrived in the colony, but we do know that he was there in 1633. On June 8th of that year, Jacob Curler, Commissary with the West India Company, purchased from the chief of the Sickenames "all that flat land, about one league long across through the wood on the river, and about one-third part of a league broad, and a musket-shot over the hill where the said Curler . . . has commenced building the trading-house called The Hope, situated on the Fresh river of the New Netherland." The purchase agreement was signed by seven men including "Barent Jacobs Cool." (*Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, 139-40)

Besides establishing his presence in America, the document referenced above confirms that Barent had some education and was literate at least to the extent that he could sign his name. Many immigrants could not. Barent Jacobsen would eventually marry, settle in New Amsterdam, and have a family of nine children. He wasn't among the wealthy citizens of the city. Neither was he a prominent member of the community. However, he certainly had the respect of the leaders in the colony and held positions of responsibility within the Dutch West India Company.

In 1621, a group of merchants and capitalists in Holland received a charter under the title of the West India Company. Under this charter they had exclusive rights to trade anywhere in the Americas that fell under the jurisdiction of the Dutch government, including New Netherland. The organization had the authority to appoint governors, to administer justice, to make treaties with the indigenous peoples, and to enact laws. (Valentine, 23-24)

Fort Amsterdam was constructed on the southern tip of Manhattan Island in 1625 with the objective of protecting the trading operations of the Dutch West India Company along the Hudson River. A trading settlement grew up around the fort. The West India Company had a "weigh-house" and storehouses in the early days of the city and "Barent Jacobsen Cool" was among the eight men listed as working in the facilities. (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 64-65)

Apparently Barent Jacobsen had gone back to Holland sometime between 1633 and 1638. According to a declaration made by Barent at "Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland," dated January

12, 1645, he had arrived in [returned to] New Amsterdam in the year 1638, on board the ship *Den Dolphyn*. He signed the declaration "Barent Jacobsz Cool." Presumably he returned with his wife and perhaps a child or two. Barent gives his age at the time of the declaration as thirty-four years old. In another declaration made on February 19th, 1644, "Barent Jacobsz" is identified as a "Master of the yacht *Amsterdam*." (*Register of the Provincial Secretary 1642-1647*; 167, 141) One supposes that he used the sailing vessel in carrying out tasks assigned by the West India Company.

A few documents found in the ordinances and minutes of the Burgomasters and Schepens (city administrators) of New Amsterdam shed more light on the activities of Barent Jacobsen Cool, as well as on the state of the City of New Amsterdam in the seventeenth century. The Dutch colony, like the French and English colonies, wrestled with the problems caused by the consumption of alcohol, both for its citizens and for the indigenous population. In an ordinance published by Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland and the City Council at Fort Amsterdam on March 10, 1648, it was noted that "unreasonable and intemperate drinking at night and on the Sabbath of the Lord" continued in spite of orders against this behavior.

"One full fourth of the City of New Amsterdam has been turned into taverns for the sale of brandy, tobacco and beer. This causes not only the neglect of honest handicraft and business, but also the debauching of the common man and the Company's servants . . . add to this the frauds, smuggling, cheating, the underhand sale of beer and brandy to Indians, as shown by daily experience may God better it, which may only lead to new troubles between us and them. (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 5-6)

This was to be an ongoing problem despite the council's efforts to curb and control the sale of alcohol. On May 10, 1654, the Burgomasters and Schepens, with the approval of Director-General, Peter Stuyvesant, and the Council, appointed Barent Jacobsen Cool, along with Peiter Caspersen van Naarden, as sworn wine and beer porters, stating that "nobody but they shall have the right of handling, opening or moving from one storehouse, cellar or brewery to the other any wine or beer or of bringing any beer from outside into the gates of this City, under forfeiture of the wines and beers and arbitrary correction at the discretion of the Court." (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 18) The appointment attests to Barent's character. Clearly, the Council, along with the Burgomasters and Schepens, saw him as a man of integrity, a responsible, upright citizen.

In the oath taken when accepting the position, Barent Jacobsen Cool and Pieter Caspersen further defined their roles in the city of New Amsterdam. We "in quality as Beer Carriers and laborers in the Weigh-house and porters in the Public Store, promise and swear in the presence of Almighty God, to behave ourselves honestly and faithfully in the aforesaid office; also not to meddle with or assist in any smuggling, and in all things discharge the duties of our office, as honest Wine and Beer Carriers are bound to do according to the above order and the laws of the Fatherland. So truly help us, God Almighty!" (*The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674*, 195-96).

When Director-General Peter Stuyvesant arrived in New Amsterdam in 1647, the population of the city was between six and eight hundred persons, living in 150 dwellings. According to one of the court documents of that period, "The greater part of the habitations in this city are built of wood and covered with reeds, and some have wooden chimneys. . . Hog-pens and hay-barracks were in many of the gardens, fronting the street, adjoining the habitations of the citizens . . . the greater part of the citizens were accustomed to build their privies even with the ground and projecting into the street, with an opening, so that the hogs might come and consume the filth and cleanse the same; by

which, not only an offensive smell was occasioned, but the paths became filthy and unfit for use." Stuyvesant set about ordering immediate improvements. On February 2, 1653, New Amsterdam received municipal rights, thus officially becoming a city. A palisade was built around the settlement. Housing was improved. Burgomasters were appointed. The population of New Amsterdam in 1656 was 1,000. (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 5-6.)

In 1656-57, a street plan for New Amsterdam was laid out. In keeping with the traditions of the old country, the Dutch built a canal from a tiny inlet that ran from the East River. De Brugh Straat (the Bridge Street) was the avenue leading to one of the bridges crossing the canal. It was paved in 1658. In 1665, a directory for the City of New Amsterdam was compiled. Barent Jacobsen Cool was one of nine men living on De Brugh Straat. The relative values of the residences were assessed: Barent Jacobsen Cool's residence was listed as "first class." (Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 109) The original street plan of New Amsterdam has remained remarkably unchanged up to the twenty-first century. Bridge Street is still there in lower Manhattan.

Barent Jacobsen Cool's name does not appear on a "Tax and Contribution List" compiled in 1655. This list "embraced all taxable inhabitants of the city at that time" (Valentine, *History of the City of New York*, 315) It probably means that Barent, as an employee of the Dutch West India Company, did not own his own home or any property.

On April 14, 1657, Barent Jacobsen Cool was listed as a "Small Burgher" of the city of New Amsterdam. Natives of the city and residents who had been there for a year and six weeks before the date of the charter, store keepers, and salaried servants of the West India Company could obtain this status for a fee of twenty-five guilders. Small burghers were granted special rights, such as the freedom to trade and the privilege of being received into their respective guild. (O'Callaghan, *Register of New Netherland*; Paulding, *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam*, 89)

Nine children were born to Barent Jacobsen Cool and his wife Marritje Leenderts. Jacob Barentsen Cool was Barent and Marritje's oldest son. It is believed that he was born at sea, or at least before 1639, when the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam began to keep records. Eight children were born to the couple in New Amsterdam between 1640 and 1657 and baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church in the city. They are as follows: Aeltje (Sept. 23, 1640), Dievertje (Feb. 1, 1643), Apollonia (Jan. 29, 1645), Leendert (Dec. 1, 1647), Arent (Oct. 9, 1650), Theunis (Aug. 17, 1653), Arent (Oct. 10, 1655), and Pieter (Aug 29, 1657). "Barent Jacobszen" is listed as the father on each of the records. He is listed as "Barent Jacobszen Cool" on only one record: the baptism record for Arent in 1655. Marritje Leenderts is listed only on the last two records. (During those years, the majority of baptism records listed only the father and witnesses.) (New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655; These baptism records agree with the information found in the earliest book on the family, written by the Rev. David Cole. Cole's book begins with Barent Jacobsen Kool/Cool as the immigrant ancestor.)

New Amsterdam surrendered to the English in August of 1664. Three months later, in October of 1664, "Barrent Jacobzen Kool" took the oath to the King of England (Bockstruck, 164). In June of 1665, New Amsterdam became New York City, named after the Duke of York.

Barent Jacobsen spent more than thirty years in the colony. He arrived when it was a primitive Dutch settlement... not much more than a fort. He was there when it became a city under the rule of the Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, who made vast improvements in the quality of life for the

citizens. He was there in 1664, when New Amsterdam was turned over to the English. The population of the city at that time was about 1,500.

Barent Jacobsen lived at least until the fall of 1671. He is listed as a witness at the baptism of his grandson Johannes, son of William Isaacszen and Apollonia Barents, on Oct. 21, 1671. His wife lived at least until the late fall of 1668. "Marritje Leendarts" and "Barent Jacobszen" are listed as witnesses to the baptism of their grandson Barent, son of Jacob Barentszen and Marritie Simons, on November 4, 1668 (New Amsterdam/ New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655). One family historian observed that it was a Dutch custom that when a child was named after a grandfather, the grandparents appeared as witnesses or sponsors at the baptism.

No further records of the couple have been found. Barent Jacobsen Cool does not appear on a 1674 list of property owners in New Amsterdam. (Valentine, History of the City of New York, 319). Again, Barent might never have owned property. He might have been living with his children in Kingston, or he might have died before this date.

The Origins of Barent Jacobsen Cool in The Netherlands:

In a declaration made in January of 1645 (and referenced earlier in this story), Barent Jacobsen stated that he was 34 years old, meaning that he was born about 1611. It also means that he was just 22 in 1633, when he was first noted to be in New Amsterdam. No official record has been discovered which identifies Barent Jacobsen Cool's parents or the place and date of his birth in the Netherlands. To be sure, the name Jacob Cool (or Kool) appears in records in Holland dating back to the early seventeenth century. However, none of these records can be linked to Barent.

More About New Netherland:

The Dutch had a colony in North America from 1609-1664. During that time, which was little more than fifty years, they established trading posts, forts, and towns up and down the Hudson River Valley. As stated earlier, the Dutch West India Company was formed in 1621 and the lands of New Netherland were included in its charter. In 1624, thirty Dutch families, sponsored by the Dutch West India Company, arrived in New Netherland and settled on land that is now part of Manhattan. In these first years, many of the colonists were more interested in the lucrative fur trade than in farming. There were soon conflicts with the native Americans. The settlers waged brutal campaigns against them during the 1630s and 40s, and eventually succeeded in driving them away from the colonies. The three major settlements of New Netherland were New Amsterdam (now New York City), Wildwyck (Kingston, NY) and Fort Orange (Albany, NY), the northernmost settlement. At the time that New Netherland was surrendered to the English, the population of the Dutch colony is estimated to have been about 9,000. (*Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam; The Register of New Netherland*)

Sources:

Bockstruck, Lloyd DeWitt. *Denizations and Naturalizations in the British Colonies in America, 1607-1775*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Pub. Co., 2005. Ancestry.com Web. 17 June 2015.

Cole, Rev. David. *Isaac Kool (Cool or Cole) and Catharine Serven, married Oct. 15, 1764 at Tappan, Rockland (then part of Orange) Co. NY: Their descendants complete to May 1, 1876. Also their American ancestors from the settlement of New York City*. New York: John F. Trow and son, 1876. Archive.org. Web. 20 May 2015.

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York. Vol. II. Ed. O'Callaghan. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1858. Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

New Amsterdam (New York City) New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655. Transcribed by Ted Brassard. The Olive Tree Genealogy. Web. 30 May 2015.

Paulding, J. *Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam in the Time of Governor Peter Stuyvesant*. New York: Casper C. Childs, Printer, 1843, Google Books Web. 30 May 2015.

Register of the Provincial Secretary 1642-1647 [New Netherland]. Arnold J.F. van Laer, trans. Charles T. Gehring, Digital Ed. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2011. Web. 1 June 2015.

The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674. Berthold Fernow, Ed. Vol. I New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897. Archive.org. Web. 30 May 2015.

The Register of New Netherland: 1626 to 1674. E. B. O'Callaghan, Ed. Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1865. Archive.org. Web. 15 June 2015.

Valentine, David T. *History of the City of New York*. New York: G.P. Putnam & Co. 1853. Google Book. Archive.org Web. 25 June 2015.

Marritje LEENDERTS and Barent Jacobsen COOL had the following children:

458. i. Jacob Barentsen COOL was born about 1638 in Crossing the Atlantic or in New Amsterdam¹²². He died after 1701 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married Marritje SIMONS.
 224. ii. Leendert Barentsen COOL was born on December 01, 1647 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC)⁹⁹. He died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married Marritje CORNELIS about 1672 in New Amsterdam, New Netherland (now NYC). She died after 1689 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.
924. **Johannes DE HOOGES** was born about 1585 in Netherlands¹⁴⁴. He died about 1625 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹⁴⁵. He married **Maria TIJRON** about 1618 in Netherlands¹⁴⁶.
925. **Maria TIJRON** was born about 1590 in Netherlands¹⁴⁷. She died about 1624 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹⁴⁸.

Notes for Johannes DE HOOGES:

The information on Johannes de Hooges and Maria Tijron comes from Dirk Mouw in his well-researched and documented summary of the life of Anthony De Hooges, the eighth child of Johannes and Maria.

Johannes de Hooges and Maria Tijron were residents of Amsterdam. The couple had eight children born between 1609 and 1620, namely Johannis, Katharijna, Petrus, Marija, Anna, Leonora, Margriet, and Anthony. They were baptised in the Nieuwe Kerk in Amsterdam. (Mouw cites baptism records in the *Archief van de Burgerlijke Sand. doop-trouw-en begraafboeken van Amsterdam* (Stadsarchief, inv. # 5001, item 40, p. 109).

Johannes was employed as a bookkeeper with the Dutch West India Company. He was also a shareholder in the company. Shortly before his death, he invested six hundred guilders in the index of Amsterdam investors in the Chartered West India Company. (Mouw cites *Archief van de Weeskamer en Commissie van Liquidatie der Zaken van Voormalige Weeskamer, Stadsarchief, Amsterdam, Inbrengregisters*, 13 May 1626, inv. # 790, folio 48 and *Kapitaalboek van aandelen, 1623-1626, Oude West-Indische Compagnie (toegangs # 1.05.01.01, inventaris # 18 B, folio 149, Nationaal Archief, Den Haag)*. It appears that the family enjoyed a middleclass life, until serious misfortune struck the family.

Both Johannes and Maria died before Anthony de Hooges, the youngest child, was five. A lack of reference to siblings in Anthony's will which he made out in 1641, as well as other documents that later surfaced, suggests that family members might have been among the many who died of the plague in Amsterdam in 1624 and 1625. Some estimates are that one in ten residents of the city succumbed to the plague in the first year.

Source: Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015.

Maria TIJRON and Johannes DE HOOGES had the following child:

462. i. Anthony DE HOOGES¹²⁸ was born on December 14, 1620 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹²⁹. He died about 1656 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³⁰. He married Eva Albertsz BRADT on October 29, 1647 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³¹. She was born about 1633 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹³³.
926. **Albert Andriesz BRADT** was born about 1607 in Fredrikstag, Norway¹⁴⁹. He died on June 07, 1686 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹⁵⁰. He married **Annetje BARENTS**.
927. **Annetje BARENTS** was born about 1610¹⁵¹.

Notes for Albert Andriesz BRADT:

Albert Andriesz Bradt and Annetje Barents are listed as the parents of Eva Albertsz Bradt by Dirk Mouw in his well-researched and documented summary of the life of Anthony De Hooges, the husband of Eva. According to Mouw, Albert, *de Noorman* (the Norwegian) was originally from Fredrikstad, Norway. He and his wife had immigrated to Rensselaerswijck in New Netherland "more than a decade" before their daughter Eva married Anthony de Hooges in 1647. (Source: Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015.)

Albert Andriesz Bradt is listed numerous times in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*. Albert Andriesz came from Frederikstad in the southeast of Norway and hence, in early records he was known as Noorman. After 1670, he became known as Albert Andriesz Bradt. In a document dated August 26, 1636 and signed in Amsterdam, Holland, "Albert Andriessen van fredrickstadt, 29 years of age, tobacco planter, [along with two other men] have agreed among ourselves, first, to sail in God's name to New Netherland in the small vessel which now lies ready and to betake ourselves to the colony of Rensselaerswyck for the purpose of settling there . . . (676-77)."

On October 8, 1636 he sailed with his wife Annetje Barents on the *Rensselaerswyck*. Their eldest son was born on the *Rensselaerswyck* during the ocean crossing and named Storm. In 1636, Albert joined Pieter Cornelisz and Claes Jansz in an agreement with Van Rensselaer to build a mill in the colony. Shortly after his arrival, Albert Andriesz established himself as a tobacco farmer. He was charged with an annual rent of f250 for two mills and land on Normans Kill. He and his wife had eight children before Annetje Barents died sometime before June 5, 1662. Albert married again; his second wife was Geertruy Pietersz Vosburgh. Albert is believed to have died on June 7, 1686 (809-810).

Van Rensselaer, the patroon of Rensselaerswyck, wrote several letters to Albert and others, pointing out Albert's failings. At one point, Van Rensselaer stressed that Albert needed to comply with the rules or leave the colony. In a letter to "Albert Andriesen, tobacco farmer," on May 10, 1638, Van Rensselaer wrote that "many have said that you were unmerciful to your children and very cruel to your wife." He went on to note that Albert had traded in beaver furs, contrary to his contract, and had cheated and defrauded others (409-410).

Source: *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts: Being the Letters of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and other Documents relating to the Colony of Rensselaerswyck*. A.J.F. van Laer, Trans. & ed. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015.

Annetje BARENTS and Albert Andriesz BRADT had the following child:

463. i. Eva Albertsz BRADT¹³² was born about 1633 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹³³. She married Anthony DE HOOGES on October 29, 1647 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³¹. He was born on December 14, 1620 in Amsterdam, Noord-Holland, Netherlands¹²⁹. He died about 1656 in Rensselaerswijck, New Netherland¹³⁰.
992. **Ralph WALLEN**. He married **JOYCE**.
993. **JOYCE**.

Notes for Ralph WALLEN:

Ralph and Joyce Wallen came to the New World on the ship *Anne*, disembarking with 58 other passengers at New Plymouth Colony on July 20, 1623. This was three years after the *Mayflower* brought the first pilgrims to America, landing at Cape Cod, Massachusetts on November 11, 1620. Manuscripts of Court Orders for New Plymouth Colony were kept by the governors and secretaries of the settlement. In June of 1627, a "Division of Cattle" was made in the colony. Ralph and Joyce were assigned to the thirteen member Company of Francis Eaton. Their group was given "an heyfer of the last yeare called the white belyed heyfer and two shee goats." In 1633, the name of Ralph Wallen is found on a list of Freeman of Plymouth. He is also listed on the Plymouth Colony Tax List for 1632-33. In 1633-34, the name "Widow Wallen" replaced the name of her diseased husband. Joyce continued to live in Plymouth Colony another ten years, before she sold her land in 1643. The name of Wallen disappears from the records of the New Plymouth Colony after that date. (Source: "Wilder, Maribelle H. and H. Bruce Wilder, Jr. *A Wallen/Walling Genealogy*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1985, p.2)

Family researchers have concluded that Thomas Walling and Ann (Walden) Smalley were the children of Ralph and Joyce Wallen of Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts. Joyce Wallen, widow of Ralph, had sold her land in Plymouth in 1643. Thomas Walling moved to Providence, Rhode

Island. Ann (Walden) Smalley and her family also left the Plymouth Colony and moved to Eastham, Massachusetts. Later, they moved from Massachusetts to Rhode Island and then to New Jersey, following a similar migration pattern to that of the family of Thomas Walling. (Source: "Wilder, Maribelle H. and H. Bruce Wilder, Jr. *A Wallen/Walling Genealogy*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1985, p. 18)

Thomas Walling was received as a townsman in Providence, Rhode Island on July 28, 1651. (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214.)

JOYCE and Ralph WALLEEN had the following child:

496. i. Thomas WALLING was born about 1630¹³⁴. He died in 1675 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁵. He married Mary ABBOTT. She was born about 1635 in Cambridge, Massachusetts or Providence, Rhode Island¹³⁶. She died in 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁷. He married Mary ABBOTT about 1651 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵². She was born about 1635 in Cambridge, Massachusetts or Providence, Rhode Island¹³⁶. She died in 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁷.
994. **Daniel ABBOTT** was born about 1600 in England¹⁵³. He died in 1647 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵⁴. He married **MARY**.
995. **MARY** was born about 1600 in England¹⁵⁵. She died in 1643 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵⁶.

Notes for Daniel ABBOTT:

Austin states that Daniel Abbott first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was not the most well-behaved of colonists. On record:

On May 18, 1631, he was fined "for refusing to watch, and for other ill behavior showed toward Captain Pattrick."

On May 18, 1638, he was fined again, but this was remitted.

On June 4, 1639, is the notation: Providence: "'Daniel Abbott is departed to New Providence'" Apparently he was able to purchase property in Providence. On May 20, 1644, "he sold Robert Morris 20 acres upland and a share of meadow, bounded partly by Spectacle Pond, also a tract of 60 acres and another share of land."

Two children are listed for Daniel and Mary: Daniel Jr. and Mary.

(Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p.234.)

MARY and Daniel ABBOTT had the following child:

497. i. Mary ABBOTT was born about 1635 in Cambridge, Massachusetts or Providence, Rhode Island¹³⁶. She died in 1669 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁷. She married Thomas WALLING about 1651 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵². He was born about 1630¹³⁴. He died in 1675 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁵. She married Thomas WALLING. He was born about 1630¹³⁴. He died in 1675 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁵.

-
1000. **Edward INMAN**. He died in 1706 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵⁷. He married **Barbara PHILLIPS** about 1646 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵⁸.
1001. **Barbara PHILLIPS**. She died after 1706 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁵⁹.

Notes for Edward INMAN:

Edward Inman appears in colonial records of Rhode Island a number of times. Edward, a glover by trade, was recorded as an inhabitant of Warwick, Providence, RI on June 5, 1648. He is recorded as a townsman of Providence in 1651. He bought an acre of land in 1652 and was granted 5 more acres in 1656. In 1666, Edward and John Mowry bought 2,000 acres, bounding partly on Pawtucket River "to have and to hold without any trouble or molestation by any Indians." In 1682, Inmann and his associates received a grant of 3,500 acres from the town of Providence "having already settled their families there." Apparently this grant was to settle some differences, the town "inclining to part with some of their right that so a neighborly amity might be settled, rather than to use extremity by which animosities might arise." Three children are listed for Edward and Barbara: Joanna (who married Nathaneil Mowry), John, and Edward Jr. (who married Elizabeth Bennett). (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 326-328.)

In an article on Mowry descendents in "Genealogies of Rhode Island Families" is the note that Edward Inman of Providence, later of Smithfield, was one of the first settlers in Rhode Island. (His daughter Joanna married Nathaniel Mowry, son of Roger Mowry in 1666.) There is also the notation that at one time Nathaniel Mowry and his brother John were half owners with three other partners, Edward Inman, Thomas Wallin and John Steer, of 3,500 acres of land in northern Rhode Island. This note documents a relationship between the Inman and Wallin families. (Source: "Genealogies of Rhode Island Families" from *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Compiled by Gary Boyd Roberts. Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc. 1989. Vol 1. p. 719-723.)

Barbara PHILLIPS and Edward INMAN had the following child:

500. i. Edward INMAN Jr. was born in 1654 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁸. He died in June 1735 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁹. He married Elizabeth BENNETT about 1680 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴⁰. She died about 1721 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴¹.
1002. **Samuel BENNETT** was born about 1630¹⁶⁰. He died on September 04, 1684 in Greenwich, Rhode Island¹⁶¹. He married **ANNA**.
1003. **ANNA**. She died about 1705 in Greenwich, Rhode Island¹⁶¹.

Notes for Samuel BENNETT:

Samuel Bennet was a resident of Providence, East Greenwich, Rhode Island as early as 1652. Records show that he bought a house, lot, orchard, and meadow from Stukeley Westcott on May 12, 1652. Apparently, Samuel Bennett served his community in many ways. In addition to having his occupation listed as cooper, Samuel was listed as a general sergeant in 1652, a freeman in 1655, a commissioner in 1657, a (member of the) grand jury in 1661, a deputy in 1668, 1674 and 1678. On May 1, 1678, he was granted 100 acres at East Greenwich (Providence), Rhode Island by the Assembly. Five children are listed for Samuel and Ann: Samuel, William, Benjamin, Pricella, and Elizabeth. All born in Rhode Island. (Source: Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary*

of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18.)

ANNA and Samuel BENNETT had the following child:

501. i. Elizabeth BENNETT. She died about 1721 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴¹. She married Edward INMAN Jr. about 1680 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹⁴⁰. He was born in 1654 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁸. He died in June 1735 in Providence, Providence County, Rhode Island¹³⁹.

Sources

- 1 Death Certificate, Ford Co., Illinois. Gives date of birth and lists parents as Ferdinand Hoover from Stuttgart, Germany and Mary E. Wintermute from Coletown, Ohio. Informant is O. R. Middleton.
- 2 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
- 3 Death Certificate, William Hoover was buried in Gibson Cemetery, Drummer Township, Ford Co., IL.
- 4 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 297.
- 5 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
- 6 Death Certificate, Gives date of birth and birthplace. Also lists parents as George E. Howver, born in Singers Glenn, Virginia and Sarah Ellen Paulsel, born in Virginia.
- 7 Birth Record, Fridley, Beth. "Rockingham County, Virginia Births, 1866-84" p. 188. (Database on-line). This is a collection of birth records for over 7,900 children born in Rockingham County, Virginia between 1866 and 1884. Laura's father's name is given as George and mother's name as Sarah.
- 8 Birth Record, Register of Births, 1862-1870 for Rockingham County, VA, p. 49. This register is located in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA. Laura Etta (?) Howver was born on August 28, 1867 to George Howver, farmer, and Sarah Ellen Howver. Place of birth Mountain Valley. Father's residence "Joe's Run. Source of information: George Howver, father.
- 9 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
- 10 Death Certificate, State of Illinois. Laura Ellen Howver is buried in Gibson Cemetery, Gibson City, IL.
- 11 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for Greenville, Darke Co OH. Ferdinand Hoover is listed as a 15 yo "manufacturer" in a household with a surname of Akins. His place of birth is listed as "Germany."
- 12 Death certificate of William A. Hoover, son, lists his father's birthplace as Stuttgart, Germany.
- 13 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1860 for Greenville, Darke Co. OH. In the 1860 census, Ferdinand is listed as FC Hoover, age 25, farmer, Place of birth: Wirtenberg. Others listed in the household: Mary C, age 24, birthplace: Ohio, John W Hoover, age 3, Also in the household is Samuel Cole (Mary's grandfather), age 73, birthplace: New Jersey and Jane Wintermute (Mary's mother), age 43. Henry Cole lives next door to this family.
- 14 Miscellaneous Document, U.S. Passport application for William Hoover, dated 1923. lists his father as Ferdinand Hoover and states that he was born in Stuttgart, Germany.
- 15 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Stuttgart is the capital and largest city in the state of Baden-Württemberg, in southwest Germany. Baden-Württemberg includes what was formerly Württemberg in the Kingdom of Swabia.
- 16 Book, Roster of Ohio Troops, Fortieth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, p. 154. Ferdinand Hoover, Corporal, is listed with Company G, as entering the service on October 7, 1861 and as having been killed September 20, 1863, in the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia. No other publication info. available.
- 17 Marriage record at Darke Co. Courthouse in Greenville. Ferdinand Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote were married on this date by E. Williamson, MG.

Sources (con't)

- 18 Obituary Notice, Mary Cole Wintermute was married three times. Her obituary gives date of marriage for each.
- 19 Miscellaneous Document, Included in the application for a Pension on behalf of William H. Hoover, minor child of Ferdinand Hoover. Case files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861- ca. 1910. State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014. Lists date and place of marriage of Ferdinand Hoover and Mary Cole Wintermute.
- 20 Census Record, In the 1860 census for Greenville Township, Darke County, OH, Mary is listed as living with Ferdinand. Her age is given as 24. Mary's mother and grandfather live with them.
- 21 Census Record, 1850 Census for Greenville Township, Darke County, Ohio. Mary Wintermute is listed as age 14 and living in the household of Samuel Cole, her grandfather.
- 22 Cemetery Record, Transcriptions for the Sharpeye Cemetery in Washington Township DCO (Darke Co. Ohio Cemetery Inscriptions, Vol. 5 by Anita Short and Ruth Bowers). Mary G Druley is listed as buried in the family plot with other Cole family members. In the cemetery inscriptions, Mary's date of birth is given as 19 Oct 1835 and death as 6 Aug 1914. Mary's obituary lists date of birth as October 19, 1833; however, the date 1835 on her tombstone appears to be more accurate, as it fits with census data. Jane, Mary's mother, is also buried in this family plot.
- 23 Cemetery Record, Sharpeye Cemetery in Washington Township DCO (Darke Co. Ohio Cemetery Inscriptions, Vol. 5 by Anita Short and Ruth Bowers). In the transcriptions for this cemetery, Mary G Druley is listed as buried in the family plot with other Cole family members. Date of death: August 6, 1914. Jane, Mary's mother, is also buried in this family plot.
- 24 Miscellaneous Document, Letter dated January 27, 1868 in packet containing the Application for a Pension on behalf of William H. Hoover, minor child of Ferdinand Hoover. Case files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861- ca. 1910. State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014.
- 25 Book, A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900). Information found in the article on Joseph Cole.
- 26 Book, Elston, James Strode. "The Elston Family in America". Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Company, Inc., 1942. p. 212. This resource lists Leonard Wintermute as a farmer of Wantage, born in Sussex, NJ on June 18, 1794, the son of Elder John Wintermute and Appolonia Westfall.
- 27 Book, A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900). Year of death found in the article on Joseph Cole in this book.
- 28 Book, Elston, James Strode. "The Elston Family in America". Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Company, Inc., 1942. p. 212. This resource lists Leonard Wintermute as a farmer of Wantage, born in Sussex, NJ on June 18, 1794, as the son of Elder John Wintermute and Appolonia Westfall. Leonard married Elizabeth Kimber and they moved to Ohio in 1820. After Elizabeth died in Darke Co on July 27, 1834, Leonard married Jane Cole. He died on December 13, 1839 in Cedar Co. MO.
- 29 Obituary Notice, Date and place of Leonard Wintermute's death also listed in the obituary for his wife, Jane Cole Wintermute.
- 30 Book, A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900). Information found in the article on Joseph Cole.
- 31 Marriage Record, Darke County, Ohio, available online at DCO Genealogical Researchers: "Early Marriages, 1817-1850".
- 32 Obituary Notice, Date of marriage provided in Jane Cole's obituary (date and name of pub unknown). Obit found in the Wintermute files of the Garst Museum of Darke Co. Ohio.
- 33 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900. Listed as the "first white child born in Washington Township" (Darke Co. OH).
- 34 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 215, 217.
- 35 Obituary Notice, Date and name of pub. unknown. Obit found in the Wintermute files of the Garst Museum of Darke Co. Ohio.
- 36 Cemetery Record, In the transcriptions for the Sharpeye Cemetery in Washington Township DCO (Darke Co. Ohio Cemetery Inscriptions, Vol. 5 by Anita Short and Ruth Bowers) Jane, daughter of Samuel and Mary Cole and wife of L. Wintermute, is listed as buried in the family plot with other Cole family members.

Sources (con't)

- 37 Miscellaneous Document, Application for a pension on behalf of William H. Hoover, minor child of Ferdinand Hoover. Case files of Approved Pension Applications of Widows and Other Dependents of Civil War Veterans, ca. 1861- ca. 1910. State of Virginia. National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014.
- 38 Book, The Windemuth Family Heritage, Vol 1 (Originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 67. States that John is a son of Lennard Windemoot, who settled in Wantage Township, Sussex County, New Jersey.
- 39 Cemetery Record, Sharpeye Cemetery, Darke County OH. Tombstone inscription: John Wintermote A Minister of the Gospel, died January 19, 1844.
- 40 Book, Chabers, Theodore F. The Early Germans of New Jersey: Their History, Churches and Genealogies. Dover, NJ. Dover Printing Co., 1895, p. 570. Lists marriage and three children for John Wintermute and Apolonia Westfall.
- 41 Research Report, Wintermute Research prepared by Matilda Almagene "Alma" Cole, available at the Garst Museum, Darke Co. Ohio. Alma cites her source as the Westfall Research by G. Lentz pp 54, 271.
- 42 Book, "Joseph Cole". A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900.
- 43 Census Record, 1850 Census Greenville Township, Darke County, OH lists age as 63 and place of birth as New Jersey. Listed occupation: farmer.
- 44 Book, Beers, W. H. The History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753. Gives date and location of birth.
- 45 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900.
- 46 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America, (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632 pgs.), p. 215. States that Mary Elston married Samuel Cole in Sussex Co. NJ in 1812.
- 47 Marriage Record, "New Jersey Marriages, 1684-1895" Available at Ancestry.com. Accessed June 2015.
- 48 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1900.
- 49 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 215. Author cites the "History of Darke County, Ohio" and "A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio" for the information on Samuel Cole, Mary Elston, and their descendents. He notes that the fundamental source of all the data on this Cole family is a Cole notebook now in the possession of Molly Cole (daughter of Joseph), and adds that much information has been confirmed by Darke Co. records.
- 50 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 215-216.
- 51 Book, The Windemuth Family Heritage, Vol 1 (Originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 67. No baptism records have been found in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church at Walpack, in Sussex County, New Jersey for Leonard, Philip and George, the oldest sons of Philip and Maria. This is the church where the younger siblings were baptised. It is assumed by many family researchers that Leonard was born in Pennsylvania before the family moved to New Jersey.
- 52 Book, The Windemuth Family Heritage, Volume One (The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 67-68.
- 53 Book, The Windemuth Family Heritage, Volume One (The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900 by Jacob Perry Wintermute). Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 67. According to this history, Phoebe is buried in the Coe Smith Cemetery, near Unionville, New York.
- 54 Baptism Record, Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.
- 55 Book, "Joseph Cole." A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio, Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co.1900. States date of birth and location as "New York".
- 56 Baptism Record, Source: Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org.
- 57 Book, Beers, W. H. The History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753. Beers states that Samuel was born on the Hudson River near New York City, Nov. 5, 1751. His second wife was Ann Rider. Samuel is listed as the father of Samuel of Sussex Co. New Jersey.

Sources (con't)

- 58 Book, Beers, W. H. The History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753. Beers states that Samuel was born on the Hudson River near New York City, Nov. 5, 1751. His second wife was Ann Rider. Samuel is listed as the father of Samuel of Sussex Co. New Jersey.
- 59 Research Report, Ancestry of Samuel Cole, prepared by Matilda Almagene "Alma" Cole, on file at the Garst Museum, Greenville, OH. and received by Susan McNelley 8/2007.
- 60 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900.
- 61 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 128-129.
- 62 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), P. 128-129.
- 63 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave Website, accessed on December 7, 2015.
- 64 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County, Ohio. 1900.
- 65 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), P. 87, 128-129.
- 66 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 87, 128-129.
- 67 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave Website, accessed on December 7, 2015. Elizabeth Walling is buried in the Miers Cemetery in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania, along with her husband.
- 68 Book, The Windemuth Family Heritage. Volume One. The Windemuth Family History was originally compiled and published in 1900. Updated in 1996 by the Genealogy Committee of the Windemuth Family Organization. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, Inc. 1996. p. 57.
- 69 Estimated date of marriage, based on the fact that Georg Philip Wintermute arrived in Philadelphia as a 25-year-old single man in 1732. By 1746, he was married to Maria Juliana Huber and the couple had three children.
- 70 Book, Beers, W. H. The History of Darke County, Ohio. Chicago: W.H. Beers & Co. 1880. p. 753. Listed as the father of Samuel Cole.
- 71 Book, "Joseph Cole", A Biographical History of Darke County Ohio. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co, 1900., David's place of birth is given as "New Amsterdam (Now, New York)".
- 72 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York. (Transcribed and edited by Roswell Randall Hoes; New York: De Winne Press, 1891). P. 97. Parents are listed as "Willem Kool and Catryntjen du Boy." The date of baptism is used for the date of birth, although it is likely that he was born earlier, in 1711.
- 73 Marriage Record, Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org. David Cole died sometime between 1751 and 1759, after the birth of Samuel, his last child born in November of 1751, and the remarriage of his widow "Elonara Wesval" to John Dawets on June 2, 1759. Some family researchers say she married her cousin, another Westfall. However, the only marriage record found was this one to John Dawets.
- 74 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015.
- 75 Marriage Record, Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records, 1716-1830. New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1913; Downloaded in May, 2015 as a PDF from Archive.org. . David Cole died sometime after the birth of Samuel, his last child born in November of 1751, and the remarriage of his widow "Elonara Wesval" to John Dawets on June 2, 1759. Some family researchers say she married her cousin, another Westfall. However, the only marriage record found was this one to John Dawets.
- 76 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 86-87.
- 77 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 87.
- 78 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America, (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632 pgs.), p. 86-87.
- 79 Book, Elston, James Strode, The Elston Family in America (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 87. Listed as the father of Elizabeth Walling who married William Elston. Source notes that Peter Walling had nine children.
- 80 Miscellaneous Document, 1793 tax list for Sussex Co. New Jersey. Peter Wallen is on the list.

Sources (con't)

- 81 Journal Article, Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 109. According to this source, Peter was deceased at the time of his father's death in 1798.
- 82 Book, Elston, James Strode, *The Elston Family in America* (Rutland, VT: The Tuttle Publishing Co, Inc. 1942. 632pgs.), p. 87. Listed as the mother of Elizabeth Walling.
- 83 Marriage Record, Deutschland Heiraten (German Marriages) 1558-1929. Database. FamilySearch.org Accessed 2 July 2015. Johann Christoph Windermuth and Maria Margretha Kleppinger married in the Evangelische Kirke in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 4, 1702. The names of the fathers of the bride and groom are listed on the marriage record.
- 84 Estimated date of birth, based on date of marriage: January 4, 1702.
- 85 Estimated date of death, based on the fact that Christop Windemuth is listed as a resident of Philadelphia in 1736, according to a Pennsylvania, Compiled Census and Census Substitutes Index, 1772-1890. (Accessed at Ancestry.com on July 2, 2015.).
- 86 Marriage Record, Deutschland Heiraten (German Marriages) 1558-1929. Database. FamilySearch.org Accessed 2 July 2015. Johann Christoph Windermuth and Maria Margretha Kleppinger married in the Evangelische Kirke in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 4, 1702. The names of the fathers of the bride and groom are listed on the marriage record.
- 87 Estimated date of birth, based on date of marriage: January 4, 1702.
- 88 Death Record, Deutschland Tote und Beerdigungen (German Deaths and Burials) 1582-1958); Citing records on FHL film number 1195494; Accessed through FamilySearch.org on July 2, 2015.
- 89 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015.
- 90 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. P. 38.
- 91 Baptism Record, Source: Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015. p. 39, 534.
- 92 Last Will and Testament, New York Wills, Vol 037, 1784-1785, P.322-323. Filed in the precinct of Goshen, Orange County, New York. Dated April 8, 1775 and proved December 13, 1784.
- 93 Marriage Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. Record #379.
- 94 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015.
- 95 Journal Article, Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 109.
- 96 Estimated date of birth, based on the marriage of his son Johann Christoph who married Maria Margretha Kleppinger in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 04, 1702.
- 97 Marriage Record, Deutschland Heiraten (German Marriages) 1558-1929. Database. FamilySearch.org Accessed 2 July 2015. Johann Christoph Windermuth and Maria Margretha Kleppinger married in the Evangelische Kirke in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 4, 1702. The names of the fathers of the bride and groom are listed on the marriage record.
- 98 Estimated date of birth, based on the marriage of daughter Maria Margretha Kleppinger who married Johann Christoph in Pfungstadt, Hessen, Germany on January 04, 1702.
- 99 Baptism Record, New Amsterdam (New York City) New York Reformed Dutch Church Baptisms 1639-1655. Transcribed by Ted Brassard. Web. The Olive Tree Genealogy. 30 May 2015.
- 100 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. David DuBois and Cornelia Vernoy are listed as witnesses to baptisms in the church records for 1716 and 1717.

Sources (con't)

- 101 Marriage Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. P. 510.
- 102 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. P. 6.
- 103 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Google Books. Web. 30 May 2015. David DuBois and Cornelia Vernoy are listed as witnesses to baptisms in the church records for 1716 and 1717.
- 104 Baptism Record, Listed as the parent of Jacob Westvael on Jacob's baptism record.
- 105 Estimated date of death, based on the fact that Johannes' last child was baptised in 1709.
- 106 Marriage Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015. p. 39).
- 107 Baptism Record, Baptism and Marriage Records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster County, New York ... from their commencement in 1660. Transcribed and ed. Roswell Randall Hoes. New York: De Winne Press, 1891. Web. Archive.org. 30 May 2015. p. 5, 39).
- 108 Baptism Record, Date based on the fact that their last child was baptised in 1709.
- 109 Book, Griffin, Walter Keneth. "The Dutcher Family." The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. XL. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1909.
- 110 Book, Griffin, Walter Keneth. "The Dutcher Family." The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. XL. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1909.
- 111 Estimated date of marriage, based on the birth of their child Margriet. No marriage record found in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston.
- 112 Journal Article, Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." National Genealogical Society Quarterly. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. p. 107. Estimate of date of birth based on his mother's death in 1669.
- 113 Journal Article, Saxbe, William, Jr. "Family Reconstruction by Filling the Inside Straight: Joseph Walling of Sussex County, New Jersey." National Genealogical Society Quarterly. Arlington, VA. Vol 85. No. 2. June 1997. Saxbe cites the Smithfield Town Records, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1725-1820, vol. 1: 85.
- 114 Death Record, Rhode Island Vital Extracts 1636-1899 for Providence County. Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 14, 2015. Record states that James Walling died on April 4, 1753.
- 115 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. Suzanna is listed as a daughter of Edward Inman and Mary Malavery.
- 116 Book, Wilder, Maribelle H. and H. Bruce Wilder, Jr. A Wallen/Walling Genealogy. Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc. 1985. p. 69. Susanna was still living at the time of her son's will in 1779.
- 117 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 328. Estimated date of birth, based on other facts of this man's life.
- 118 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978.
- 119 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 340. It is stated that Mary Malavery married Edward Inman, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bennett) Inman. No date of marriage given. In 1728, Edward deeded his son Michael 40 acres. If Michael was an adult in 1728, Edward and his first wife were probably married about 1705.
- 120 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 340.
- 121 Research Report, Jansen, Virginia Carpenter. Our New Netherlands Immigrant Ancestors: The Barent Jacobsen Kool Family. March 2002. 309 South McKinley Place, Kennewick WA 99336 USA. A family research report available online; downloaded in 2009. Virginia's citations include The Barent Jacobsen Cool Family, by Richard H. Benson (2001); The Kool (Cole) Family in America, by David Cole (1876).

Sources (con't)

- 122 Research Report, Jansen, Virginia Carpenter. Our New Netherlands Immigrant Ancestors: The Barent Jacobsen Kool Family. March 2002. 309 South McKinley Place, Kennewick WA 99336 USA. A family research report available online; downloaded in 2009. Virginia's citations include The Barent Jacobsen Cool Family, by Richard H. Benson (2001); The Kool (Cole) Family in America, by David Cole (1876).
 - 123 Book, Baird, Charles W. History of the Huguenot Emigratio to America. Vol. 1. New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1885. P. 187.
 - 124 Miscellaneous Document, Ulster County, N.Y. Probate Records; History of New Paltz, New York and Its Old Families (from 1678-1820). Louis DuBois' second will was dated February 22, 1695/6. Louis DuBois does not appear in any later records.
 - 125 Book, Baird, Charles W. History of the Huguenot Emigratio to America. Vol. 1. New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1885. P. 188.
 - 126 Estimated date of birth, This date is based on the date of immigration to New Netherland to work as a farmhand for Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, suggesting that Jurian Westvaal had reached adulthood by this time.
 - 127 Estimated date of death, based on documents indicating date when individual was last known to be alive.
 - 128 Book, Griffin, Walter Keneth. "The Dutcher Family." The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. XL. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1909. Listed as the parent of Leonora de Hooges.
 - 129 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012.
 - 130 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012.
 - 131 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web 21 July 2015.
 - 132 Book, Griffin, Walter Keneth. "The Dutcher Family." The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Vol. XL. New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1909. Listed as the parent of Leonora de Hooges.
 - 133 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web 21 July 2015.
 - 134 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214. No birth date or location is given; however, Thomas was declared a Freeman on July 28, 1651 and living in the town of Providence, Rhode Island at that time.
 - 135 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214-215. Thomas' will was dated July 19, 1674 and proved November 22, 1675, suggesting that he died sometime in 1675.
 - 136 Estimated date of birth, No date or place of birth found in records. Abt 1635 given, based on estimate of husband's age. Men were usually older than their wives. Place of birth given as Cambridge MA or Providence RI, because this is where her parents lived and died.
 - 137 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214. Date of death is assumed, because Thomas took a second wife, Margaret Colwell on June 19, 1669. Date of death also given as 1669 on p. 234.
 - 138 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 18, 328. Austin lists Edward as the son of Edward Inman.
 - 139 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18, 328.
 - 140 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18. Austin states that Elizabeth Bennet married Edward Inmann, Jr. but does not give date or location of marriage.
 - 141 Book, Austin, John Osborne. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18, 328. Listed as a daughter of Samuel and Anne Bennett.
-

Sources (con't)

- 142 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 340. In John Malavery's will, dated December 12, 1712, daughter Mary Inman is listed.
 - 143 Estimated date of birth, based on the fact that Mathèse had two grown daughters, with a couple of children of their own, when he immigrated to America in 1660.
 - 144 Estimated date of birth, based on the birth of first known child in 1609.
 - 145 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015.
 - 146 Estimated date of marriage, based on the date of birth of the first known child.
 - 147 Estimated date of birth, based on the birth of first known child in 1609.
 - 148 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015.
 - 149 Book, Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts: Being the Letters of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and other Documents relating to the Colony of Rensselaerswyck. A.J.F. van Laer, Trans. & ed. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015. In a document dated August 26, 1636 and signed in Amsterdam, "Albert Andriessen van fredrickstadt states he was 29 years of age.
 - 150 Book, Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts: Being the Letters of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and other Documents relating to the Colony of Rensselaerswyck. (A.J.F. van Laer, Trans. & ed. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908. Google Books. Web. 16 June 2015. p. 810.
 - 151 Book, Mouw, Dirk. "Introduction." *The Memorandum Book of Anthony de Hooges*. Trans. Dirk Mouw. New York: New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute, 2012. Web. 21 July 2015. Estimated date of birth is based on the date of marriage of daughter Eva.
 - 152 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 214. Providence is where the young couple lived and where their children were born.
 - 153 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 234. No record of date or location of birth. England is given as the place of birth, because this was an English colony. "Abt. 1600" based on record requesting admission as freeman in 1630.
 - 154 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p.234. Date of death provided by this source. Also on record for July 27, 1650: "His estate was ordered into the hands of Nicholas Power and Gregory Dexter, who were to take charge of the goods of the children of deceased."
 - 155 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 234. No record of date or location of birth. "Abt. 1600" based on husband's record requesting admission as freeman in 1630. England is given as the place of birth, because this was an English colony.
 - 156 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p.234.
 - 157 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 326.
 - 158 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978. p. 326. Barbara Phillips is listed as Edward Inman's second wife. First wife is not named.
 - 159 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 326.
 - 160 Estimated date of birth, based on the date of 1652, when he purchased land in Providence, Rhode Island, indicating that he had reached adulthood.
 - 161 Book, Austin, John Osborne. *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island: Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690*. 1887. Reprint with additions and corrections. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978, p. 18.
-



**Pedigree Chart for
Laura Ellen Howver**

George HOWVER

b: August 13, 1845 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia
 m: November 26, 1866 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: January 01, 1916 in Newport News, Virginia

John (Houwer) HOWVER

b: November 26, 1802 in Greenbrier County, Virginia
 m: September 05, 1833
 d: November 1865 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia

Barbara FUNK

230

b: October 08, 1812 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: January 06, 1850 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia

Laura Ellen HOWVER

b: August 28, 1867 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia
 m: August 29, 1888 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois
 d: March 26, 1928 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois

Sarah Ellen PAULSEL

b: September 27, 1842 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: February 23, 1936 in Okanogan Ctr, BC Canada

David PAULSEL

231

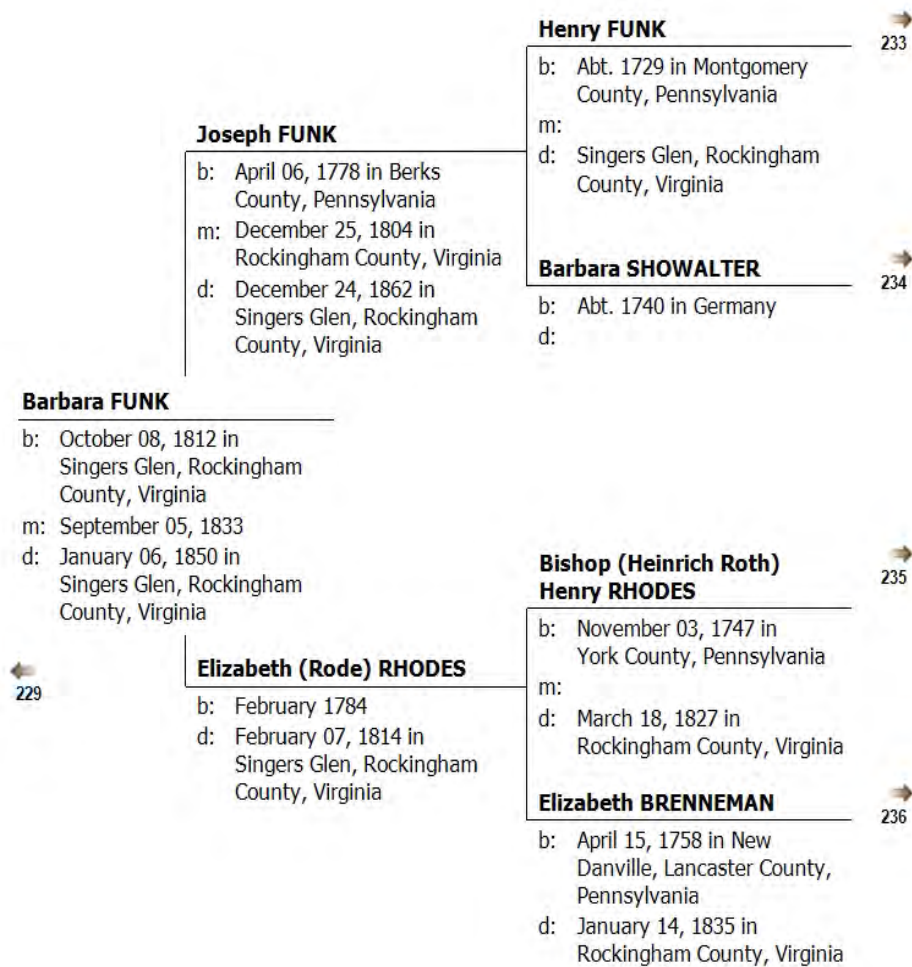
b: June 10, 1806 in Rockingham County, Virginia
 m: December 17, 1838 in Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: March 02, 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia

Elizabeth A TARFLINGER

232

b: Abt. 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: Aft. 1880 in Noblesville, Hamilton County, Indiana

Laura Ellen Howver was the mother of Sibyl Hoover Middleton.



Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL

b: August 02, 1769 in Shenandoah County, Virginia (Originally part of Frederick County, VA)
 m: October 31, 1796 in Shenandoah County, Virginia
 d: Bet. 1830-1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia

Peter (Palser) PAULSEL

b: Bef. 1750 in Unknown
 m:
 d: Bef. 1793 in Rockingham County, Virginia

SUSANNA

b:
 d:

David PAULSEL

b: June 10, 1806 in Rockingham County, Virginia
 m: December 17, 1838 in Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: March 02, 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia

Jacob MOORE

b: Abt. 1750
 m:
 d: October 03, 1801 in New Market, Shenandoah County, Virginia

Lydia MOORE

b: December 20, 1771 in Shenandoah County, Virginia
 d: Aft. 1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia

LYDIA

b:
 d:

←
229

→
237

**Henry (Taflinger)
TARFLINGER**

b: 1796 in Virginia
 m: January 02, 1820 in
 Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: Aft. 1870 in Singers Glen,
 Rockingham County, Virginia

John TARFLINGER

b: Abt. 1765
 m: March 14, 1794 in
 Shenandoah County, Virginia
 d:

Elizabeth PARRET

b: Bet. 1774–1778
 d:

238

Elizabeth A TARFLINGER

b: Abt. 1820 in Rockingham
 County, Virginia
 m: December 17, 1838 in
 Rockingham County, Virginia
 d: Aft. 1880 in Noblesville,
 Hamilton County, Indiana

John MILLER

b: Bef. 1776
 m:
 d: Bef. 1820 in Rockingham
 County, Virginia

229

Catherine MILLER

b: 1796 in Virginia
 d: Bet. 1860–1870 in
 Rockingham County, Virginia

Bishop Henry FUNCK

b: Abt. 1700 in Holland or in
the German Palatinate
m:
d: Abt. 1759 in Franconia,
Montgomery County,
Pennsylvania

Henry FUNCK

b: Abt. 1729 in Montgomery
County, Pennsylvania
m:
d: Singers Glen, Rockingham
County, Virginia

←
230

Anne MEYER

b: Abt. 1710
d: July 08, 1758 in
Franconia, Montgomery
County, Pennsylvania

Christian MEYER

b: Abt. 1690 in Holland or in
the German Palatinate
m:
d: June 1751 in Franconia,
Montgomery County,
Pennsylvania

BARBARA

b:
d:

Barbara SHOWALTER

b: Abt. 1740 in Germany

m:

d:

Jacob SHOWALTER

b: Germany

m:

d: 1773 in Philadelphia,
Pennsylvania

**Bishop (Heinrich Roth)
Henry RHODES**

b: November 03, 1747 in
York County, Pennsylvania

m:

d: March 18, 1827 in
Rockingham County, Virginia

Anthony (Rhode) ROTH

b:

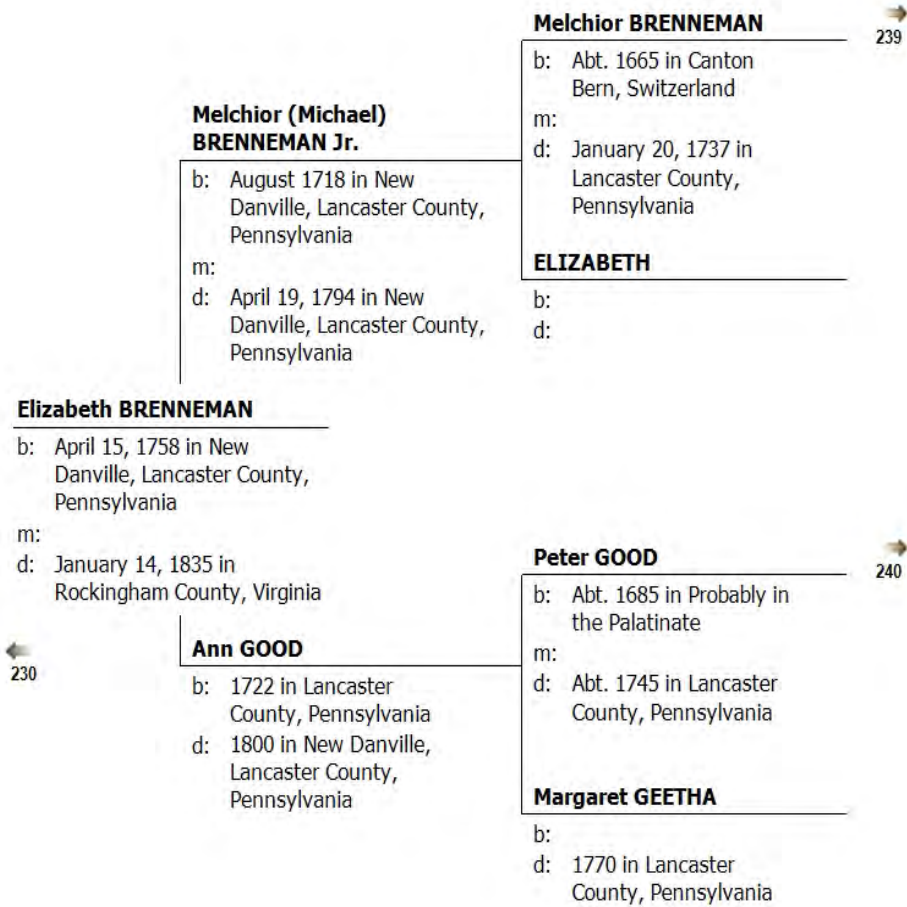
m:

d: 1785 in Manchester
Township, York County,
Pennsylvania

MADLENE

b:

d: 1799



Riley MOORE

b: February 08, 1702 in Prince George's County, Maryland
m: August 16, 1726 in Prince George's County, Maryland
d: Bef. July 01, 1760 in Frederick County, Virginia

William MOORE

b: Abt. 1676
m: Abt. 1699 in Prince George's County, Maryland
d:

RACHEL

b:
d:

Jacob MOORE

b: Abt. 1750
m:
d: October 03, 1801 in New Market, Shenandoah County, Virginia

←
231

Sarah HOLLAND

b:
d: Aft. 1760

Henry PARRETT

b: Abt. 1742 in Shenandoah County, Virginia
 m: June 27, 1773 in Shenandoah County, Virginia
 d: September 04, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia

Frederick PARRETT

b: Abt. 1710 in Germany or Switzerland
 m:
 d: Aft. 1767 in Frederick County, Virginia

Margaret EDWARDS

b:
 d:

Elizabeth PARRET

b: Bet. 1774–1778
 m: March 14, 1794 in Shenandoah County, Virginia
 d:

Henry MAYER

b: Abt. 1720
 m:
 d: December 1797 in Shenandoah County, Virginia

←
 232

Elizabeth MYER

b:
 d: Bef. November 1792

BARBARA

b:
 d:

Melchior BRENNEMAN

b: Abt. 1665 in Canton
Bern, Switzerland

m:

d: January 20, 1737 in
Lancaster County,
Pennsylvania

Melchior BRENNEMAN

b: Abt. 1631 in Switzerland,
probably near Canton, Bern

m:

d:

Peter GOOD

b: Abt. 1685 in Probably in
the Palatinate

m:

d: Abt. 1745 in Lancaster
County, Pennsylvania

←
236

Hans Heinrich GUTH

b: September 25, 1653 in
Kloten, Bülach, Zürich,
Switzerland

m:

d:

**Anna (Lionberger)
LEEINBURG**

b:

d:

Ancestors of Laura Ellen Howver: Their Stories

Generation 1

1. **Laura Ellen HOWVER**, daughter of George HOWVER and Sarah Ellen PAULSEL, was born on August 28, 1867 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁻⁵. She died on March 26, 1928 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois⁶. She married **William A. HOOVER** on August 29, 1888 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois^{2, 7}. He was born on January 07, 1861 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁸⁻⁹. He died on April 02, 1937 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois¹⁰.

Notes for Laura Ellen HOWVER:

Laura Ellen Howver married William (Doc) Hoover on August 29, 1888, the day after she turned 21. After their marriage, they settled in Gibson City, where Doc Hoover established his practice. Gibson City lies in north-central Illinois, some twenty miles north of the better-known city of Champaign, where the main campus of the University of Illinois is located. It was and is, to this day, a small town in the middle of flat, farm country. The Corn Belt and the Prairie State are other descriptive nicknames for this part of the United States. In the 1920s, Gibson City had a population of 1,300 people. Three railroad lines ran through the town. Summers are hot and humid. Winters are cold and grey, with enough snow to provide good sledding for the children.

One year after they were married, William and Laura Ellen had their only child, Sibyl Mary. About 1900, their niece Josephine, the child of Laura Ellen's sister, Lula Josephine, came to live with them. Jo, as she was always known, was just a small child when her mother died and her father felt that he could not raise a daughter. The Hoovers officially adopted Jo on April 13, 1909 (according to a letter written by Jo's son Tom Pullen).

In 1893, Doc and Laura Ellen built what was later called a "Gay-90s" home at 503 E. 9th Street in Gibson City. It was a large 2-story 5-bedroom, 4-bath house. On the outside, it was rather boxy. On the inside, there were many elegant touches. It featured a formal parlor and a large formal dining room. There was a screened-in sunporch at the front of the home. The family spent much of their time in what was called the library, a small room lined with shelves filled with books and located just off the parlor and dining room. In the front hall, at the bottom of a curved wood stairway, stood a large grandfather clock. There was a second "maid's" stairway, reached through a door off the large kitchen in the back of the house. Apparently, for much if not all of their married life, the Hoovers employed a full-time housekeeper to assist with cooking and cleaning. After William and Laura Ellen's deaths, the house passed on to their daughter Sibyl and her husband. The home remained in the family for 80 years, until Sibyl's death in 1973.

Laura Ellen loved to travel. In 1907, Laura took Sibyl and Jo (Josephine) to Europe for a year, while Doc Hoover stayed at home in Gibson City. They spent most of their time in Berlin, taking classes in German and in painting, visiting museums and doing other sightseeing. Before returning home, they traveled about Europe for a six-week holiday. (Family records include letters and postcards written by Sibyl Hoover Middleton from Europe.)

In 1923, Laura Ellen convinced her husband to go to China for a year to substitute for a dentist on sabbatical from the Presbyterian Mission Hospital in Nanking, China. They had a dentist friend, Mr. Ruland, who worked at the Presbyterian Mission Hospital in Nanking (now known as Nanjing), China. Doc Hoover, as he was called, agreed to spend a year in China, helping out in the dental department of this hospital. On October 18, 1923, Doc and Laura Ellen sailed from San

Francisco on the steamship, *SS President Lincoln*. They landed in Shanghai, some 8,000 miles from Gibson City, Illinois, to begin their year abroad. Doc Hoover was 62 and Laura Ellen, 56. Letters home to their daughter Sibyl and her husband, Midd (Oscar Ray Middleton) provide a fascinating glimpse of China in the early twentieth century, albeit from a Westerner's perspective. On July 6, 1924, Doc and Laura Ellen sailed from Shanghai on the *Empress of China*. They arrived at the Port of Victoria in Vancouver, B.C. on July 21. In 1931, Japan invaded Manchuria in what would become the Second Sino-Japanese War. The capture of Nanking in December of 1937 resulted in the raping of thousands of women and the mass murder of up to 300,000 Chinese in that city. It has been referred to as the Rape of Nanking, one of the more horrific incidents of the war. (Family records include U.S. passport applications for Laura Ellen Hoover, dated 1907 and 1923, as well as many letters written from China.)

Laura Ellen also enjoyed the crafts popular with women in her day. While Doc Hoover went to the "club" every night, Laura Ellen stayed home, enjoying sewing, quilting and painting. Even during her extended travels she continued to sew, crochet and embroider; her letters home are filled with references to these activities. A number of Laura Ellen's quilts have been passed down in the family and are now in the possession of her great-grandchildren. She also painted lovely floral patterns on china and had a kiln in the back yard for firing her hand-painted pottery. A number of these pieces have survived and are proudly owned by her descendants.

Laura Ellen died on March 26, 1928, at the age of sixty of acute nephritis.

(Sources of above information: Letters written by Laura Ellen and stories told by her daughter, Sibyl, and granddaughter, Ann, to Susan Aschenbrener McNelley, Laura Ellen's great-granddaughter.)

Excerpts from the obituary for Mrs. Laura E. Hoover:

"There was general sorrow in Gibson City over the death of Mrs. Laura E. Hoover, wife of Dr. W.A. Hoover, which occurred shortly after midnight last Sunday night, following an extended illness. Mrs. Hoover had been a resident of this city for about 40 years, and was actively identified with the religious and social interests of the community until failing health required her to abandon her activities. Mrs. Hoover was a charter member of the Woman's Club, one of the city's oldest cultural clubs, a charter member of the Illinois chapter of the Daughters of American Colonists of Bloomington, and a member of the Letitia Green Stevenson chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Bloomington. She was also a member of the Stonewall Jackson chapter of the Daughter of the Confederacy of Chicago. Mrs. Hoover was a member of the Presbyterian church and one of its most active supporters, being prominently identified with its home and foreign missionary societies. She was a woman of culture and refinement, well versed in classic and current literature. She had traveled extensively in America, and spent one year in Germany, during which her daughter Sibyl attended school there. A few years ago she accompanied her husband to China, where they spent about a year, Dr. Hoover serving as dentist in the University of Nanking. During this time she studied the mission fields of China. Mrs. Hoover was an active Red Cross worker in this city during the period of the world war."

"Laura Ellen Hoover, daughter of George E. and Sarah Paulsel Howver, was born at Singers Glen, Va., on August 28, 1867, and died on March 26, 1928, aged 60 years, 4 months and 28 days. She was united in marriage to Dr. W.A. Hoover at Mansfield, Ill., August 29, 1888. To this union one daughter was born. She is survived by her husband; one daughter, Mrs. Sibyl H. Middleton; an

adopted daughter, Mrs. Josephine H. Pullen, and three grandchildren. Also by her mother, one sister, Mrs. Nell Howver Pixton, and two brothers, Harry L. Howver and Marshall L. Howver." (Source: A copy of the obituary is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley, great-granddaughter. The name of the newspaper is not given; someone had written April 28, 1928 in ink above the obit. The obituary was also downloaded from the Ford County Obituary Website in January 2010 (Contributed by Gail Hahn Hutchcraft). Again, the name and date of the newspaper article is not given, although most of the obits on this page came from the Gibson City Courier.

Notes for William A. HOOVER:

William Hoover was born and raised in Darke County, Ohio, close to the Indiana border. He was just two when his father died in the Civil War. William was well-educated. There are three Teachers' Certificates, dated 1880, 1881 and 1882, certifying that William Hoover possessed "an adequate knowledge of the Theory and practice of Teaching," was "qualified to teach Orthography, Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography and English Grammar and that he had furnished satisfactory evidence of good moral character." These certificates were valid for a period of 12 months and given in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio. (Letters in the possession of Susan A. McNelley, great-granddaughter)

"Dr. W. A. Hoover came to Gibson City in September, 1886 to practice dentistry. He continued his practice in the same location for 50 years. His office was located in the brick building [. . .] at the corner of Sangamon Ave. and 9th Street. He sold his practice to Dr. H.P. Workman in October 1936. Dr. Hoover came here from Greenville, Ohio. He graduated from the University of Michigan. He married the former Laura E. Howver, August 29, 1887. [. . .] They were the parents of one daughter, Sibyl, who married O.R. Middleton (both were attorneys)." (Source: "A Lot of City in 100 Years 1871-1971: Centennial History of Gibson City, Illinois" published by the authority of the Gibson City Area Centennial Inc. in 1971' digitized, available online and downloaded 3, 2009.)

Doc Hoover was a generous man. Josephine, his niece who later became his adopted daughter, wrote that Marshall and Hal, Laura Ellen's brothers, were given an education in dentistry at Doc Hoover's expense.

Doc Hoover enjoyed going to the "club" every night, while his wife stayed home to do her needlework and painting. Doc was busy with his dentistry, so he did not accompany his family for their year's stay in Europe in 1907-08. In 1923, his wife did convince him to take a temporary one-year assignment at a Presbyterian Hospital in Nanking, China. A number of letters written from China by both William and Laura Ellen have survived. They document Doc's love for the game of golf, which he was able to enjoy in his free time in China. Ann Middleton recalled that her grandpa Doc Hoover loved dentistry. He made her a (partial) set of false teeth when she lost her two front teeth around the age of six. Doc Hoover lived nine years after the death of Laura Ellen. He was married twice; his second marriage was to a woman named Berthe Mae (Berthe is listed as William's wife in the U.S. Census of 1930).

(Sources of information: Stories told by daughter Sibyl and granddaughter Ann to great-granddaughter Susan Aschenbrener McNelley; undated letter outlining the family history written by Josephine Pullen to her niece Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, U.S. Passport application, dated October, 1923, with the statement that Doc Hoover intended to go to China for hospital work and Japan for travel.)

William Hoover is listed in the U.S. Census Records of 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 for Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois. In the Census of 1900, William Hoover, age 39, is listed, along with his wife, Laura, age 32 and daughter Sibyl, age 10. William's occupation is listed as dentist. His birth date is given as January, 1861. Place of birth, Ohio. Dad's place of birth, Germany. Mother's place of birth, Ohio. Annie Hanson, age 17, is listed as a servant in the household. In the Census of 1910, William and Laura are listed, along with their daughter, Sibyl (20). Josephine, their niece whom they adopted, is not listed on this record. (Might she have been away at school?) In the Census of 1920, William and Laura are listed, along with Josephine, age 21. In the Census of 1930, William A. is living with his second wife Berthe. Also listed in the household is Ellen Howver, the mother of his first wife. Ellen's age is listed as 87.

Generation 2

2. **George HOWVER**, son of John (Houwer) HOWVER and Barbara FUNK, was born on August 13, 1845 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹⁻¹². He died on January 01, 1916 in Newport News, Virginia¹³. He married **Sarah Ellen PAULSEL** on November 26, 1866 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁴.
3. **Sarah Ellen PAULSEL**, daughter of David PAULSEL and Elizabeth A TARFLINGER, was born on September 27, 1842 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁵. She died on February 23, 1936 in Okanogan Ctr, BC Canada¹⁶.

Notes for George HOWVER:

George was born on August 13, 1845 at Mountain Valley in Rockingham County, VA. (This hamlet in the Shenandoah Valley was renamed Singers Glen in 1860.) He was the fourth of five children of the farmer John Howver (Houwer) and his wife Barbara Funk. George's maternal grandfather was the Mennonite Joseph Funk, one of the first to settle at Mountain Valley and the pioneer American music teacher who established the first Mennonite Printing Press in the country there in 1847. George was just four and 1/2 years old when his mother died. His father re-married, but it is not known when. Apparently John did not have any children with Mary Good, his second wife.

On July 1, 1862, at the age of seventeen, George Howver enlisted as a private with Company H, 7th Virginia Cavalry, also known as Ashby's Cavalry. He would serve under Captain Shoup and Captain Ashby. On his military service enlistment record, George was listed as age 17; 5 ft. 8 in. tall; with a ruddy (dark) complexion, dark eyes and dark hair. His occupation was given as a farmer.

On January 29, 1864, a year and a half after George enlisted, the young man was captured by Washington Cavalry Pennsylvania Volunteers. A week later, on February 8th, George's name appeared on a list of prisoners confined at the Military Prison at Wheeling, Virginia (also known as Atheneum Prison). The following day, George was sent to Prison #3 at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio. He would stay there for just over a month. On March 14, 1864, George was transferred to the prison at Ft. Delaware, located on Pea Patch Island in the Delaware River, where he remained until he was released on June 15, 1865. He had been a prisoner of war for a year and a half. His father died a few months later, in November of that year.

George married Sarah Ellen Paulsel on November 26, 1866, a year after the end of the war. He was 21 and she was 24. (Source: The marriage record is listed in the *Index of Virginia, Marriages*,

1785-1940, available at FamilySearch and downloaded on January 11, 2012. The record was difficult to find because the names of the couple are listed as Geo. Houver and Sallie E. Paulsel. Other information extracted from the record is correct. George's parents are listed as John and Barbara. Sarah's parents are given as David and Elizabeth.) According to family lore, Sarah intended to marry another man, but he was killed in the war.

After the war, George returned to farming, as noted in the birth record of his oldest child, Laura Ellen. However, by the birth of his second child in 1869, he lists his occupation as carpenter. Some of the POWs at Camp Chase were used to construct and maintain their own shelters. George may have learned carpentry skills at this time. The Howvers had three children (Laura, James, and Lula) in Singers Glen before moving to Mansfield, Illinois sometime between 1871 and 1874. There George found work as a carpenter building houses. The youngest three children (Marshall, Nell, and Hal) were born in Mansfield, Illinois. George took his carpentry seriously. In 1877, he filed an application with the United States Patent Office, wherein he stated, "Be it known that I, George Howver, of Mansfield, in the county of Piatt and State of Illinois, have invented certain new and useful Improvements in Weather-Strip ..."

George (35) and Sallie E. (37) are listed in the U. S. Census of 1880 for Mansfield, Piatt, Illinois, along with Laurie E. (13), James P. (11), Lula J. (9), Marshall (6), Ella L. (3) and Harry (8 mo). The birthplace for parents and the first three children is listed as Virginia. The birthplace for the last three children is Illinois.

Some families stay put; others have the itch to travel. This family was in the latter category. From Virginia, the family had moved to Illinois. As the children became adults, they spread out across the country and beyond. Russia, China, Europe, Mexico, and Western Canada were all places where one or another of the Howver children established themselves, if only for a short time, in the first quarter of the twentieth century.

Apparently George Howver was unhappy in his marriage or perhaps just homesick for Virginia. He left his wife and children in Mansfield, IL sometime in the late 1880s and returned to Virginia. George Howver, age 54, is listed on the U.S. Census of 1900 for Newport News, VA. His occupation is listed as a carpenter. At the time he was living on 29th Street with a young couple, Oliver and Florence Beaseley.

Sarah Paulsel Howver, along with her son Hal and daughter Ella Lillian (Nell), moved to Gibson City, to be close to Sarah's oldest daughter Laura Ellen and her husband, a dentist in that town. In the U.S. Census of 1900 for Gibson City, IL. a "Mrs. S. E. Howver" is listed as head of household, married for 33 years. Also in the home are Ella L., born in November, 1876, a music teacher, and Harry L. born in Sept, 1879, a student. (This record was downloaded from Ancestry.com; the name in the index was listed as Mrs. S. E. Stowver. By this time, George had moved to Newport News, VA.) After her daughter Laura died in 1928, George and Sarah's son Marshall returned and drove his mother to Okanogan Center, British Columbia, where her youngest daughter Nell then lived.

George Howver died in Newport News, VA on January 1, 1916, at the age of 70 and was buried in Singers Glen, VA. On his gravestone are the words "A Confederate Soldier." (As of 2014, no death certificate has been located.)

Sarah died on February 23, 1936 in Okanogan Center, British Columbia at the age of 93. She had

outlived five of her six children. Her daughter Lula died before she was thirty. Laura died at the age of sixty. Sarah's sons all died in their forties and fifties. Only Nell survived her mother and she, too, lived to be 93. Marshall, James, and Hal, the sons of George and Sarah, never married. Hal stayed in Illinois. James went to Alaska. Marshall traveled all around the country, to England and Russia, and died in Spokane, Washington.

Excerpts from a letter written by grand-daughter Josephine Dixon Pullen to Ann Middleton Aschenbrener (great-granddaughter of George Howver and Sarah Paulsel) sometime prior to 1980: "The man Sarah Ellen Paulsel had intended to marry was killed in the war, so she married George. . . George Howver was a carpenter and there was a saying around Mansfield that you could tell any house that George built: same pattern. Things didn't go [well] in Illinois, or grandfather was homesick for Virginia. So, some time late in the 1890s, he just moved out and back south to Newport News, Virginia, where he died on January 1, 1916." His oldest daughter, Laura Ellen, went down to make arrangements for his funeral and to provide a headstone. He is buried along with other Howver family members in the cemetery in Singers Glen, VA.

Sources of information: "Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers Who Served in Organizations from the State of Virginia," *National Archives and Records Administration (NARA)*, downloaded from Fold3 on January 8, 2014; Selected Records of the War Dept Relating to Confederate P.O.W. 1861-1865, Roll 598-29 of the National Archives. Downloaded from Ancestry.com on August 23, 2010; Marriage record for "Geo Houver and Sallie E. Panlsel," *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940, Index*, FamilySearch.org, downloaded in 2012; George Howver's Tombstone, Singers Glen, VA; Fretz, A. J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers with Biographies of their Descendants from the Earliest Available Records to the Present Time*. Elkhart IN: Mennonite Publishing Company, 1899. p. 297; U.S. Census Record of 1880 for Mansfield, IL.; Undated letter written by George's granddaughter Josephine Pullen; U.S. Census Record of 1900 for Newport News, VA; Application files, U.S. Patent Office, Letters Patent No. 190,039, dated March 23, 1877, downloaded on 27 Jan, 2014.

Notes for Sarah Ellen PAULSEL:

Sarah was born on September 27, 1842 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, VA to David Paulsel and Elizabeth A. Tarflinger. Her father died when Sarah was five and her maternal grandfather, Henry Tarflinger served as her guardian.

Excerpts from a letter written by grand-daughter Josephine Dixon Pullen to Ann Middleton Aschenbrener (great-granddaughter of Sarah Paulsel) sometime prior to 1980: "After George Howver left Mansfield [and returned to Virginia] . . . Laura married William Hoover. . . and moved to Gibson City . . . Grandmother (Sarah Paulsel) and Aunt Nell lived in a house [in Gibson City] that was later remodeled into the house your mother and father (Oscar Ray and Sibyl Hoover Middleton) lived in. ...It was a queer little tacked on box: 2 rooms downstairs and 2 bedrooms upstairs....A kitchen was tacked onto the west side, and a summer kitchen behind that and another bedroom was tacked onto the north side of the dining room. There was a pump outside the kitchen door, and a "two-holer" (outhouse) at the alley end of the lot. There was a cistern, with a pump in the kitchen for soft water. I must have spent a lot of time there, for it is all very vivid. And Grandmother and Nell gave up the house when Nell ...went to Mexico and Gran moved into the south room at (Laura Ellen and Doc) Hoovers." Josephine also wrote that when George died, "Grandmother never turned a hair. From the way she acted, it could have been a total stranger. Of course, they were divorced long since. Had had no communication for years. [Laura Ellen] went

down to make arrangements for his funeral and to provide a headstone. But Grandmother never asked one question about him. [. . .] [Son Marshall] came back to Gibson (City) after [Laura Ellen] died and took Gran out to stay with Aunt Nell, until her death in Okanagon Center, B.C., Canada."

The Howvers had a farm in Singers Glen on which they grew flax. A napkin, made from flax grown on the farm, spun and woven by Sarah Ellen Pausel about 1864, remains in the family. (Information from Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, Sarah's great-granddaughter; Napkin now in the possession of Susan Aschenbrener McNelley)

Sarah Ellen PAULSEL and George HOWVER had the following children:

1. i. Laura Ellen HOWVER was born on August 28, 1867 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁻⁵. She died on March 26, 1928 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois⁶. She married William A. HOOVER on August 29, 1888 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois^{2,7}. He was born on January 07, 1861 in Greenville, Darke County, Ohio⁸⁻⁹. He died on April 02, 1937 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois¹⁰.
- ii. James Paulsel HOWVER was born on February 05, 1869 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁷⁻¹⁸. He died on April 13, 1927 in Seattle, King County, Washington¹⁹.

Notes for James Paulsel HOWVER:

James Paulsel Howver was born on February 5, 1869 in Singers Glen, Virginia. He was the second of six children born to George Howver and Sarah Ellen Paulsel. Sometime between 1871 and 1874, the family moved to Mansfield, Illinois where James' father George worked as a carpenter. In the late 1880s/ early 1890s, family members went their separate ways. George returned to Virginia, leaving his wife and children in Illinois. Laura Ellen, the oldest child, married a young dentist and settled in Gibson City, Illinois. The other children followed various paths of their own. Of Uncle Jim, his niece Josephine wrote "After George Howver left Mansfield, Jim went west to Washington State. I really have no dates on when Jim left Washington State and went to Alaska. The [family in Gibson City] tried to find out something about his property up there when he died, but they could never get any information." (Source: Letter written by Josephine Dixon Pullen to Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, grand-niece of Uncle Jim, sometime prior to 1980.)

It was years before the rest of the story came to light. The availability of public records on the Internet since the turn of the 21st century has made the search much easier and yielded results beyond the reach of those searching for answers after James' death in 1927.

It still isn't known exactly when Uncle Jim went to Washington or what he was doing there. But he was certainly in the state in 1897.

On August 16, 1896, a couple of prospectors discovered a sizeable quantity of gold on Bonanza Creek, near Gold Bottom in the Yukon Territory. Miners and prospectors from all over Alaska and the Yukon rushed in to stake their claims. The world learned of the gold strike when, on July 14, 1897, the steamship *Excelsior* landed at the port of San Francisco carrying a half million dollars in gold nuggets. The news traveled like wildfire. Three days later, when the steamship *Portland*

arrived in Seattle, there were 5,000 men waiting to greet the sixty-eight prospectors who debarked with another half-million dollars in gold. In 1898, the population in the Yukon soared to 30,000 from a pre-gold-rush estimated population of 5,000.

The Census of Canada in 1901 confirms the family lore. “James Howver” is listed as one of the men living at Soap Camp and Gold Bottom in the Yukon Territory (in northwestern Canada). On the record he is identified as a 31-year-old man from Virginia. He stated that he had arrived in 1897 and had been in the Yukon for 4 years and 3 months. He was working as a miner for a salary of \$200. (Source: 1901 Census of Canada - The Unorganized Territories: Upper Hunker, Gold Bottom (Yukon); Canadian Collection of Ancestry.com.)

James Howver does not appear in the U.S. Census record of 1900. As noted above, he was in Canada. He does appear in the U.S. Census record of 1910, which was enumerated in December of 1909. At this time, “James P. Howver” was living in Eagle, Alaska. He gave his date of birth as February, 1868, and place of birth as Virginia. For the record, he stated that he was 41, single, and working as an engineer. Eagle, Alaska is on the south bank of the Yukon River near the U.S. border with Canada. According to Wikipedia, people were drawn to the area by the Klondike Gold Rush. Eagle had become a supply and trading center for miners working the Upper Yukon River and its tributaries. At the turn of the century, its population had increased to around 1,700.

The next record found for James Howver is his World War I Draft Registration Card, which James signed on December 14, 1918. “James Paulsell Howver” had shaved four years off of his age, stating that he was born on February 5, 1873 and that he was 45 years old. On the registration card, he wrote that he worked for the Kennecott Copper Corporation as an “Engineer Running Compressor” at the Bonanza Mine in Kennecott, Alaska. Mrs. W. A. Hoover, sister, of Gibson City, Illinois, was named as his nearest relative.

Two years later, “J. P. Howver” appears in the U.S. census of 1920 for Kennecott Village, in the Third Judicial District of Alaska. On this record, he stated that he was 50 years old, single, and working as an engineer in the Copper Mines. Kennecott is in south-eastern Alaska, near the Canadian border. Copper was discovered there in 1900 and the Kennecott Copper Corporation was formed in 1903. The Corporation and company town took its name from Kennicott Glacier located in the valley below. By the mid-1920s, the highest grade of copper ore was becoming depleted. In 1938, the Kennecott Copper Corporation closed its operation. Kennecott is now a ghost town, a national landmark, and a tourist destination.

As stated earlier, James’ relatives in Gibson City learned of his death in 1927, but not much more. Alaska did not become a state until 1959. Before that date, record-keeping in Alaska was hit and miss. Fortunately, in November of 2011, his probate record (filed under J. P. Howver) was located in the Alaska State Archives in Juneau, Alaska. This record tells the rest of the story. According to a report filed in court, James died at Virginia Mason Hospital in Seattle, Washington on April 13, 1927. He had been living in Homer, Seldovia Precinct, on the Kenai Peninsula of

Alaska. Homer was named for Homer Pennock, a promoter for a gold mining company. It turned out that gold mining in the area was never profitable. However, coal was mined here, beginning in the 1890s and continuing until WWII. In addition to their mining operation, Cook Inlet Coal Fields Company constructed a town, along with a dock and a railroad to facilitate its operation. Apparently, Jim had been ill at the Base Hospital of the Alaska Railroad prior to his transfer to Seattle. James was 58 years old when he died. The nature of his illness is still unknown.

On January 6, 1932, almost five years after James' death, a W.A. Vinal petitioned the court to become administrator of the estate, stating that he was "familiar with some of the affairs of the said deceased." Vinal received the appointment. No will was found and the administrator "informed the court that there were no known heirs." Did this man try to locate family? One wonders, given that James' family in Illinois did learn of his death by some means. The final settlement of J.P. Howver's estate occurred on January 8, 1940 at the court in Seldovia. This was more than 13 years after Howver's death. According to Vinal, James Howver had filed upon a homestead at Homer in the Seldovia Precinct. In the settlement of the estate, Howver's land was sold by Vinal for \$500, enough to cover outstanding debts and court and administrator fees, leaving a balance of \$208.25, which was deposited into the Treasury of Alaska.

A land grant (Patent No. 1020823) to James P. Howver was found registered with the U.S. Bureau of Land Management. It reads, in part: "A certificate of the register of the Land Office at Anchorage, Alaska has been deposited in the General Land Office, whereby [. . .] the claim of James P. Howver has been established and duly consummated, in conformity to law." The document continues with a description of the property: "Lot two, the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section eleven in Township six south of Range thirteen west of the Seward Meridian, Alaska, containing one hundred fifty-six acres and twenty-one hundredths of an acre, according to the Official Plat of the Survey of the said Land." The document is dated November 14, 1928, more than a year after James' death. (Source: U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management.)

Uncle Jim lived in the Yukon and in Alaska for thirty years. He certainly lived a life more adventurous than most. He might indeed have discovered gold, but probably not in the form he expected. Instead of gold nuggets, he, or at least his heirs, might have been able to profit from the tourism industry. At the beginning of the 21st century, rooms in some of the lodges on the tip of the Kenai Peninsula go for \$500 a night and more. In any case, James P. Howver certainly didn't live long enough to enjoy his property. And, because of the circumstances outlined above, neither did any of his relatives. His land claim passed out of the family forever.

- iii. Lula Josephine HOWVER was born on April 20, 1871 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia²⁰. She died before 1900²¹. She married Charles A. DIXON on October 31, 1894 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois²².

Notes for Lula Josephine HOWVER:

Lula and Charles had two young children before Lula died, sometime shortly before 1900. Daughter Josephine went to live with her Aunt Laura Ellen Hoover in Gibson City, IL. The son (name unknown) stayed with his father (Family notes of Susan McNelley).

- iv. Marshall Luther HOWVER was born on August 10, 1874 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois²³⁻²⁴. He died on April 14, 1931 in Spokane, Spokane County, Washington²⁵⁻²⁶.

Notes for Marshall Luther HOWVER:

Marshall Luther Howver, the fourth child of George and Sarah Ellen (Paulsel) Howver, (and brother of Laura Ellen), was born on August 10, 1874 in Mansfield, Illinois. He was educated as a dentist, graduating from the University of Michigan Dental School in 1895, and clearly loved to travel! In July of 1914, he sailed for London, England to attend the Sixth International Dental Congress, held there on August 3-8 of that year. He took a nine-year-old girl, Helen Louise, with him. (Although he and the girl's mother never married, Helen always thought of Marshall as her daddy.) In London, Marshall was invited by a fellow dentist to visit St. Petersburg, Russia, and while there, he and Helen were caught in the throes of the First World War and the Russian Revolution. Of course, few people in the summer of 1914 had any idea that the assassination of the Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sofie on June 28, 1914 would have such serious repercussions. Marshall Howver did not return home until the spring of 1919, almost five years later. Helen would spend three more years in a convent school in Dumbarton, Scotland, before returning to the states in 1922.

(Sources: *Catalogue of Harvard University*, published in 1904 by Harvard University; Digitized June 25, 2007 by Google Books and available online: Listed: "Marshall Luther Howver, DDS - University of Michigan, 1895" on page 270 in the section on prizes, honors and degrees awarded"; Information on the Dental Convention was found in *The Dental Art in Ancient Times*, a souvenir of the Sixth International Dental Congress, published by Burroughs, Wellcome, and Co. available online and downloaded on 30 March 2016; Information on Marshall's travel to Russia initially supplied by his nieces, Sibyl Hoover Middleton and Josephine Dixon Pullen, and later by Helen Long, the child who went with Marshall.)

Three passport applications corroborate and add to the family narrative. Marshall applied for a passport in Boston, Massachusetts on July 18, 1914 for himself, wife, and "minor child" Helen Louise. (There is no indication a "wife" ever accompanied him.) Two years later, on November 9, 1916, he applied for a passport at the American Consulate in Petrograd, Russia (now St. Petersburg). In this application, he states that he left the United States on July 26, 1914, that he was "temporarily sojourning at Petrograd, Russia," and that he intended to return to the United States within two years. He desired a passport for the purpose of residing in Russia, as well as traveling in Sweden, Norway, and England. A separate application was completed in Petrograd on the same date for "Helen Louise Hoover." On December 21, 1918, Marshall applied for an emergency passport for himself and "minor child" Helen Louise at the American Consulate in Glasgow, Scotland. He cited "visiting

the British Isles and return to the U.S.A." as his reason for applying for this passport. (Source: Passport applications downloaded from Ancestry.com in 2014)

Apparently Marshall Howver also went by the name of Marshall Hoover. He is using the name of Hoover on these three passport applications and on the census records of 1910 and 1920. In his dental school records, in the census of 1900 and in a passport application, dated August 16, 1904, Marshall uses the surname of Howver.

The Russian Odyssey- More of the story, as told in letters written over the years: The following is from an undated letter written by Josephine Dixon Pullen sometime before her death in 1984. Marshall was her uncle. "I so well remember that Marshall came by Gibson [Gibson City, Illinois] before he went to Russia in 1914. He had this beautiful child with him, but he refused to say it was his child. When he came back after the war, he arrived at our front door with a buffalo [bearskin?] robe coat, which was halfway cured. Mother [Josephine was adopted by her aunt and uncle, Laura Ellen and William Hoover of Gibson City after her mother's death.] ordered him to the back door, even before she greeted him. I was there, so I know."

Now, a letter from Helen Long to Sibyl Hoover Middleton. Helen was the child Marshall took with him to Europe and to Russia. There is no date on this letter, but it appears to have been written shortly after Marshall's death, sometime in the 1930s.

"My Dear Sibyl,

You can't really know how happy I was to hear from you. (At) last a word from someone close to my beloved "Daddy". He was that and more to me for nine years and meant more to me than anyone else in the world. My heart was broken to learn of his death. I had hoped to once again see him, to talk to him and let him know how much I worshiped him, but too late... Dad and I exchanged letters weekly, more often sometimes, while I was in the convent in Scotland. He always mentioned you, your mother and Josephine. So many vivid things happened in my young life that all is very clear. I remember 1914 when we went to Gibson City. I remember "Granny" and Josephine, then to Canada, (then) on the famous liner to England, and the Wembley Exhibition. Then we met Dr. X, a Russian dentist, friend and college mate of Daddy's - and an invitation to visit his homeland. We went. War was declared then: 1914. The waters were leaded with mines. It was thrilling and exciting to me. Drills. Lifebelts at all times. No lights. No noise. Then Norway, Sweden, Finland. It seemed time meant nothing. We saw everything. Had fun and life was so gay. Then Petrograd [St. Petersburg], the city I learned to love. We couldn't leave, so to school I went. Before long we talked Russian and lived Russian. There were many hardships, days without food, lives of people, endless waiting for bread, then the Tartan stores closed. No more horse meat. Easter Sunday, 1917, we had an alley cat, cooked like for a special dinner. Daddy skinned it; Mademoiselle cooked it. Then [in] 1918 we managed to flee to Murmansk in the very [northwest] part of Russia. We lived in a boxcar for weeks while a shack was

being built. We wore reindeer clothes and ate bear meat. During all these years Daddy never once missed reading out of the Gospel at night, then I was tucked in and kissed. He was always good to do without things for me. Of course I then didn't realize such things. Then finally a boat was going to England. He put me in second class and himself went steerage. I was the only female on the boat except the stewardess."

From a letter written to Susan McNelley by Helen Long on September 2, 1988: "I loved Russia. The first year was beautiful. We lived in luxury. I forgot English and spoke Russian fluently. I went to school. I also learned German, which was the compulsory language. We suffered hunger, etc. during those bad times, but I was always happy and felt safe with my Daddy ... I am 83 years old in a few days, September 7th, and I have a storehouse of memories. But the happy days shine in my life and most of them were with my beloved Daddy, Marshall. I do not know how he passed away, except that I was told that he had ... Two years ago, I took my daughter with me to visit Moscow and Leningrad, which used to be St. Petersburg (Petrograd). I showed her where we lived. We went through the Winter Palace, now a museum, where I used to help the empress Alexandra wrap bandages for the hospitals. [A large portion of the Winter Palace was, in fact, turned into a hospital.] I also witnessed Rasputin's body being pulled from the Neva River. We ate horse meat until all of the horses either died from starvation or were slaughtered for food. We had a roasted cat for Easter dinner. Tasted just like rabbit! ... [Marshall] was a dentist and he helped in the hospitals during the war."

Two years later, in another letter written to Susan McNelley on March 5, 1990, Helen wrote:

"[I] was nine in July of 1914, when we sailed on the *Lusitania* from New York to England. From there we roamed around ... Norway, Sweden, Finland and many other countries. Finally settled in St. Petersburg, Russia."

Other public documents confirming and adding to the story:

Marshall, traveling under the surname of Hoover, sailed from Glasgow, Scotland on the ship *Cassandra* on February 6, 1919 and arrived at the port of St. John, New Brunswick, Canada on March 6, 1919. (Source: *Border Crossings: From Canada to U.S. 1895-1956*, downloaded from Ancestry.com in April 2014) Helen Louise Hoover returned home on July 10, 1922 on the ship *Algeria*, departing from Glasgow. (Source: *Ellis Island Passenger Lists*, downloaded on February 21, 2014)

After he returned to the United States, Marshall appears to have had a series of jobs which took him across the country. "Marshall L. Hoover," age 45, is listed in the U.S. Census of 1920 as living in Bloomington, McLean County, IL as a lodger in the household of Isa and Clara Clark. His occupation is listed as dentist. There is a brief article in the Prescott (Arizona) Evening Courier dated February 26, 1930 under "Items of Interest from Whipple": Resigns - Dr. Marshall Hoover, dental mechanic at the dental clinic, has resigned from his duties on the post. (Article found on Google News in February, 2014)

Apparently, Marshall never married. He is listed as single in the U.S. Census records of 1900 (Spring Valley, Iowa), 1910 (Boston, MA) and 1920 (Bloomington, IL). According to his niece Josephine Dixen Pullen, Marshall was working at a VA Hospital in Spokane, WA at the time of his death in 1931. Marshall Hoover died in Spokane on April 14 of that year, at the age of 56. (*Washington Deaths 1883-1960*; downloaded from Ancestry.com in April 2014)

The exact nature of the relationship between Marshall and Helen Louise is unknown. In the U.S. Census of 1910 for Boston, MA, Mabel Kelly (age 23) and Helen Kelly (4) are listed in the household of Marshall Hoover, a dentist. Mabel's occupation is given as "housekeeper." According to her letters, when Helen returned to the United States from Scotland in 1922, Marshall met her at Ellis Island. He then left her in the care of her mother in Boston. According to Helen, she never saw or heard from him again. Helen did not understand his actions and was heartbroken. Certainly, Marshall cared enough about the child to go to great effort and expense to give her a good education in a convent school in Scotland. The family lore suggests that her mother was young and unprepared for motherhood. Helen repeatedly noted that the happiest days of her childhood were in the company of Marshall Hoover.

- v. Ella Lillian (Nell) HOWVER was born on November 03, 1876 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois²⁷⁻²⁸. She died on October 19, 1969 in Kelowna, British Columbia, Canada²⁹⁻³⁰. She married Percy Walter PIXTON in 1907 in Gibson City, Ford County, Illinois³¹. He was born on January 25, 1876 in Liverpool, England³². He died on April 25, 1963 in Kelowna, British Columbia, Canada.

Notes for Ella Lillian (Nell) HOWVER:

Ella Lillian (Nell) was the fifth child of George and Sarah Ellen (Paulsel) Howver. George left his wife and children in Mansfield, Illinois sometime in the late 1880s and returned to Virginia. Sarah, along with her son Hal and daughter Nell, moved to Gibson City, to be close to Sarah's oldest daughter, Laura Ellen, and her husband, a dentist in that town. In 1907, Nell apparently got bored with Gibson City and went to Torreon, Mexico to work as a piano teacher. It was there that she met her future husband, an Englishman named Percy Walter Pixton. The couple married in Gibson City. After their marriage circa 1908, the couple moved to British Columbia, Canada where they established an apple farm. Later, Walter went into the insurance business. The couple had at least one child, Andrew C, and spent the remainder of their lives in Canada. When Nell's sister Laura died in 1928, her brother Marshall returned to Gibson City and drove his mother to Okanogan Center, British Columbia, where she spent the rest of her life with Nell. Nell died in Canada in 1969 at the age of 92.

(Sources: Letters Nell wrote to her family while on the train to Torreon, while she was in Mexico, and after her mother's death in Canada are in the possession of Susan McNelley. There is also a photo of Nell and Walter with the family taken at their wedding in Gibson City, Illinois.)

- vi. Harry Lee (Hal) HOWVER was born on September 09, 1879 in Mansfield, Piatt County, Illinois³³⁻³⁴. He died on September 30, 1928 in Hamburg, Calhoun County, Illinois³⁵.

Notes for Harry Lee (Hal) HOWVER:

Hal never married. He was educated as a dentist, but never practiced. According to niece Josephine, Hal was an alcoholic and worked in a backwoods barbershop. Josephine added that he was found dead in his shop.

Generation 3

4. **John (Houver) HOWVER** was born on November 26, 1802 in Greenbrier County, Virginia³⁶⁻³⁷. He died in November 1865 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia³⁷. He married **Barbara FUNK** on September 05, 1833³⁸.
5. **Barbara FUNK**, daughter of Joseph FUNK and Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES, was born on October 08, 1812 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia³⁹⁻⁴⁰. She died on January 06, 1850 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁴¹⁻⁴².

Notes for John (Houver) HOWVER:

John Howver (Houver), a Presbyterian from Greenbrier County, Virginia, was thirty-one years old when he married Barbara Funk, who was just shy of twenty-one on September 5, 1833. Barbara was born on October 8, 1812 in Mountain Valley (renamed Singers Glen in 1860) to Joseph Funk and Elizabeth Rhodes, prominent local Mennonites. She was just two years old when her mother died, leaving five children. Barbara was the youngest. Her father quickly remarried and Barbara grew up in a large farm family. Joseph and his second wife would have nine children. About 1835, John Howver purchased a farm from Christian Eversole. The property was located on Taflinger Road in Singers Glen. John and Barbara had five children before Barbara died on January 6, 1850 at the age of thirty-seven. The children were Joanna, Abraham, Joseph, George, and Benjamin, who was 18 months old when his mother died. (Fretz, Rev. A.J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers*. Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. p. 295)

In the Rockingham County records located in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA, there are four records of land transactions involving John Howver. (It is to be noted that many of the court records were burned during the Civil War, so that records are often missing or incomplete.) On September 21, 1843, John Howver is listed as grantee and Christian Eversole as grantor. A partial record exists in Burnt Deed Book 16, p 434. In October 1846, John Howver is listed as grantor and Christian Eversole as grantee. Only their names are recorded in Burnt Deed Book 19, p 101. The details of the transaction are not recorded. On June 10, 1850, John Howver is listed as grantor and Thomas Kirkpatrick is grantee. Details of the transaction are found in Burnt Deed Book 23, p. 134. This document references the land that had been acquired by Howver from Christian Eversole on September 21, 1843. The land was in the vicinity of Joe's Creek and Joe's Run. In June 15, 1857, John Howver is listed as grantor and Jacob Shank is listed as grantee. This transaction is found in Book 31, p 87.

Another source provides additional details of John's land holdings. The farm, located on Taflinger Road in Singers Glen and purchased from Christian Eversole in 1835, was transferred to John's son Joseph Howver. Joseph Howver was married to Lucretia Ralston. Their daughter Siddie was married to David R. Deavers and the Deavers were the last to occupy the house. (Source: MacAllister, Dale E., *Donovan Memorial Church in the Singers Glen Community: An Historical Sketch 1875-1975*, Coffman Printing and Photography.)

John Howver was married twice. His second wife was Mary (1821-1892), daughter of Daniel Good. It is not known when he married Mary. The children were all born to John and Barbara. It

does not appear that he had any children by his second wife.

John, along with his two wives and sons George, Abram, and Joseph, is buried in Singers Glen Cemetery, on a hill overlooking the town. John and Barbara Funk share a tombstone. While John's date of birth is listed as 1810 and date of death as 1885, the following note is found in the remarks section of the online cemetery record, "Swank correction in 1967: born 26 Nov 1802, died Nov 1865 - Civil War." Swank catalogued cemetery gravesites in 1967. (Sources: *Rockingham Co. Cemetery Project* of the Harrisonburg Rockingham Historical Society - online data downloaded summer, 2007; Tombstone photos of Singers Glen Cemetery, Rockingham VaGenWeb)

John is listed in the U.S. census of 1850 for Rockingham County, Virginia. The name of the city or township is not given. John's surname is listed as Hoover. Yet, it is certainly John Howver, as his children are listed as follows: Joanna (44; this should be 14), Abram (11), Joseph (8), George (4) and Benjamin (2). John's age is listed as 47 (which correlates with the Swank correction noted above) and his occupation is listed as farmer. The value of his property is given as \$2,200. A Michael Hoover (56) and an Elizabeth Hoover (70) are listed immediately above on the census; it is possible that this is John's brother and mother. John's first wife, Barbara Funk, died in January of 1850, six months before the census was taken.

Family connections are documented in the will of Joseph Funk, Barbara's father. (Barbara died some 12 years before her father.) In Joseph Funk's will, written in 1861, he names his children and notes that Barbara, deceased, was married to John Houver. He states that Barbara, along with her older siblings Jonathan and Elizabeth, inherited the sum of five hundred dollars from their grandfather Road's estate. In an effort to equalize distribution of property, Joseph specifies that his younger children are to receive an extra three hundred dollars from his holdings. Later in the will, Joseph states that the amount bequeathed to his daughter Barbara shall be divided among her four children, Abraham Houver, Joanna (who is married to George Shelton), Joseph Houver, and George Houver. (The spelling of Road and Houver are as written in the will.) The will is recorded in Rockingham County, Virginia, Will Book No. 1A, Page 303A et seq. (Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin*. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press. 1984.) Barbara and John Houver's son Benjamin is not mentioned in grandfather's will, suggesting that Benjamin died prior to 1861, that is, before he was thirteen.

John Howver himself left a will, dated October 18, 1865, and found in Rockingham County VA Will Book 1, Page 418. It appears that John had accumulated a substantial amount of land, livestock, and other property in his life. In the will, he provides detailed instructions on what each of his four children are to receive. George received a sum of \$600, one cow, five sheep, one bureau and one bed. Joanna, "who is married to George Skelton," likewise received a sum of money in addition to what she had already received. Son Joseph received the blacksmith shop which was on his property. Abraham and Joseph, the two oldest sons, received the farmland, but were tasked with the care of John's "beloved wife Maria." John also wrote, "Furthermore, I will to my four children above named an equal share in a certain house and lot belonging to me and lying in the county of Greenbrier and State of Virginia." The will was proved in February of 1866 (unable to make out the day of the month).

As noted above, John Howver came from Greenbrier County. A John Hoover is listed on the U.S. Census of 1830 for Greenbrier County, Virginia. There are also a George, Christopher and Michl

"Hawver" listed on the same census sheet. John's name is immediately below Michl's. Only the heads of households are listed on this record. There is also a Michl Hower listed in the "First Census of the United States, 1784" for Rockingham County, VA. (Source: 1784 Census available online at the Rockingham County VA GenWeb Project, downloaded May 2010) Only the heads of households are listed.

In the Grantee Index to the Burnt Deed Books of Rockingham County, there is also a reference to land purchased by Michael Howver from John Hunter in July 1783. No further details are available. This suggests that the Howvers (Hower, Hawver, Hoover) were some of the pioneer settlers of Rockingham County, VA. It is a strong possibility that Michael Howver was the father or the uncle of John Howver.

"Michael Howver" is listed on the Greenbrier County (VA) Personal Tax List A of 1803 on page 7. (The page was downloaded from Binn's Genealogy on 26 Jan 2015)

There are a couple of records in the archives of the Library of Virginia of relevance: Michael Howver was granted 5 acres in the "Big Levels" on July 17, 1816 in Greenbrier County, Virginia. (Source: Library of Virginia Online Catalogue, Land Office Grants No. 66, 1816-1817, p 45). George Howver, along with Joseph Rambo, was granted 35 acres of land in Greenbrier County on October 7, 1813. (Source: Library of Virginia Online Catalogue, Land Office Grants No 64, 1813-1815, p 107). This information was downloaded in August of 2010.

The original Howver (Houver) immigrant to America is not yet known. It is possible that the Howvers (Houvers) were also Swiss-German Mennonites who settled in Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century. According to Frank Eshleman, in 1729, a number of Swiss-German Mennonites living in Lancaster County were naturalized. The list included a man named John Woolrich Houver. In the preamble to this Naturalization Act, it states that these settlers came to Pennsylvania between 1700 and 1718 (p 233). (Source: Eshleman, Frank H. *Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania*. Originally published in Lancaster, PA, 1917. Reprinted in Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2006.) Many of these Swiss German Mennonites later moved into Virginia.

Barbara FUNK and John (Houver) HOWVER had the following children:

- i. Joanna HOWVER was born on May 08, 1836⁴³. She married George SKELTON.
- ii. Abraham (Abram) HOWVER was born on January 05, 1839 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁴⁴⁻⁴⁵. He died on May 29, 1886 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁴⁶. He married Sarah Elizabeth RUEBUSH on November 27, 1861 in Augusta County, Virginia⁴⁷. She was born about 1837 in Augusta County, Virginia⁴⁸. She died in 1927 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁴⁹.
- iii. Joseph HOWVER was born on December 21, 1841⁵⁰. He married Lucretia J RALSTON on July 05, 1863 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵¹.

Notes for Joseph HOWVER:

Joseph and Lucretia had 5 children: John, Leanna, Sally, William and Siddie. (Source: Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers." Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages. p. 297)

2. iv. George HOWVER was born on August 13, 1845 in Singers Glen, Rockingham

County, Virginia¹¹⁻¹². He died on January 01, 1916 in Newport News, Virginia¹³. He married Sarah Ellen PAULSEL on November 26, 1866 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁴. She was born on September 27, 1842 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁵. She died on February 23, 1936 in Okanogan Ctr, BC Canada¹⁶.

- v. Benjamin HOWVER was born on May 02, 1848 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁵². He died on August 25, 1852 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁵³.
6. **David PAULSEL**, son of Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL and Lydia MOORE, was born on June 10, 1806 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁴. He died on March 02, 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶. He married **Elizabeth A TARFLINGER** on December 17, 1838 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁷.
 7. **Elizabeth A TARFLINGER**, daughter of Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER and Catherine MILLER, was born about 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁸. She died after 1880 in Noblesville, Hamilton County, Indiana⁵⁹.

Notes for David PAULSEL:

On December 17, 1838, David Paulser posted a marriage bond of \$150 in the Rockingham County Courthouse as required in order to marry Elizabeth A Taflinger, daughter of Henry Taflinger. Two years later, David "Palser" appears in the U.S. Census of 1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He is listed as head of a household that included a woman between twenty and thirty (his wife), a son under the age of five, and a free colored boy under the age of ten. The census also records that David was employed in agriculture: He was a farmer. (Census record downloaded from Ancestry.com in 2015.)

There are a number of transactions involving David Paulsel (Paulser) noted in the Land Records of Rockingham County VA and filed in the Rockingham County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA. These records were viewed and/or copied in August 2010. On May 28, 1836, there is a note that David Paulser sold land to John Chrisman (Book 12, p. 177). On February 16, 1846, David Paulser sold land to Levi May, Jr. (Book 8, p. 474).

David Paulsel died in 1847, at the age of forty, leaving his wife to raise five children under the age of eight: Erasmus (Abt. 1839); Josephine (Abt. 1841); Sarah Ellen (1842); Elizabeth (1844); and Henrietta (Abt. 1847).

Another land transaction is noted after his death. There is a record of a land sale in the Rockingham County Records, dated April 1849, whereby his executors, John and Peter Paulsel, have sold David's farm to R.S. Maukin (Book 21, p. 361). In this record, David is listed as deceased and John and Peter, executors, are stated to be acting in accordance with David's last will and testament. The will was not in the courthouse records and has not been found. (Source: Land record obtained at the Rockingham County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA in August 2010.)

In 1854, seven years after David Paulsel's death, Henry Taflinger (Elizabeth's father) was made guardian of his grandchildren, "Erasmus S, Josephine C, Sarah E, Elizabeth J and Henrietta Palser, orphans of David Palser, deceased." (Source: Minute Book #27, dated November 20, 1854, Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA) One wonders if it was felt that Elizabeth was unable to manage finances in the family's best interests. There is another document concerning Henry Taflinger and his granddaughters "Sarah E, Elizabeth J and Henrietta Paulsel." In Will Book

II of the Court Records located in the Rockingham County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, there is an accounting of funds spent or distributed between 1861 and 1866, when the account was closed. The girls received their portions when they reached the age of 21: Sarah on September 30, 1863 and Elizabeth on April 27, 1865. The remainder was distributed to the widow Elizabeth and daughter Henrietta in September of 1866.

David and Elizabeth Paulsel are named as the parents of Sarah and Elizabeth Paulsel on the daughters' marriage records in 1866 and 1867, respectively. (Source: *Virginia Marriages 1785-1940*, downloaded from the LDS familysearch.org website in May 2010)

Elizabeth appears with her children in the U.S. Census Records of 1850, 1860, and 1880. Her marital status is not listed in the first two census records. In the U.S. Census of 1880, she is listed as a widow, living with her daughter Elizabeth Roudabush in Noblesville, Indiana.

There are three households with a Paulsel listed in the U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham County, VA. Elizabeth A. Paulser (Paulsel), age 35, is listed as the head of one household in this census. Her marital status is not listed. There are five children in the household: Josephine (9), Erasmus L (11), Sarah E (7), Elizabeth J (5) and Henrietta (3).

Another family listed in the 1850 census for Rockingham County is the household of John Paulser, age 50. He is living with his wife Margaret (45) and children George (18), Peter (16), and John (12).

The last household of individuals with the Paulsel (Paulser) surname found in the 1850 census for Rockingham County is that headed by Elizabeth Paulser (64). Francis (31) and Adeline (20) are living with her. (Henry Palser, Elizabeth's husband, died in 1848; his will, filed in the Rockingham County courthouse and downloaded from the Palser Family website in May 2010, establishes Elizabeth as the wife of Henry Palser.)

Another Paulsel family living in Rockingham County in the mid-nineteenth century is that of Hiram Paulsel. He was born in Rockingham County, VA on March 8, 1817. Hiram married Malinda Funk on March 14, 1844. They had six children: Z. W. (Zebedee), Hamilton, David, Rebeca, Curtis and Ida. (Source: Fretz, Rev. A.J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers*)

By the early 1860s, most of these Paulsel families had moved to Noblesville or Wayne Township in Hamilton County, Indiana. John and Margaret Paulsel with their three grown sons (George, Peter and John) established themselves in Noblesville. Hiram and at least three of his six children (Zebedee, David and Ida) were living in or near Noblesville. Hiram and George are listed on Tax Assessment Ledgers for Noblesville in 1864, 1865, and 1866. George is listed as a cattle rancher or broker on these ledgers. George (28) is listed on the U.S. Census of 1860 for Wayne, Hamilton Indiana, living with his wife Lydia (27) and Elizabeth (3). John Paulsel, Jr (43) Rebecca (39), along with their three children, William (13), Cora (11) and Mirta (4) are listed in the U.S. Census of 1880 for Wayne, Hamilton County, Indiana. Margaret Paulsel (73), John's mother is also living with them. They are listed as well-known, pioneer farmers in the *History of Hamilton County, Indiana*, available online. It is noted in this history that they had moved from Virginia and were of Scotch-Irish and German descent.

Elizabeth A TARFLINGER and David PAULSEL had the following children:

-
- i. Erasmus L PAULSEL was born about 1839 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁰.
 - ii. Josephine PAULSEL was born about 1841 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶¹. She married J. Harvey FREEZE.
 3. iii. Sarah Ellen PAULSEL was born on September 27, 1842 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁵. She died on February 23, 1936 in Okanogan Ctr, BC Canada¹⁶. She married George HOWVER on November 26, 1866 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁴. He was born on August 13, 1845 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹⁻¹². He died on January 01, 1916 in Newport News, Virginia¹³.
 - iv. Elizabeth J PAULSEL was born on April 27, 1844 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶²⁻⁶³.
 - v. Henrietta PAULSEL was born about 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁴.

Generation 4

10. **Joseph FUNK**, son of Henry FUNK and Barbara SHOWALTER, was born on April 06, 1778 in Berks County, Pennsylvania⁶⁵⁻⁶⁷. He died on December 24, 1862 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁸. He married **Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES** on December 25, 1804 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁹.
11. **Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES**, daughter of Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES and Elizabeth BRENNEMAN, was born in February 1784⁷⁰⁻⁷¹. She died on February 07, 1814 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁷².

Notes for Joseph FUNK:

Joseph Funk is considered the founder of Singers Glen and its most famous citizen. He was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania on April 6, 1778, the eleventh child of Mennonites Henry Funk and Barbara Showalter. (Some sources give his date of birth as March 9, 1777; see endnotes listed under his birth.) Joseph was eight or nine years old when he moved with his family to Rockingham County, Virginia in 1786 and lived there until his death.

On Christmas day of 1804, Joseph married Elizabeth Rhodes, the daughter of the Mennonite Bishop Henry Rhodes. About 1805, he purchased a tract of land from his father-in-law and established his home near a spring in Little Mountain Valley in the area which was to become Singers Glen. Elizabeth died at the age of thirty, on February 7, 1814, leaving five children: Jonathan, Henry, Elizabeth, Susan, and Barbara. Joseph married his second wife, Rachel Britton, seven months later, on the 6th of September, 1814. With her, he had nine more children: Mary, Joseph, David, Samuel, Hannah, John, Timothy, Solomon and Benjamin. (Fretz; Funk, Frances)

In addition to building his home, farming, and providing for a large family, Joseph pursued a love of music. Mennonites have always emphasized the importance of sacred music. Joseph became an authority in sacred song and became known as the "Father of Song in Northern Virginia." Around 1816, he published his first book of music, titled "Choral Music," which later became famous as the "Harmonia Sacra." The book is a collection of Anabaptist (Mennonite) hymns written in the shaped-note system. Joseph founded a singing school and began teaching singing, using the shaped-note method of instruction, in his home as early as 1825. His sons Timothy and Solomon, along with grandson Aldine S. Kieffer and John A. Showalter, another relative, were some of his more successful students. These men became well-known singers in their own right. According to a July, 1859 advertisement in Joseph Funk's music journal "Southern Musical Advocate and Singer's

Friend," the Funk family at that time was offering music tuition and board for \$9.00 per month. With grammar and elocution included, the price was \$10.00 per month. Joseph Funk was also a well-known itinerant singing school teacher, traveling hundreds of miles from home on horseback and reaching thousands of students. In 1847, at the age of seventy, he established a printing business in Singers Glen. This was the first Mennonite printing office in America. The "Harmonia Sacra," his popular book of sacred melodies, was printed there for many years. The outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 brought a temporary end to publishing activities. (Fretz; Funk, Frances)

Aside from his work as a teacher of vocal music and a compiler, Joseph also translated the "Mennonite Confession of Faith" from the German language into English. He published this work in 1837. When, how, or where Joseph Funk received his educational training is a matter of conjecture. He had a wide knowledge of books. Joseph was brought up to speak German, or Pennsylvania German, yet his translations and writings are in excellent English.

The author Frances Funk observed that "In general, the Funks were persons of excellent education and literary skill, men who made a habit of publishing. One of the very first buildings they and their associates erected in America was a schoolhouse where, immediately after the arrival of their families, daily curricular instruction began. They were instrumental in founding other schools in Philadelphia and in Virginia, so that their influence upon education became one of their strongest traditions" (Funk, Frances, 20).

It is notable that much of Joseph Funk's work as a music teacher and as a printer was done in the later period of his life, in his sixties and seventies, after he had reared his family. Above all, Joseph was a man of deep piety, strict integrity and an influential factor in the moral fiber of his community.

Mr. Funk died on December 24, 1862, at the age of 85. He is buried in the village cemetery overlooking the town that he helped to establish. After the war, his sons and grandsons carried on the publishing business for a number of years. It has been noted that at least some of Joseph Funk's children left the Mennonite Church and joined the Baptist Church around the time of the Civil War. (Fretz; Funk, Frances; Cemetery record: Singers Glen Cemetery, recorded by the Harisonburg Rockingham Historical Society and posted on the internet. Information downloaded March, 2007. In the cemetery record, Joseph is listed as 85 years old, 9 months and 15 days. His parents are listed as Henry and Barbara (Showalter) Funk.)

In her book, Frances Funk wants to make it clear that Joseph Funk of Singers Glen is the grandson of Bishop Henry Funck of Franconia Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. She notes that there was living at the same time as the Bishop another Henry Funk who lived in Lancaster County, PA who also had a son named Henry. Both Henry Funks immigrated to Pennsylvania about the same time: between 1710 and 1719. Frances points out that these two families are often confused by genealogists or else thought to be one and the same. However, the Henry Funk who settled in Lancaster County died in 1735 and his son Henry died the following year (leaving a minor son also named Henry). The Henry Funk who immigrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Montgomery County (originally Philadelphia County) was the one who married Anne Meyer. He became a Bishop and lived until 1760 and is the immigrant ancestor who fathered the line of Funks that extended through Joseph Funk of Singers Glen, Virginia. (Funk, Frances, 16-19)

Frances Funk has also reproduced Joseph Funk's will, which he penned on November 15, 1861, in

her book. The distribution of his estate was discussed in detail. He took great pains to equalize the distribution of his property among his living children and the children of his deceased daughter Barbara. He also provided for some latitude in distribution, in the event that the war between the states affected the value and management of his property. The will is recorded in Rockingham County, Virginia, Will Book No. 1A, Page 303A et seq.

Sources:

Fretz, Rev. A. J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers including a Genealogical Family Register with Biographies of Their Descendants From the Earliest Available Records to the Present Time.* Elkhart, Indiana: Mennonite Publishing Co., 1899.

Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin.* Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press, 1984.

Accomplishments of Joseph Funk, as noted in the Mennonite Encyclopedia:

In 1847, Joseph established the first Mennonite printing house in the United States at his log springhouse at Mountain Valley (Singers Glen), VA. He and his sons also established a series of singing schools in at least eleven counties in Virginia. Joseph was a prolific writer. His works include the following six books and periodicals:

- (1) "Choral Music" (Harrisonburg, 1816), an 88-page collection of German hymns.
- (2) "Harmonia Sacra", originally known as "A Compilation of Genuine Church Music" (Winchester, 1832). This was the most popular of Joseph's books and enjoyed a widespread use among the Mennonites well into the twentieth century.
- (3) "Confession of Faith" (Winchester, 1837). This 461-page work contains Joseph Funk's translation of Peter Burkholder's "Nine Reflections."
- (4) "A Collection of Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs" (Winchester, 1847). A number of reprints of this book were made between 1851 and 1869. Compiled by a committee of Virginia Mennonites, this book was the first hymnbook to be published on a Mennonite press in America and the first English hymnbook used by American Mennonites. (It is sometimes referred to as the English Mennonite Hymnbook.)
- (5) "The Reviewer Reviewed" (Mountain Valley, 1857) This 309-page book is a theological discussion defending "A Mirror of Baptism" (written by his grandfather, Henry Funck) against a review of the book written by Elder John Kline, a leader in the (Dunkard) Church of the Brethren.
- (6) "The Southern Musical Advocate and Singer's Friend" (Mountain Valley), a 16-page monthly periodical produced and published by Joseph Funk and his sons between July, 1859 and March, 1861.

(Source: *Mennonite Encyclopedia.* Scottsdale, PA: Herald Press. Vol. 2, p. 423.)

John Wayland also mentions Joseph Funk in his history of Rockingham County, Virginia: "The Mennonites were among the earliest settlers, therefore, in what are now Rockingham and Page counties. Up to about 1840, the Mennonite preaching and singing were exclusively in the German language. In or about 1816, Joseph Funk, of Mountain Valley (now Singers Glen), a Mennonite, published a music book in German, entitled, *Choral Music*. It was printed in Harrisonburg, and was doubtless one of the first music books printed in Virginia. In 1832, Funk sent out the first edition of "Genuine Church Music," later famous under the title "Harmonia Sacra." In 1847, he opened at Mountain Valley what is said to have been the first Mennonite printing house in America. Ten years earlier he, with Peter Burkholder, had published a large volume on Mennonite history and doctrine. Although not many of the early Mennonites in Rockingham favored higher education, it

is an interesting fact that provision was made from the beginning at Brenneman's and Weaver's for the erection of a schoolhouse on the church lot." (Source: Wayland, John W. *A History of Rockingham County*, 261)

Notes for Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES:

Very little is known about Elizabeth Rhodes, other than that she was the daughter of Henry Rhodes, a Mennonite Bishop of Rockingham County, Virginia. She married Joseph Funk when she was twenty. She died at the age of thirty and is buried with her parents in the Bishop Henry Rhodes family cemetery near Broadway in Rockingham County. No information is provided on the cause of death. At the time of her demise she had five children, the youngest being just two years of age. Her husband remarried within the year.

Sources: "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2, April, 1980, p.21.

Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 289.

Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES and Joseph FUNK had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth FUNK.
- ii. Jonathan FUNK was born on April 15, 1806 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁷³. He died on June 08, 1874 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia.

Notes for Jonathan FUNK:

Jonathan's date of birth and date of death are listed on his tombstone in Singers Glen Cemetery. Jonathan is listed as the child of Joseph Funk and Elizabeth Rhodes.

- iii. Henrich FUNK was born in 1807.
- iv. Susanna FUNK was born in 1810.
- 5. v. Barbara FUNK was born on October 08, 1812 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia³⁹⁻⁴⁰. She died on January 06, 1850 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁴¹⁻⁴². She married John (Houwer) HOWVER on September 05, 1833³⁸. He was born on November 26, 1802 in Greenbrier County, Virginia³⁶⁻³⁷. He died in November 1865 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia³⁷.
- 12. **Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL**, son of Peter (Palser) PAULSEL and SUSANNA, was born on August 02, 1769 in Shenandoah County, Virginia (Originally part of Frederick County, VA)⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵. He died between 1830-1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁷⁶. He married **Lydia MOORE** on October 31, 1796 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁷.
- 13. **Lydia MOORE**, daughter of Jacob MOORE and LYDIA, was born on December 20, 1771 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹. She died after 1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸⁰.

Notes for Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL:

There is no document that specifically identifies Peter Paulsel who married Lydia Moore as the son of Peter Palsel of New Market, husband of Susanna; however, it is reasonable to assume that they are father and son. Both have documented ties to both Shenandoah and Rockingham Counties. Peter Palsel Sr. appears to have been a surveyor and this occupation was passed down to a grandson. Peter Paulsel, son of Peter and Lydia, is listed as a surveyor in the 1850 census of Rockingham County.

Peter Paulsel married Lydia Moore in Shenandoah County, Virginia on October 31, 1796. His surname is listed as Posel in the marriage record. At some point, the young couple moved west, into the adjoining Rockingham County, Virginia.

The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover, a great-granddaughter of Peter and Lydia) in Gibson City, Illinois, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children: Elizabeth (September 2, 1797); Charles (November 8, 1799) John (November 8, 1801); Lydia (Abt. 1803); David (June 10, 1806); Delila (July 25, 1811); Peter (August 31, 1813); and Hiram (March 8, 1817). (A copy of the letter was in the possession of Susan Aschenbrener McNelley in 2010.)

Peter Palser is listed as the head of household on the U.S. Census of 1830 for Rockingham County. There are six people in the household. One male and one female are listed as between the ages of 50 and 60, indicating that Peter and Lydia were born between 1770 and 1780. This information fits close enough with Peter and Lydia's dates of birth as listed in the family bible.

Many Rockingham County records were destroyed during the Civil War in a fire at the courthouse. In many instances, only names or partial records exist. These are found in what are called the "Burnt Deeds Books" of Rockingham County. Other records have been completely lost.

There is a land record dated March 27, 1830 and located in the Rockingham County Courthouse, concerning an annexation of 80 acres of land. This agreement is between Peter Paulser and his wife Lydia, on the one hand, and Henry Tarflinger, on the other. (Eight years later, Peter and Lydia's son David would marry Elizabeth Tarflinger, daughter of one Henry Tarflinger.)

Other land records found in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg naming Peter Paulsel are:
September 1787 Peter Palser, Grantor; Peter Funk, Grantee. Book 000, p 363. (Names only; no details of transaction)
December 1801 Palser, Grantor; Vance, Grantee. Book 00, p 555. (Names only; no other details)
April 1805 Miller, Grantor; Palser, Grantee. Book 000, p 260. (Names only; no other details)
April 1805 Peter Palser, Grantor; Jacob Ackert, Grantee. Book 000, p 357. (Names only; no details of transaction)
August 1808 Peter Palser, Grantor; Benjamin Salvage, Grantee. Book 1, p 329. (Partial record)
April 26, 1828 Peter Paulsel, Grantor; James Hall, Grantee. Book 8, p 179. (Partial record)
June 16, 1830 Peter Paulsel, Grantor; Henry Taflinger, Grantee. Book 9, p 438. (Partial record) In this record, Peter Palser and his wife Lydia are listed as grantors and Peter's name is spelled as both Paulsel and Palser.
(Above land records accessed in August of 2010)

Elizabeth, John, Charles, David, Peter and Hiram have been identified as children of Peter and Lydia in public records. Elizabeth's marriage record names Peter as her father. There are land transactions which state that David and Hiram are sons of Peter Paulsel, deceased. The naming of the others as children of Peter and Lydia is based on circumstantial evidence. Peter Paulsel is the only Paulsel mentioned in the land records of Rockingham County until 1830, with the exception of Henry Palser (See below.) At that point, his sons would have been old enough to own land and their names begin to appear in the Burnt Deeds Books of Rockingham County. Census and

marriage records indicate that these children were born between 1797 and 1817. In a land transaction recorded February 20, 1849, John appears to be in possession of land originally owned by Peter (Senior), which he is granting to Hiram, son of the deceased. One must suspect that he inherited the land upon his father's death. In addition, John and Peter served as co-executors of the estate of David Paulsel. Charles is of an age to fit in with the rest of the siblings. He was also the first to move to Hamilton County, Indiana. A Charles Paulsel is listed on the U.S. Census of 1840 for Wayne Township, Hamilton, Indiana. There are six individuals living in his household. Eventually, John, Hiram and the widow of David would also move to Hamilton County. By 1880, there were no families with the Paulsel/ Palser surname living in Rockingham County.

A Henry Palser, who married Elizabeth Hawk in 1817, also appears in the Rockingham County records. However, there is no evidence that directly links Henry with Peter or any of Peter's children. It is doubtful that he is a child of Peter and Lydia. Henry Palser first appears in the land records in 1814. He would not be old enough to own land if he were a child of Peter's. (However, the Rockingham County records were damaged during the Civil War and many of the records in the County Courthouse are incomplete. The index to the Burnt Deed Record Books has also been proven to be inaccurate with respect to dates and other details.) According to his will, completed in 1845, Henry and Elizabeth had 5 children: Francis, Elizabeth, Joel, Adeline and Lydia. No evidence has been found indicating that any of these children moved to Hamilton County, Indiana, as did the majority of Peter's children. There is also a record of a Henry Paulsel being granted 310 acres of land in Pendleton County, VA on February 9, 1804 (Source: Virginia Land Office Grants No. 52, 1803-1804, p. 239; downloaded from the Library of Virginia Online Catalogue, August 2010). Note that Pendleton County was created in 1788 from parts of Augusta, Rockingham, and Harding Counties.

Peter probably died between 1830 and 1840. He is not listed as a head of household in the U.S. census of 1840. David, Henry and John Palser are listed as heads of households. So is Peter Paulsel, a male age 20-30; this Peter is living with a female, age 50-60. They are the only ones listed in this household. This suggests that Peter, age 27, is living with his mother Lydia in 1840.

Notes for Lydia MOORE:

Lydia Moore was the daughter of Jacob Moore and the wife of Peter Palser. Jacob Moore is listed as father of the bride on the marriage bond of Peter "Posel" and Lydia Moore. Lydia is also mentioned as a daughter in the will of Jacob Moore.

There is a court record: George Moore of Shenandoah, vs. Roush-O. S. 204; N. S. 71 -- Jacob Moore, late of Shenandoah County, bought from John Roush a house and lot in New Market in Shenandoah, there died intestate as to this property, leaving Susannah Moore; orator, George Moore; Charles Moore; Elijah Moore; Lydia, wife of Peter "Falser"; Mary, wife of --- Weaver; David Moore; Jonathan Moore, children and heirs. (Source: Augusta County, Virginia - Chalkley's Chronicles, Vol 2, PP 162-163.)

Lydia MOORE and Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth PAULSEL was born on September 02, 1797 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸¹⁻⁸². She married David PULS on August 03, 1819 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸³.
- ii. Charles PAULSEL was born on November 08, 1799 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸⁴⁻⁸⁵.

Notes for Charles PAULSEL:

Charles (b about 1804, based on 1860 Census) married Mary Taflinger, according to his descendants. Charles moved to Wayne Township, Hamilton County, Indiana sometime before 1839. He appears to be the first of the Paulsels to do so. His son William was born there about 1839, according to the U.S. Census of 1860. Charles' name is spelled Polsel in this census. Charles is living with two sons, suggesting that his wife had died prior to 1860. In the 1840 census Charles is the head of household of 6 individuals, including 4 children, in Wayne, Hamilton, IN.

- iii. John (Paulser) PAULSEL was born on November 08, 1801 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸⁶⁻⁸⁷. He died in 1856⁸⁸⁻⁸⁹. He married Margaret SMITH on May 14, 1829 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁰.

Notes for John (Paulser) PAULSEL:

Like his father, John was a farmer in Rockingham Co. Virginia. A number of transactions naming John Paulsel have been found in the land records of Rockingham County, located in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, Virginia: August 5, 1830 Nicholas Gwinn, Grantor; John Paulsel, Grantee. Book 9, p 490. August 1, 1831 Samuel Smith, Grantor; John Palsel, Grantee. Book 10, p 307. Complete record.

February 7, 1832 Benjamin Smith, Grantor; John Palsel, Grantee. Book 11, p 214. Complete record.

February 21, 1833 Norton Gunn, Grantor; John Paulser, Grantee. Book 11, p 238. Complete record. (John purchased 50 acres.)

March, 1835 Daniel Smith, Grantor; John Palsel, Grantee. Book 11, p 542. Complete record.

June 19, 1848 John Paulsel, Grantor; Hiram Palsel, Grantee. Book 20, p 445. Partial record.

January 1851 Jacob Good, Grantor; John Paulsel, Grantee. Book 23, p 336. Names only.

October 12, 1859 John Paulsel's heirs, Grantor; School Trustees, Grantee. Book 33, p 180. Partial record.

- iv. Lydia PAULSEL was born about 1803 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹¹.
6. v. David PAULSEL was born on June 10, 1806 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁴. He died on March 02, 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶. He married Elizabeth A TARFLINGER on December 17, 1838 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁷. She was born about 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁸. She died after 1880 in Noblesville, Hamilton County, Indiana⁵⁹.
- vi. Delila PAULSEL was born on July 25, 1811 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹².
- vii. Peter PAULSEL was born on August 31, 1813 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹³⁻⁹⁴.

Notes for Peter PAULSEL:

In the 1840 census for Rockingham County, Peter Palsel is listed as a head of household. This Peter, a male age 20-30, is living with a female, age 50-60. They are the only ones listed in this household. This suggests that Peter, age 27, is living with his mother Lydia in 1840.

In the U.S. Census of 1850, there is a Peter Paulsel (age 37) working as a surveyor and living in the household of Peter Shue, a farmer.

Various land records naming a Peter Paulsel and dated between 1848 and 1859 have been found in the Rockingham County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, Virginia: May 8 1848 Peter Paulsel, Grantor; Lewis Nazlerod, Grantee. Book 20, p 318.

Partial record

June 21, 1849 Peter Paulsel, Grantor; Adam Tusing (Fusing?), Grantee. Book 19, p 435. Partial record.

January 1851 Jacob Good, Grantor; Peter Paulsel, Grantee. Book 23, p 336. Names only.

June 1851 H S Shickle, Grantor; Peter Paulsel, Grantee; Book 11, p 464.

Sept 1851 Peter Paulsel, Grantor; Hiram Paulsel, Grantee. Book 23, p 520. Names only.

Jan 1859 P. Paulsel, Grantor; School Trustees, Grantee. Book 33, p 180.

(It is assumed, but cannot be confirmed, that most if not all of these records belong to Peter, son of Peter and Lydia Paulsel, rather than to Peter who was the son of John and Margaret Paulsel.)

- viii. Hiram PAULSEL was born on March 08, 1817 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁵⁻⁹⁶. He married Malinda FUNK on March 11, 1844 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁷.

Notes for Hiram PAULSEL:

Hiram and Malinda had six children: Z. W. (Zebedee), Hamilton, David, Rebeca, Curtis and Ida. (Source: Fretz, Rev. A.J. "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers")

14. **Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER**, son of John TARFLINGER and Elizabeth PARRET, was born in 1796 in Virginia. He died after 1870 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁸. He married **Catherine MILLER** on January 02, 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁹.
15. **Catherine MILLER**, daughter of John MILLER, was born in 1796 in Virginia. She died between 1860-1870 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁰.

Notes for Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER:

Again, the Tarflinger name is spelled in a number of ways. On his marriage record, Henry signed his name as Henry Terflinger.

Henry and his family appear in a number of census records:

The household of Henry Taflinger in 1820 consisted of 1 male, age 16-25; 1 female, age 16-25; and 1 female, age under 10 (Source: U.S. Census Record of 1820 for Rockingham County, VA.) In the U.S. Census Record of 1830 for Rockingham Co, VA, Henry is listed with a household of eight. In addition to a male and female between the ages of 30 and 40, there are 6 children: 2 boys under five, 2 girls between 5 and 10 and 2 girls between 10 and 15. In the U.S. Census Record of 1840, Henry and his wife have four children in the household: 3 boys and 1 girl. Henry is between the age of 40 and 50 and Catherine is between the age of 30 and 40.

By September of 1850, the family is living in Orange County, Virginia. Henry (Terflinger) is listed

as 54, Catherine is 55, Delilah is 23 and John 16. They own a farm worth \$4000. (Source: U.S. Census of 1850 for Orange County, VA) One wonders if something happened to cause Henry to want to move his family to another county. There are census records showing other Terflingers living in Orange County; it is probable that they are siblings of Henry or at least cousins. There are also records that Henry and Catherine sold property in Rockingham County in 1845 and 1852; they bought property in Rockingham County again in June of 1855.

In the U.S. Census of 1860, Henry and Catherine, now 64 years old, are living in the household of their son John in District 1 of Rockingham County. Henry's personal estate is worth \$2000.

Ten years later, in the U.S. Census of 1870, Henry, age 74, is still living in the household of his son John and family, who are now farming in Central Township, Rockingham Co. VA. Catherine presumably has died.

There are a number of land transactions in the "Burnt Deed" records of Rockingham County for individuals with the surname of Tarflinger, from as early as 1801. In May of 1829, John Taflinger granted land to Henry Taflinger (Book 9, p 77). It is in this record that Henry is identified as a son of John. Henry Taflinger was granted land again in 1830 and 1834. It was Peter and Lydia Paulsel who sold Henry the land in 1830 (Book 9, p 438). Henry and Catherine Taflinger appear in the land records a number of times between 1838 and 1860. In 1860, Henry and Catherine sold the farm to their son John, in exchange for a sum of \$1,600 and "an agreement to support and maintain the said Henry Terflinger & wife, viz his father and mother on the farm herein named as long as they shall both live" (Book 33, p. 273). (Source: Rockingham County Land Transactions of the Taflinger Family, found online and retrieved on January 30, 2011) It is to be noted that Catherine was not able to sign her name on any of these documents. It was her "mark" that was always recorded.

Notes for Catherine MILLER:

Catherine is established as the daughter of John Miller of Rockingham County VA in a land transaction dated May 6, 1836. It reads in part: "Catharine being one of the Children and heirs of the sd. John Miller deceased who died intestate leaving his lands there being eight children and heirs." In this record, Catharine and Henry's interest in the property, which is described as 1/8 of the property of the deceased, was being sold to "John H. Miller" for the sum of \$500. According to the deed, the land was located in Rockingham County, near the North Mountain. The other children of John Miller are not identified. (Source: Deed Book 12, p 519, Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA)

Catherine MILLER and Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER had the following children:

7.
 - i. Elizabeth A TARFLINGER was born about 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁸. She died after 1880 in Noblesville, Hamilton County, Indiana⁵⁹. She married David PAULSEL on December 17, 1838 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁷. He was born on June 10, 1806 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁴. He died on March 02, 1847 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶.
 - ii. John Henry TARFLINGER was born on June 24, 1833 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰¹. He died on December 14, 1909 in Bath Township, Allen County, Ohio¹⁰². He married MARY.

Notes for John Henry TARFLINGER:

John Henry Tarflinger was a farmer in Rockingham County, Virginia and, later, in Allen County, Ohio.

iii. Delilah TARFLINGER.

Generation 5

20. **Henry FUNK**, son of Bishop Henry FUNCK and Anne MEYER, was born about 1729 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹⁰³. He died in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁴. He married **Barbara SHOWALTER**.
21. **Barbara SHOWALTER**, daughter of Jacob SHOWALTER, was born about 1740 in Germany¹⁰⁵.

Notes for Henry FUNK:

Henry was born in Montgomery County about the year 1729 to Mennonite Bishop Henry Funck and Anne Meyer. About 1760, Henry married Barbara Showalter, a young woman from another Mennonite family. Henry and Barbara "lived in Montgomery Co. PA for awhile before moving to Vincent Twp., Chester Co., where the first ten of their thirteen children were born. The children were Jacob, Christian, Abraham, Elizabeth, Barbara, Henry, Esther, Susannah, John, Samuel, Joseph, Frances and Daniel. All were born between 1761 and 1781. (Sources: Fretz, p 142; Jones, Martha F. Note: There is disagreement between Fretz's work and Jones' article regarding the location of the births of the youngest children of Henry and Barbara Funk.)

Henry Funk inherited a farm of 166 acres from his father. Regarding this land, the father's will reads, "And as I have also purchased a tract of Land of 166 acres of ye Mannor Lands, on ye upper part of a branch of Perckyoming, for one hundred and sixty pounds, and I have paid for ye said Land, and have a Deed for ye same, which said Land my son Henry Funck shall have to him, his heirs and assigns..." (Fretz, p. 18). The location of the property that Henry Funk inherited from his father is listed in the Bucks County Pennsylvania Deed Book 16, p. 433. This is a document between the Funk brothers declaring that, in accordance with their father's will, John, Christian and Abraham are to receive a sum of money from Henry, who has inherited the parcel of 166 acres, located in Hilltown Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. This property is described as adjoining the property of Thomas and Richard Penn. (Funk, 59)

With respect to the American Revolution, we know three things about Henry Funk, son of the prominent Mennonite Bishop Henry Funck of Franconia Township in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania: (1) He served in the military during the Revolution; (2) He had mixed feelings about his service; (3) As a consequence of his service, he was expelled from the Mennonite community. The American Revolution was a difficult time for the members of this religious group who had come to America to escape persecution and tyranny in Europe. The Revolutionary War brought conflicting feelings and divided loyalties: loyalty to the principles of the Mennonite faith which did not condone war, loyalty to a country which promised freedom of religion, and a deep-seated resentment of what was seen as English oppression. In 1775, enthusiasm for revolution was high, particularly among the Germans. "Even the Quakers and Mennonites took part in the exercises, and in large numbers renounced their religious principles" (Kuhns, 207).

At the start of the War of Independence, Henry was forty-seven years old, married to Barbara Showalter, and the father of a large number of children. In addition to farming, Henry had also served as a preacher in the Mennonite Community. It isn't certain where in Pennsylvania he and his family were living when the fighting broke out. According to various documents and descendants, he had spent time in Montgomery, Bucks, Chester and Northampton Counties. Jacob Showalter, Henry's father-in-law, had a large farm in Northampton County.

We have only the most vague of details concerning Henry's activities during the American Revolution. In the Pennsylvania Archives, Henry Funk's name appears on the Muster Rolls for the Northampton County Militia. He was serving as a private under Captain Peter Kooker (PA Archives, 5th Series, Vol. 8, P. 55). Henry Funk is recognized for his service by the DAR (Daughters of the American Revolution); a number of his descendants have applied for membership based on his record.

Given his strong Mennonite background, it is understandable that Henry Funk had mixed feelings about serving in any capacity in the Revolutionary War. George W. Beery, grandson of Susanna Funk and great-grandson of Henry Funk, relates the following story as told to him by his grandmother, "Her father, Henry Funk, was pressed into the service during the War of Independence, to do transportation service with his team. The farmers in the eastern states at that time did their heavy hauling with four horses. He was very reluctant to accept this service and assist the army in this war. Finally Susanna said she would go with him and rode the saddle horse. As they were driving along a cannon ball struck the two horses on the lead, killing them both. This so shocked the father that he immediately determined to leave the service and go home, saying that he would refuse further service whatever the result might be" (Fretz, 235).

Henry Funk's participation in the war came with consequences. In 1781, a Col. Daniel Hiester, Jr. wrote a letter to Joseph Gardner, a member of the council of Shippack Township, in support of Henry Funk. Hiester noted that the man had been a minister among the Mennonites for many years, but because he had taken the "test of State," he was excluded from the Society in the same manner as his brother Bishop Christian Funk. Henry and Christian continued to preach to a splinter group of Mennonites who came to be known as the Funkites. Hiester noted that Henry was a man of good character and there had been no reason to read him out of the society, other than for his devotion to the Revolutionary cause and compliance with the laws of the country. He asked that Henry Funk be treated with kindness and justice (Fretz, 139-140).

Grandson Benjamin Funk of Singers Glen wrote, "About the close of the Revolutionary War, he disposed of his property, and in the year 1786, he with all his family removed to the Virginia Valley, except his eldest son Jacob, who remained in Pennsylvania. They settled in Rockingham county, about eight miles north of the city of Harrisonburg" (Fretz, 142).

In her book, descendant Frances Funk relates, "Henry then came to Virginia. Once more he took up the ministry, and the Virginians, perhaps unaware, perhaps unconcerned about the quarrels in Pennsylvania, gave him no trouble" (Funk, 62).

Susanna Funk had another story about her father, as related by George Beery: " In the vicinity where they lived, the Indians were still numerous and to some extent dangerous. The chief of the tribe was a very good friend of the family and told her father to watch his wigwam and whenever he should see no smoke issuing from it that they might know that there was trouble and to get themselves away. One morning after they had risen they noticed that there was no smoke from the wigwam of the chief. They took their horses and gathered together what they could and left the place. That same day the Indians started out on the warpath and destroyed everything that came in their way" (Fretz, p 235).

It is assumed that Henry and Barbara both died in Rockingham County. However, the dates of their deaths and the location of their graves are unknown. They do not appear in the surname index to

Rockingham County Tombstones found on the Harrisonburg-Rockingham Historical Society and accessed on September 3, 2015. Nor are they found in any other public records.

Sources:

Fretz, Rev. A. J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers including a Genealogical Family Register with Biographies of Their Descendants From the Earliest Available Records to the Present Time*. Elkhart, Indiana: Mennonite Publishing Co., 1899.

Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin*. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press, 1984.

Jones, Martha F. "The Search for the Showalters." *Mennonite Family History*, A Quarterly Publication by Mennonite Family History, Elverson, PA. Vol III, No 4. October, 1984.)

Kuhns, Oscar, *The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania: A Study of the So-Called Pennsylvania Dutch*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1901.

Pennsylvania Archives, 5th Series, Vol. 8, P. 55, accessed through Ancestry.com, October 2014.

Barbara SHOWALTER and Henry FUNK had the following child:

10. i. Joseph FUNK was born on April 06, 1778 in Berks County, Pennsylvania⁶⁵⁻⁶⁷. He died on December 24, 1862 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁸. He married Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES on December 25, 1804 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁹. She was born in February 1784⁷⁰⁻⁷¹. She died on February 07, 1814 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁷².
22. **Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES**, son of Anthony (Rhode) ROTH and MADLENE, was born on November 03, 1747 in York County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁶. He died on March 18, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁷. He married **Elizabeth BRENNEMAN**.
23. **Elizabeth BRENNEMAN**, daughter of Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr. and Ann GOOD, was born on April 15, 1758 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁸⁻¹¹⁰. She died on January 14, 1835 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹¹⁻¹¹².

Notes for Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES:

(Henry's surname is spelled variously as Rhoad, Roth, Rhode, Rode and Rhodes.)

Henry Rhodes (Heinrich Roth) was born on November 3, 1747 in York County, PA, the eldest son of Anthony and Magdalene Roth. Henry's name appears in tax records of York County Pennsylvania in 1782 (Pennsylvania Archives; 3rd ser. XXI, 499). Shortly afterward, Henry moved south to Rockingham County, Virginia and settled on a farm located some two and one-half miles south of Broadway. In 1784, Henry Rhodes' name appears on a petition to the General Assembly of Virginia signed by Mennonites and Dunkards of Rockingham County. Various other records indicate that Henry's mother, Modlene (by then a widow), along with his siblings Anthony Jr., Frederick, Elizabeth, Magdalene Culp, and, perhaps, Frainey Priniman (Brenneman), also settled in Rockingham County, Virginia. Henry Rhodes became a bishop in the Virginia Mennonite Conference, along with Henry Shank. They were the first Mennonite bishops in Rockingham and Augusta counties. It is not known whether Henry was ordained bishop before or after the move to Rockingham County. Grace Showalter observes that Henry Rhodes, his brother Frederick (an

ordained Mennonite minister), and Henry Shank were involved in a schism of the Virginia Mennonite Church which centered on the issue of whether to replace worship in homes with worship in meeting houses constructed for that purpose. Henry associated himself with the Trissels Mennonite Church. Showalter's information on the schism is based on the history provided by Margaret Burkholder Blosser (1804-1895), daughter of Peter Burkholder, who followed Henry Shank (Heinrick Schenck) and Henry Rhodes into the bishopric of Rockingham County. (Source: Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families." *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980.)

Henry Rhodes and his siblings were not the first Rhodes families to settle in Virginia. There was a Mennonite preacher living in Page County, Virginia by the name of John Rhodes (Roads). He was massacred by Indians in 1764, along with his wife Eve and six of their thirteen children. To date, there is no established connection between the children of Anthony Rhodes and other Rhodes who settled in Virginia. (Source: Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980.)

In his "History of Rockingham County", John Wayland also notes that Henry Rhodes, along with Henry Shank and Henry Funk (the father-in-law of Henry Rhodes' daughter Elizabeth), were the first ministers of the Trissels Mennonite Church. The first house of worship for this congregation was built in 1822 and was located four miles west of Broadway. It was the first Mennonite Church built in Rockingham County. Prior to this date, Mennonites met in private homes. (Source: Wayland, John W. PhD. *A History of Rockingham County*. Published 1912. Available online through the Rockingham County, Virginia: VAGenWeb Project)

Henry Rode must also have been a fairly prosperous landowner in Rockingham County, VA in the early years of the 19th century. In 1809 Henry Rode sold 112 acres of land to his son-in-law, Joseph Funk. This land included a spring near which Joseph built his home and printing business. (Source: MacAllister, Dale E. *Donovan Memorial Church in the Singers Glen Community: An Historical Sketch 1875-1975*. Coffman Printing and Photography. p. 53)

Henry died on March 18, 1827 and was buried in the Rhodes Family Cemetery near Broadway in Rockingham County. (Sources: Swank, J. Robert. *Record of Burial Places Rockingham County, Western section* Volume 2. Singers Glen. 1967; Mumaw, Evelyn King. "Bishop Henry Rhodes Cemetery Restored". *Mennonite Family History*. January, 2001. pp 31-32; Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980, p. 18,21.)

In the will of Henry Rhoad, dated March 8, 1826, Henry lists his wife Elizabeth and his children, "namely Henry Rhoad, Anna Showalter, Anthony Rhoad, Jacob Rhoad and Samuel Rhoad." His son Christian is listed as deceased. His daughter Barbara Rhodes Funk had also died by this time. Henry lists his grandchildren Jonathan, Elizabeth and Barbara Funk and Elizabeth and Frany Road (children of Christian). The grandchildren are each to receive \$400 from their grandfather.

The grandchildren's inheritance is also noted in the 1861 will of Joseph Funk (Henry Rhode's son-in-law). In Joseph's will, it is stated that that Jonathan, Elizabeth and Barbara Funk had each inherited five hundred dollars from their grandfather Road. (Source: Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin*. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press. 1984)

Bishop Henry Rhodes' will is found in Will Book 1, Pages 101 and 102 of the Rockingham County Will Books in the Harrisonburg County Courthouse, Harrisonburg Virginia. It is likely not the original, but a handwritten transcription of the will. Many of the Rockingham County court records were burned during the Civil War. As other copies of the documents were received, they were transcribed into the Will Books. This appears to be the case with the will of Bishop Henry Rhodes. According to an article written in 1980 by Grace Showalter, Henry's will was thought to have been destroyed. She states that indeed the recorded copy was burned; however, "in recent years the original copy was found stored away in a cupboard in the courthouse at Harrisonburg." A photocopy of the handwritten original was inserted in Will Book A-2 at p. 281. (Source: Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980.)

Notes for Elizabeth BRENNEMAN:

Close ties existed between the Brenneman and Rhodes families. Members of both the Melchior Brenneman Jr. and Anthony Rhodes families moved from Pennsylvania and established homesteads in Rockingham County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Brenneman, daughter of Melchior Brenneman, Jr. and Ann Good, was born in New Danville, Lancaster, PA on April 15, 1758 (Swank). At some point she moved to Rockingham County and married Bishop Henry Rhodes. No date or location of the marriage has been found. Henry and Elizabeth had at least 7 children: Christian (Roads), Ann (Roads), Henry (Roads), Elizabeth Rhodes, Anthony Rhodes (Roth), Jacob Rhodes, Samuel Rhodes. Maria, Johannes and Joseph, young children buried in the Rhodes family plot, may also have been their children (Showalter, 21-22). The children of Henry are listed in his will: Will A-2 (sheets inserted at p. 281), Harrisonburg. It is interesting to note that the children of Bishop and Elizabeth Rhodes spelled their surname in various ways.

Elizabeth is a descendant of Brennemens who originated in the canton of Bern, Switzerland. Indeed, there are references to the Brenneman family dating back to 1479 in this part of Switzerland. (Gerberich)

Much of the information provided here comes from the book by Gerberich, but when it comes to Elizabeth Brenneman, Gerberich falls short on his research. In his book, *The Brenneman History*, Gerberich provides only a short paragraph on Elizabeth. It is reproduced here in its entirety: "Elizabeth Brenneman, b. about 1751, m. Henry Rhodes. There is a belief in some quarters that she was the wife of Bishop Henry Rhodes of the Mennonite Church, b 11-2-1748 in Lancaster Co., Pa., d. 3-18-1827 in Rockingham Co., Va. The historian [Gerberich] has found no evidence to demonstrate this as a fact, and it is mentioned here merely as a theory."

In her article on the Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families, the historian Grace Showalter supplies the missing link, clearly identifying Elizabeth Brenneman as the wife of Henry Rhodes. She states that a "privately owned fraktur, recording the marriage of Henry Rhodes' daughter Ann to Joseph Showalter in 1799, gives the name of the wife of Henry Rhodes as Elizabeth Brenneman." She adds that "this supplies the evidence that Gerberich lacked to support the information that Elizabeth Brenneman, daughter of Melchior Brenneman, Jr. was married to Bishop Rhodes of Virginia."

Melchior Brenneman, Jr. lists his daughter Elizabeth as "the wife of Henry Road" in his will probated in 1794. Some of the confusion arises because there was another Henry Road married to

an Elizabeth in Virginia. However, there are other pieces of evidence to support the claim that Elizabeth Brenneman was in fact married to Bishop Henry Rhodes. Close ties existed between these Brenneman and Rhodes families. Members of both the Melchior Brenneman Jr. and Anthony Rhodes families moved from Pennsylvania and established homesteads in Rockingham County, Virginia. Gerberich notes that Elizabeth's brother David and his wife Barbara are listed as legatees (heirs) of Anthony Rhodes of Virginia (father of Bishop Henry Rhodes) and suggests that Barbara is very possibly a daughter of Anthony Rhodes. Elizabeth's oldest brother Peter purchased land in Rockingham county in 1783. Her brother David is listed in the Rockingham Co. Census of 1785. Elizabeth's brother Abraham had established a homestead in Rockingham County by 1775 and Gerberich refers to him as "one of the founders of the Brenneman family in the valley of Virginia." Abraham Brenneman's daughter Magdalena married Rev. Frederick Rhodes, a younger brother of Bishop Henry Rhodes. (Gerberich)

Further clues that Elizabeth Brenneman was married to Bishop Henry Rhodes lie in the small Rhodes Family Cemetery, located on the Joseph Shank Farm on the west side of Route 42 south of Broadway, Rockingham Co, VA. Burials here include Elizabeth Roth (Rhodes), b. April 15, 1758 d. Jan 14, 1835; Henry Roth (Rhodes), b. Nov 1747 and d. March 18, 1827 and Elizabeth Funk, nee Rhodes, wife of Joseph Funk, d. Feb 7, 1814, age 29 y 11 m 12 d. (Note: It is the tombstone in the Rhodes Family Cemetery that provides the date of birth for Elizabeth Roth (Rhodes) as April 15, 1758.) The names and dates suggest that Elizabeth Brenneman and Bishop Henry Rhodes, along with their daughter Elizabeth Rhodes Funk are buried in this cemetery. Also buried here is Isaac Brenaman, d Dec. 11, 1809 at age 62 y 6 m. (Swank) Elizabeth Brenneman had a brother Isaac, born "about 1746" who spent most of his life in Pennsylvania. Gerberich asserts that he died and was buried in Pennsylvania, but admits that the last known information about Isaac is dated 1803 or 1804. It is quite possible that the Isaac Brenaman buried in the Rhodes Family Cemetery is Elizabeth's brother, as there are no other Isaac Brennemens of the right age known to have lived in Virginia at that time. (Showalter)

Sources:

Gerberich, Albert H. *The Brenneman History*. Scottdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938.

Eshleman, H. Frank. *Historic Background and Annals of the Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania, and of Their Remote Ancestors, from the Middle of the Dark Ages, Down to the Time of the Revolutionary War*. Lancaster, PA, 1917. Google Books. Web. 2 Feb 2008.

Harnish, Lindsay Druck. *New Danville: Church, Community, Heritage, 1717-1992*. Lancaster, PA: New Danville Mennonite Church, 1992.

Heisey, John W. "Brenneman Genealogy and Heirlooms". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*, Vol IV, No. 3. July, 1981. (Note: Heisey cites Gerberich as the source of his Brenneman genealogy.)

Mumaw, Evelyn King. "Bishop Henry Rhodes Cemetery Restored." *Mennonite Family History*. Morgantown, PA: Mennonite Family History, January, 2001.

Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980.

Swank, J. Robert. *Record of Burial Places Rockingham County, Western section*. Volume 2. Singers

Glen. 1967.

Elizabeth BRENNEMAN and Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES had the following child:

11. i. Elizabeth (Rode) RHODES was born in February 1784⁷⁰⁻⁷¹. She died on February 07, 1814 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁷². She married Joseph FUNK on December 25, 1804 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁹. He was born on April 06, 1778 in Berks County, Pennsylvania⁶⁵⁻⁶⁷. He died on December 24, 1862 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁶⁸.
24. **Peter (Palser) PAULSEL** was born before 1750 in Unknown¹¹³. He died before 1793 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹⁴. He married **SUSANNA**.
25. **SUSANNA**.

Notes for Peter (Palser) PAULSEL:

While the Paulsel family history in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia goes back to the last quarter of the 18th century, tracing the history of this particular family has been challenging. One reason is that the name has been spelled in many ways in the various documents. It has been listed as Paulsel, Paulser, Palsel, Palser, Paulger, Palsil, Palcil, Polsel. The other reason is that many court records in the Shenandoah Valley were burned in the last years of the Civil War.

The original Paulsel to settle in the area may well have been Peter Paulsel. A Peter Paulsel (Palsel, Palser, Palcil) was involved in the founding of New Market, Virginia, a small town just 19 miles from Singers Glen, VA. This Peter "laid off the original plot and made a map for the town of New Market (then Cross Roads) [...] The lots as laid off by Peter Palsel were 32 in all and contained one half acre each [...] and these lots were land that was owned by him." The historical Lee Jackson hotel was built between 1785 and 1811 on lot #10. The lot was originally owned by Peter Palsel and sold by him in 1785. (Source: *Virginia WPA Historical Inventory Project, 1937*. Downloaded from the Shenandoah County VAGenWeb site in May 2010)

Very little is known about this Peter Palser, other than that he laid out the plat map of New Market, Shenandoah County, Virginia and sold 32 lots in the new township in 1785. This suggests that he was a man of some means and that he had skills as a surveyor (Source: *History of New Market, Virginia, The Beginnings of New Market, VA* published at www.newmarkethistoricalsociety.org)

And from another record: "On March 30, 1785, Peter Palsel caused to be laid off 32 lots of half an acre each (except lot No. 1) to be erected into a town by the name of New Market, it being part of said Peter Palsel's plantation at a place called the Cross Roads in Shenandoah County, the metes and bounds given. And it appears that the said Peter Palsel did afterwards sell and convey all his lands and plantation at the said Cross Roads, together with interest in the said town of New Market, unto Abraham Savage, who afterwards laid out more lots and extended the town." (Source: Notes belonging to Mr. Elon O. Henkel of New Market, as quoted in *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia* by John Walter Wayland. Strasburg, VA: Shenandoah Publishing House, Inc., 1927. p. 137)

There is also a record of a Peter Palsel listed in the Land Grants of Augusta County, Virginia Land Office Register. The date "published" is November 10, 1779. Peter Palsel is listed as grantee. The property is "216 acres on Lime Stone Ridge in Augusta County. (Source: Virginia Land Office Grants A, 1779-1780 for Augusta County, housed in the archives of the Library of Virginia and downloaded in 2010 from the Library of Virginia Catalogue.)

At some point the family moved to nearby Rockingham County. There is a record of the marriage of Susanna Palser "widow of Peter Palser of Rockingham County" to Jacob Rost on October 2, 1802 (Source: Rockingham County Marriage Bond, posted online by Audrey Shields Hancock and downloaded on August 31, 2010.)

SUSANNA and Peter (Palser) PAULSEL had the following children:

12.
 - i. Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL was born on August 02, 1769 in Shenandoah County, Virginia (Originally part of Frederick County, VA)⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵. He died between 1830-1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁷⁶. He married Lydia MOORE on October 31, 1796 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁷. She was born on December 20, 1771 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹. She died after 1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸⁰.
 - ii. Barbara PAULSEL. She married Jacob CHRISMAN in 1793 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹⁵.
26. **Jacob MOORE**¹¹⁶, son of Riley MOORE and Sarah HOLLAND, was born about 1750¹¹⁷. He died on October 03, 1801 in New Market, Shenandoah County, Virginia. He married **LYDIA**.
27. **LYDIA**.

Notes for Jacob MOORE:

Jacob Moore is mentioned in the records of Shenandoah County as early as 1778. In that year, there was a petition from "Shenando" (as Shenandoah County was sometimes called) to the Speaker and House of Delegates in Richmond, VA asking that they dissolve the Vestry of Shenandoah County and Beckford Parish. The petition, dated October 10, 1778, urged the delegates to pass an act requiring the election of a new Vestry, as the old Vestry was not performing the work of the church. This petition was signed by thirty-one men, including Jacob Moore. (Source: Wayland, John W. A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia. Strasburg, VA: Shenandoah Pub House, 1927, p. 523)

Jacob Moore is listed on the tax list of 1783 for Shenandoah County. (Source: Virginia Early Census Index, p 66; Virginia Censuses 1607-1890 online database. Downloaded from Ancestry.com Jan 30, 2011)

On August 20, 1789, Jacob Moore was granted 110 acres in Shenandoah County, "on the top of the Messennetten Mountain including the place usually called Stricklers Meadows." (Source: Northern Neck Grants U, 1789-1790, p. 147-148; Virginia Land Office Grants, downloaded from the Library of Virginia Online Catalogue in Jan 2011)

Jacob Moore is listed as a head of household in Shenandoah County in the first U.S. Census, compiled in 1790. There are 9 "white souls" living in the household. There are three other households with the Moore surname in the vicinity: those of John, Reuben, and Reuben Senior. (Source: Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States, 1790: Virginia. Washington, Government Publishing Office, 1908, p 104.)

In the Will of Jacob Moore of Parish of Beckford, Shenandoah County, dated June 8, 1795, his wife and children are listed as follows: Wife, Lydia; sons George, Charles, Elijah, David, Jonathan; daughters, Lydia, Mary. Jacob died on October 3, 1801 and the will was proved on October 12th of that year. (Source: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*:

Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County, 1745-1800. 1999. p. 164.)

No documents have been found that specifically name Jacob Moore as the son of Riley Moore. However, the preponderance of evidence suggests that Jacob was Riley's son. In his book, *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*, Wayland notes that "At least two families of Moores have been prominent in Shenandoah: the descendants of Riley Moore [. . .] and Thomas Moore of Moore's Store." He notes that in 1734, a Riley Moore, along with Benjamin Allen and William White, came from the Monocacy Valley of Maryland to settle on the land in the neighborhood of Mt. Jackson in Shenandoah County. The land on which the village of Moore's Store stands was originally granted to Thomas Moore on March 8, 1768. This Thomas Moore is said to be the original Moore of those who settled at Moore's Store. (Source: Wayland, John W. *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*. Strasburg, VA: Shenandoah Pub House, 1927)

Another reference provides additional details and gives the names of Thomas' children. It noted that "Thomas Moore settled at an early date in the present Forrestville (Moore's store community) to the West of Mt. Jackson." Thomas' will, which was recorded at Woodstock in 1790 (Will Book C, p 244) names wife Mary and children: John, Reuben, Joseph, Lydia, Ann, Elizabeth and Hannah. (Source Harrison, John Houston. *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail: Some Pioneers to Old Augusta County*. Pub. Dayton, VA 1935, p. 368)

The fact that Jacob Moore is not listed in the will of Thomas Moore, or in any of the history concerning the Thomas Moore family, gives credence to the belief that Jacob was the son of Riley Moore. Riley Moore had a will but not all of his children are listed in the will. (As noted in the previous paragraph, Thomas Moore does not list a James in his will, either.)

In a court document, filed in Augusta County and dated August 1782, Jacob is identified as a brother of James Moore, one of the children listed in Riley Moore's will: Andrew McDonald vs. Moore--O. S. 25; N. S. 9--From Berkeley. Bill filed August, 1782. "Jacob Moore and James Moore (brothers) owned 675 acres on Middle Creek, granted by Fairfax, 18th November, 1752, and in 1755 they divided. Jacob was then an infant." (Source : Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800*. Vol 2. Baltimore: Genealogical Pub Co, 1974 p. 69.

Refer to notes on Riley Moore.

LYDIA and Jacob MOORE had the following child:

13. i. Lydia MOORE was born on December 20, 1771 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹. She died after 1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁸⁰. She married Peter (Paulser) PAULSEL on October 31, 1796 in Shenandoah County, Virginia⁷⁷. He was born on August 02, 1769 in Shenandoah County, Virginia (Originally part of Frederick County, VA)⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵. He died between 1830-1840 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁷⁶.
28. **John TARFLINGER** was born about 1765¹¹⁸. He married **Elizabeth PARRET** on March 14, 1794 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹¹⁹.
29. **Elizabeth PARRET**, daughter of Henry PARRETT and Elizabeth MYER, was born between 1774-1778¹²⁰⁻¹²¹.

Notes for John TARFLINGER:

In the U. S. Census of 1810 for Keezletown, Rockingham Co, VA, John Tafflinger is listed as a head of household. There are 7 children listed in the family, all under the age of 15. On the next line is listed Jacob Tafflinger, also the head of a household of 7 children.

In the U.S. Census of 1830 for Rockingham Co VA, John Taflinger is listed with 7 members in the household. Two (the parents) are listed as between the age of 50 and 60. There are three boys between the ages of 10 and 30 and two girls between fifteen and twenty. On the line right above John is Henry Taflinger, with a household of eight.

There are actually 2 records identifying John Taflinger as head of household in the U.S. Census of 1840 for Rockingham County.

There is a John Taflinger heading a household which consisted of 7 individuals, including 1 male, age 70-79, a male and female, age 40-49, 2 males and a female, ages 20-29, and a free colored man, age 10-23. This head of household would have been John Taflinger, born about 1765.

Also listed in the U.S. Census of 1840 for Rockingham Co VA is a John "Taflinger," heading a household of 10, including 3 children under the age of 5. The oldest three adults are listed as between the ages of 20 and 30, as well as another female between the age 15 and 20, suggesting that this is two young households. This John might well be a son of John and Elizabeth Parrot.

In the Burnt Deeds Books of Rockingham Co VA, there is a record of a land transaction, dated May 30, 1829, between John and his wife Elizabeth Terflinger (Tarflinger) to their son, Henry. On that date, they sold him 10 acres of land for the sum of \$100. This document establishes John and Elizabeth as the parents of Henry.

Elizabeth PARRET and John TARFLINGER had the following children:

14.
 - i. Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER was born in 1796 in Virginia. He died after 1870 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁸. He married Catherine MILLER on January 02, 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁹. She was born in 1796 in Virginia. She died between 1860-1870 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁰.
 - ii. Elizabeth TARFLINGER.
30. **John MILLER**¹²² was born before 1776¹²³. He died before 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹²⁴⁻¹²⁵.

John MILLER had the following children:

15.
 - i. Catherine MILLER was born in 1796 in Virginia. She died between 1860-1870 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁰. She married Henry (Taflinger) TARFLINGER on January 02, 1820 in Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁹. He was born in 1796 in Virginia. He died after 1870 in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia⁹⁸.
 - ii. John H MILLER.

Generation 6

40. **Bishop Henry FUNCK** was born about 1700 in Holland or in the German Palatinate¹²⁶⁻¹²⁷. He died about 1759 in Franconia, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹²⁸. He married **Anne MEYER**.
41. **Anne MEYER**¹²⁹, daughter of Christian MEYER and BARBARA, was born about 1710. She died on July 08, 1758 in Franconia, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹²⁸.

Notes for Bishop Henry FUNCK:

Henry was born in either Holland or Germany and married Anne Meyer, the daughter of the Mennonite Christian Myre, Sr. who had also immigrated to Pennsylvania. Henry's date of birth and the date of his marriage to Anne are unknown. The couple had at least 10 children: John, Henry, Christian, Abraham, Esther, Barbara, Anne, Mary, Fronicka, & Elizabeth. (These are listed in Bishop Henry Funck's will, which is translated from the German and reproduced in the book by Fretz on pages 13-20.)

The Funck name is originally a Swiss Mennonite family name, native to the Canton of Zurich in Switzerland. However, some family researchers believe that Bishop Henry Funck himself was born in Holland because he was well educated. Dutch Mennonites had suffered less economic hardship and were more likely to have had an education than their Swiss and German counterparts.

Our ancestor Henry Funck, along with other brethren, emigrated from Europe in 1719, according to his son Christian, in his "Mirror to all Mankind." Henry purchased three tracts of land, totaling 201 acres, lying along the Indian Creek in Franconia Township in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Later he purchased a couple of other large tracts of land (Fretz, 11-12). In a document recorded on March 1, 1748 in the rolls office in Philadelphia in Book H Vol. 3, page 11, it is noted that Henry Funck purchased from the Honorable Richard Penn, Esq. a tract of 166 acres. This land was located on the "upper part of a branch of Perkeomyn," in Hilltown Township in Bucks County. This is the tract of land that Bishop Henry Funck later bequeathed to his son Henry. Richard was the son of William Penn and the land that Henry purchased adjoined the land of both Thomas and Richard Penn. In addition to farming, Bishop Funck was the first miller on Indian Creek. The deed for the mill was signed by Thomas Penn, son of William Penn. (Funk, Frances, 60-62)

In 1738, the Mennonites living in the Salford area built a meeting house for Mennonite worship on a parcel of land that Henry Funk, along with Christian Myre, Jr. and Abraham Reiff of Franconia Township and Dielman Kolb of Salford Township purchased from Henry Ruth. They in turn executed a deed of trust to seventeen members of the congregation, including Christian Myre, Sr. (Henry Funk's father-in-law). Source: Montgomery County Deed Book 36, 91: 21 Jan 1738. Henry Funk et al to Nicholas Haldeman, "Genealogies of Pennsylvania Families," 710.)

Henry was held in high esteem by the Mennonite community. He was elected the first minister of the Mennonite church at Franconia, Pennsylvania. Later he was ordained bishop, an office which he held for many years. He is considered to be one of the first Mennonite Bishops in America. Bishop Funck authored two religious works, "Spiegel der Taufe" (Mirror of Baptism) and "Eine Restitution, oder eine Erklarung einiger Hauptpunkte des Gesetzes." The latter was published after his death in 1763 and was reprinted at Biel, Switzerland in 1844, and at Lancaster, PA in 1862. Along with a man named Dielman Kolb, Henry supervised the translation of Van Bracht's "Martyrs Mirror" from the Dutch to the German (another indication that he may have been born in Holland). This was a 1514-page folio printed at Ephrata, Pennsylvania in 1748 and is considered one of the largest works published in this country during the Colonial period. (Fretz, 12)

Bishop Henry Funck died in Franconia Township about 1759, as his will, written in German in his own hand and dated June 13, 1759, was proved that year and entered, un-translated, into the Will Book (Pennsylvania Vital Records). His will lists his wife (then deceased) and 10 children and gives explicit information on the distribution of his considerable property holdings. The will has been translated and reproduced in *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck* (Fretz, 13-20).

Funck or Funk is listed as one of the most common Mennonite names in Pennsylvania. (Smith)

In his book, Eshleman identifies a number of Funcks who may or may not have been related to our immigrant ancestor Bishop Henry Funck who immigrated to America in the early eighteenth century. As early as 1710, a man named Henry Funk (no known relationship to our ancestor) had settled in the Pequea Valley of Lancaster Co. PA. A Hannes Funk is also listed among Swiss and German Settlers in Lancaster County in 1710. A Martin and Hanns Funck came to Philadelphia, along with Jacob Showalter, on the ship *Brotherhood*, arriving in 1750. In Fretz's book, a Martin and Christian Funk are listed as brothers of Bishop Henry Funck. Fretz lists a Jacob Funk as a nephew of Bishop Henry Funck, presumably not a child of Martin or Christian.

Additional notes on the Funks in Europe:

There is a record of a preacher named Henry Funk who was scourged and expelled from the Canton of Bern, Switzerland in 1671. The name was found in the Palatinate in the 17th and 18th centuries. In fact, the Funck surname is a fairly common name among Mennonites in southern Germany. There have been preachers among the Funks (Funcks), including the Funk descendants in North America, in every generation. The Funck surname is also found in West Prussia as early as 1674. (Wenger)

In 1672, a man named Jacob Everling sent to the Netherlands a list of Swiss Mennonites currently living in the vicinity of the Palatinate. He noted that there were about one hundred Mennonites living in Alsace in 1672. Among them were twelve "teachers of the faith." One of these was a man named Henry Funk. About the year 1710 one Hendrick Funk led a colony of a dozen exiled Mennonite families out of Switzerland. (Eshleman, 120, 147, 192)

Sources:

Eshleman, H. Frank. *Historic Background and Annals of the Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania, and of Their Remote Ancestors, from the Middle of the Dark Ages, Down to the Time of the Revolutionary War*. Lancaster, PA, 1917. Google Books. Web. 2 Feb 2008.

Fretz, Rev. A. J. *A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers including a Genealogical Family Register with Biographies of Their Descendants From the Earliest Available Records to the Present Time*. Elkhart, Indiana: Mennonite Publishing Co., 1899.

Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin*. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press, 1984.

"Genealogies of Pennsylvania Families." *The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine*. Vol 1: Arnold-Hertzel. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.

MacAllister, Dale E. *Donovan Memorial Church in the Singers Glen Community: An Historical Sketch 1875-1975*, Timberville, VA: Coffman Printing and Photography, c 1976.

Smith, C. Henry. "Pennsylvania (State)." *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online*. 1959. Web. 28 Jan 2007.

Wenger, John C. "Funk (Funck)." *Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online*. 1956. Web 28 Jan 2007.

Anne MEYER and Bishop Henry FUNCK had the following child:

20. i. Henry FUNK was born about 1729 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹⁰³. He died in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁴. He married Barbara SHOWALTER. She was born about 1740 in Germany¹⁰⁵.
42. **Jacob SHOWALTER** was born in Germany. He died in 1773 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania¹³⁰.
Jacob SHOWALTER had the following child:
21. i. Barbara SHOWALTER was born about 1740 in Germany¹⁰⁵. She married Henry FUNK. He was born about 1729 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹⁰³. He died in Singers Glen, Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁴.
44. **Anthony (Rhode) ROTH**. He died in 1785 in Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania¹³¹. He married **MADLENE**.
45. **MADLENE**. She died in 1799¹³².

Notes for Anthony (Rhode) ROTH:

In America, the German name Roth was anglicized. The surname of the descendants of Anthony Roth, our Roth ancestors, became Rhode, Road, Rhodes, Rhoad, Rhoads, Rode, and Rodes, as noted on tombstones, in wills and in various other documents.

According to family researcher, Grace Showalter, Anthony Roth (Rhode) of York County, Pennsylvania was the father of the Rhodes who settled in Rockingham County, Virginia. The name of Anthony Roth is listed among the immigrants who arrived in Philadelphia on the ship *Neptune* in 1752. The date and place of marriage for Anthony and Madlene is unknown. They were probably married in York County, Pennsylvania, because some of their children remained there. Anthony is also buried in York County. Anthony Roth left a will when he died in Manchester Township, York County. This will, signed with an "X" on December 29, 1784, lists his wife Modlene and gives his children as Henry, John, Frainey (Priniman), Ann (Strickler), Christian, Anthony, Jr, Madlene (Coulp), Frederick, and Elizabeth.

This article lists the children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren of Anthony and Madlene Roth. It is noted that some of Anthony and Madlene's children stayed in York County, Pennsylvania; one moved to Ohio and some moved to Rockingham County, Virginia. There is also the notation that the children of Anthony Rhode and his son Henry are listed in their respective wills. Anthony's will: Will F-320, York, PA.

The Anthony Rhodes (Roth) family was active in the service of the Mennonite Church, in both Pennsylvania and in Virginia. Son John was one of the trustees who was a grantee for the land for the Manchester meetinghouse in York Co, PA. Son Henry became one of the first two Mennonite bishops of Rockingham and Augusta Counties in Virginia. Son Frederick served as an ordained minister in Rockingham County. Grandson Abraham (John's son) became a bishop in York County.

(Source: Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Vol. III, Number 2. April, 1980. p. 15-22.)

MADLENE and Anthony (Rhode) ROTH had the following child:

-
22. i. Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES was born on November 03, 1747 in York County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁶. He died on March 18, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁷. He married Elizabeth BRENNEMAN. She was born on April 15, 1758 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁸⁻¹¹⁰. She died on January 14, 1835 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹¹⁻¹¹².
46. **Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr.**, son of Melchior BRENNEMAN and ELIZABETH, was born in August 1718 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³³. He died on April 19, 1794 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁴. He married **Ann GOOD**.
47. **Ann GOOD**, daughter of Peter GOOD and Margaret GEETHA, was born in 1722 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵. She died in 1800 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵.

Notes for Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr.:

Melchior Brenneman, Jr., son of the immigrant Melchior Brenneman, was born in August of 1718 on the family's homestead near New Danville in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania. (Melchior is referred to as Michael in his father's will.) Like his father, Melchior was a farmer and a weaver. When he came of age, he married Ann Good, the daughter of Jacob Good, a Mennonite from nearby Conestoga, Pennsylvania. Together, they had thirteen children: Peter, Melchior, Abraham, Isaac, Margaret, Rudolph, David, Elizabeth, Jacob, Eve, Ann, John and Henry. Peter, the oldest child was born c 1739. The eighth child, Elizabeth, our ancestor, was born c 1751 and she became the wife of Henry Rhodes. The thirteenth child was Henry, born in 1765. Melchior died on April 19, 1794 at the age of 77 on the same family farm in which he was born. He was buried in the New Danville Mennonite Church in Lancaster County. Melchior, Jr. had outlived his older brothers by some thirty years. He, in turn, was survived by his wife and eleven of his thirteen children. Ann, his wife, died in 1800.

Melchior was a prosperous farmer, with extensive land holdings in Lancaster County. His Will, dated March 21, 1786, has survived and is reproduced in Gerberich's "Brenneman History." The youngest son Henry inherited the original Brenneman homestead. Melchior had previously deeded a portion of the original grant and additional land to his son Jacob.

(Sources: Gerberich, Albert H. *The Brenneman History*. Scottdale, PA: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938.

Heisey, John W. "Brenneman Genealogy and Heirlooms". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*, Vol IV, No3. July, 1981.

Note: Heisey cites Gerberich as the source of his Brenneman genealogy.)

Notes for Ann GOOD:

Melchior Brenneman, Jr. cared deeply for his wife and wanted to be sure she was well provided for upon his death. In his will, he left very explicit instructions for his son Henry regarding her treatment. His will also beautifully illustrates what might be found on a prosperous Mennonite farm in 18th century Pennsylvania. The will, probated on September 13, 1794, reads in part as follows:

"Item, I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife Ann my bed and bedding, spinning wheel, chest, table, and all my household goods and furniture and also my putter (sic) and iron pots and kettles, bags, barrels and dresser together with all my linen cloth and books. I give and bequeath unto my said wife Ann the choice of all my cows, a horse or mare. I do hereby order and direct that my said wife Ann shall have one third part of all my house and buildings and garden and water,

bake oven and cellar during her life. It is my will that my son Henry shall deliver unto my said wife Ann, over and above that what he is to pay for the said land yearly and every year during her life as many apples as she stands in need, two barrels of good cider, five gallons of good liquor and keep her a horse or mare and a cow sufficient summer and winter and deliver unto my said wife yearly three wagon-loads of good hay and second crop and in the barn for to feed said creatures and shall also feed them at all times when she shall order and direct.

Item, it is my further will that my son Henry shall deliver unto my said wife yearly and every year during her life, twelve bushels of good and merchantable wheat, five bushels of rye and two bushels of Indian corn and deliver the same to the mill and the meal and bran back to her again and to give her firewood sufficient when she shall think proper and cut the same for her as she shall order or direct and deliver unto her fifteen pounds of heckled flax and ten pounds yearly as aforesaid.

Item, it is my will and I do hereby order and direct that my said son Henry shall deliver unto my said wife yearly during her life one hundred and fifty pounds of good hog meat and one hundred pounds of good beef.

Item, I do further give and bequeath unto my said wife Ann the sum of 100 pounds gold or silver money of Pennsylvania to be paid within one year after my decease and a stove in my house."

(Source: Gerberich, Albert H. *The Brenneman History*. Scottdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938, p. 400.)

Ann is buried in the New Danville Mennonite Church in Lancaster. (Source: Gerberich)

Ann GOOD and Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr. had the following child:

23. i. Elizabeth BRENNEMAN was born on April 15, 1758 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁸⁻¹¹⁰. She died on January 14, 1835 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹¹¹⁻¹¹². She married Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry RHODES. He was born on November 03, 1747 in York County, Pennsylvania¹⁰⁶. He died on March 18, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia¹⁰⁷.
52. **Riley MOORE**, son of William MOORE and RACHEL, was born on February 08, 1702 in Prince George's County, Maryland¹³⁶. He died before July 01, 1760 in Frederick County, Virginia¹³⁷. He married **Sarah HOLLAND** on August 16, 1726 in Prince George's County, Maryland¹³⁸.
53. **Sarah HOLLAND**. She died after 1760.

Notes for Riley MOORE:

In his book, *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*, Wayland notes that "At least two families of Moores have been prominent in Shenandoah: the descendants of Riley Moore [. . .] and Thomas Moore of Moore's Store." He notes that in 1734, a Riley Moore, along with Benjamin Allen and William White, came from the Monocacy Valley of Maryland to settle on the land in the neighborhood of Mt. Jackson in Shenandoah County. Riley Moore's sons are not listed. The land on which the village of Moore's Store stands was originally granted to Thomas Moore on March 8, 1768. This Thomas Moore is said to be the original Moore of those who settled at Moore's Store.

A reference to Riley Moore is found in *The West Virginia Historical Magazine Quarterly*, Vol 4,

No 1, dated January, 1904, p. 63. In 1739, Reverend Stoeber, a Lutheran preacher, had traveled from Pennsylvania to the Monocacy Valley of Maryland and "on down to Shenandoah where he baptized the children of Riley Moore." (The children are not named.)

According to another source, "Reiley Moore had settled in Orange County, Virginia (Shenandoah Valley) by 26 January 1736 when Morgan Morgan and Peter Woolf listed the settlements within the McKay, Hite, and Duff and Green 100,000 acre Colony of Virginia grant land. Before 24 September 1742, he had attended the Orange County Court for eight days, testifying for William Linvell against Nathaniel Chapman. Stephen Ruddle sold 175 acres on the west side of the North River Shenandoah to Reiley Moore for which Moore received a Fairfax grant on 15 August 1749. This tract was located between Benjamin Allen's 400 acre tract and William White's 400 acre 29 June 1739 patent land. [. . .] Reiley Moore was deceased by 1 July 1760 when his will (dated 15 February 1760 was proved in Frederick County Court. He willed one-half of his plantation and the moveable estate to his wife Sarah. After Sarah's death, her half of the 175 acres would devolve to their son James Moore. He bequeathed the other half of the 175 acres to son Reuben Moore. He mentioned 'other children' but did not name them." (Citation for the will: Frederick County, Virginia Will Book 2, p 405.) According to this author, "Riley and Sarah (Holland) Moore had seven known children." (Source: O'Dell, Cecil. *Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA*. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482.)

One of the "other children" not named in the will was Jacob. In a court document, filed in August, 1782, in the case of *Andrew McDonald vs. Moore it states, "Jacob Moore and James Moore (brothers) owned 675 acres on Middle Creek, granted by Fairfax, 18th November, 1752, and in 1755 they divided. Jacob was then an infant."* (Source : Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800*. Vol 2. Baltimore: Genealogical Pub Co, 1974 p. 69.)

Sarah HOLLAND and Riley MOORE had the following children:

26.
 - i. Jacob MOORE¹¹⁶ was born about 1750¹¹⁷. He died on October 03, 1801 in New Market, Shenandoah County, Virginia. He married LYDIA.
 - ii. Reuben MOORE was born in Prince George's County, Maryland¹³⁹.
 - iii. James MOORE was born in Prince George's County, Maryland¹⁴⁰.
58. **Henry PARRETT**, son of Frederick PARRETT and Margaret EDWARDS, was born about 1742 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴¹⁻¹⁴². He died on September 04, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He married **Elizabeth MYER** on June 27, 1773 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴³.
59. **Elizabeth MYER**. She died before November 1792¹⁴⁴.

Notes for Henry PARRETT:

Henry Parrett was the son of Frederick Parrett, a German or Swiss-German emigrant who had settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia by 1734. When Henry's father first settled here, his land was in Orange County. By the time Henry was born about 1742, their property was a part of Frederick County. In 1772, this same land was within the boundaries of the newly established Shenandoah County. The property was situated on Taylors Rim, which was later called Toms Brook, at the base of Little North Mountain.

It is believed that his mother was an English woman by the name of Margaret or Barbara Edwards. In 1853, a son of Henry's youngest brother Frederick, Jr. stated that his grandmother was a woman named Edwards. He provided no first name. The name of Margaret Edwards appears on some land transactions in Shenandoah County. The name of Barbara appears only in an early family history compiled in 1923 by Jessie Thomas Maims in Ross County, OH. The family historian Dawn Parrett Thurston suggests that the two names belonged to one woman, whom she calls Barbara Margaret Edwards (Source: Thurston, Dawn Parrett. *The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story*. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014.)

The outline of Henry's life in the Shenandoah valley of Virginia is traced through marriage, census, and land records; tax lists; legal cases; and, finally his last will and testament. It is the last of these that provides the richest details of Henry's life. Family histories, written by various descendants of the Parretts of Virginia, have also added to what is known about Henry.

Henry Parrett was married twice. On June 27, 1773, he married Elizabeth Moyer (Meyer), the daughter of Henry Moyer. (Another daughter of Henry Moyer married Henry Parrett's brother John.) The year of Elizabeth Moyer's death is unknown. However, we do know that Henry married Catherine Wiseman on November 17, 1792. Both marriages took place in Shenandoah County and the marriages are listed in *Virginia Marriages 1785-1940* (Available online at FamilySearch.org and downloaded on February 1, 2011).

Henry and Elizabeth had two children: Elizabeth and Isaac. Apparently, Henry and his second wife, Catherine, had no children, or at least no children who survived to adulthood. (Henry's daughter, Elizabeth, was married in 1794, so she must have been a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth, his first wife. In legal proceedings involving his son Isaac and son-in-law, John Tarflinger after Henry's death, Isaac refers to Henry's second wife as his step-mother.)

Another document that helps to establish family relationships is the settlement of the estate of Henry Moyer, deceased (published under Myers Family Documents on the Shenandoah County Website: www.vagenweb.org; downloaded on 2/4/2011, Document #8, Will Book E - pp. 391-392) In the settlement of the estate, Henry Parretts received his "late wife's share/and his children Elizabeth Taflinger and Isaac Parrett."

In the last quarter of the 18th century, there were several households in Shenandoah County headed by a Parrett. Henry is listed on page 66 of the "Heads of Families at the First Census of the U.S. taken in the Year 1790: Virginia" (Pub: Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908) This includes records of the State Enumerations 1782-1785. In Shenandoah County, Virginia, the census was taken in 1783 and includes 5 men with the Parrett surname: Henry (6 in household), John (10 in household), as well as Jacob, Joseph and Fred (Frederick) (3 in each household).

Henry is also listed on the Tax List for Shenandoah County in the year 1783. (Source: VA Early Census Index, available through Ancestry.com and downloaded on 2/1/2011)

On June 6, 1788, Henry received a grant of 143 acres in Shenandoah County, described as "adjoining Augustine Wendle, John Hoffman, and William Wendle on a drain of Toms Brook, a branch of the North River of Shanandoah." (Source: Virginia Land Office Grants, Archives of the Library of Virginia, Northern Neck Grants S, 1780-1788, p. 464-465 (Reel 298),downloaded on February 1, 2011 from the Library of Virginia Online Catalogue)

Henry moved into Rockingham County in the latter part of the eighteenth century or in the first decade of the nineteenth century. He is listed in the U.S. Census of 1810 for Keezletown, heading a household of six individuals. Only the heads of households are listed by name in this census. On the next two lines of that census are John Taffinger and Jacob Taffinger. Peter Polcel and Jacob Moore were other neighbors listed on the page. (These families would be linked through marriages in generations to come.)

Henry appears in the U.S. Census of 1820 for Rockingham County, again with a household of six. As in the census of 1810, only the heads of households are listed by name in this census. Also listed in this page of the census are Jacob and Philip Parrot (each with a household of seven) and Isaac Parrot (with a household of nine).

The story that Henry Parrett of Shenandoah County, Virginia served in the American Revolution has been passed down through generations of his descendants. However, finding documents to back up the story has been difficult. In *A History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*, written in 1927, the author John Wayland recalled his mother saying that she had attended a couple of the funerals of old men who had fought in the War of Independence; she had distinct memories of the honor guard and their gun salutes to these Revolutionary War veterans. Wayland had found a tombstone in an old graveyard with the statement, "He was a Soldier in the Revolution of 1776." Wayland decried the fact that there was little written about those who served. He observed, "These bits of fact and incident are typical of our knowledge of that stirring period. A little here and a little there is recorded or remembered, but most of the thrilling details of that momentous time are lost beyond recall." (Wayland, 194)

So it is with Henry Parrett. The fact that he was a soldier in the war has been mentioned in family letters and family histories. His name was recorded on a few lists that have found their way into books and archives, but no official record, no details of his service have survived. What has been gathered in support of the belief that he was in the American Revolution is presented here. Note that Henry's name was spelled variously as Parrett, Parrott, and Paret in the various records and notations.

Henry Paret, along with John Paret, is listed with the *Virginia Militia in the Muster and Payrolls of the American Revolution* on page 645. (Downloaded from Ancestry.com on November 19, 2014)

Henry Parrott also appears in the *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution* on page 606. (Downloaded from Ancestry.com on November 19, 2014)

In his book published in 1927, the author John Wayland wrote, "In a manuscript volume called the 'Romney and Winchester Pay Roll,' pages 29 and 30, is a list of the men in Captain John Tipton's company who were in the service early in the Revolution. John Tipton was a very prominent citizen of Shenandoah County; and it is possible that most of his men were from the same county. The author is indebted to the manuscript collections of Hon. Bontwell Dunlap of San Francisco for a copy of Captain John Tipton's Roll." Included in this list of 50 men is Henry Parrott, as well as George and Samuel Parrott. The men were paid on October 25, 1775 for terms of services from 22-158 days. (Source: Wayland, John Walter. *A History of Shenandoah Co, Virginia*. Strasburg, VA: Shenandoah Pub. House, 1927. 194-96.)

In a letter Ella Cottingham of Noblesville, Indiana wrote to Laura Hoover in Gibson City, IL on

April 22, 1913, she writes, "Grandma often told me her grandfather [Henry] Parrot was in the Revolutionary War under George Washington -- her mother's father. That would be our great, great, great [grand]father wouldn't it?" (Source: A copy of the letter is in the possession of Susan McNelley). Henry Parrett was a G-G-G grandfather of Laura Ellen Hoover.

As of this writing, we must be content with less than we might hope for in the way of evidence of Henry's Revolutionary War Service.

The Last Will and Testament of Henry Parrett of Rockingham County, VA makes interesting reading. Like so many other Germans who had settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, Henry was a hard-working, and successful farmer. At the time of his death, this man had more than 500 acres (half of which he had received from his father). It was producing corn, oats, hay, barley, and flax. He had cattle and sheep, as well as fruit trees and a vegetable garden. Henry certainly had the wellbeing of his "beloved wife" in mind when he gave specific instructions to his children concerning the care and goods Catherine should expect to receive from them. Henry's will also confirms family relationships: Henry provides the first name of his father, his second wife, and his two children, Elizabeth and Isaac, along with the name of his son-in-law. The will was dated July 7, 1826. Henry died on September 4, 1827 (The date of death was provided in the legal case filed in Rockingham Co. VA concerning a dispute between Henry's son Isaac, executor of his estate, and his son-in-law John Tarflinger regarding payment of debt.)

Source of Henry Parrett's last will and testament:

The Archives of Virginia Memory, Library of Virginia; Digital collections: Chancery
It was part of the legal case involving John Tarflinger and the Executor of Henry Parrett (Isaac Parrett) of Rockingham Co, VA, dated 1831-34; Index Number 1835-012; Images #40-42;
Electronic copy downloaded from the website on July 20, 2014. Virginia State Library

Elizabeth MYER and Henry PARRETT had the following children:

29. i. Elizabeth PARRET was born between 1774-1778¹²⁰⁻¹²¹. She married John TARFLINGER on March 14, 1794 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹¹⁹. He was born about 1765¹¹⁸.
- ii. Isaac PARRETT was born before 1792 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴⁵.

Notes for Isaac PARRETT:

Isaac Parrett is a son of Henry Parrett and his first wife Elizabeth Myer. He is listed as a son and the executor of the estate in the will of Henry Parrett, drawn up in 1826. In the proceedings of the legal case that Isaac brought against his brother-in-law, John Tarflinger, there is a letter in which Isaac refers to Henry's second wife (who survived Henry) as his step-mother. Also in these legal proceedings, it states that Isaac Parrett had a son by the name of Henry who was living in Ohio in 1834. (Source: The Archives of Virginia Memory, Library of Virginia; Digital collections: Chancery. It was part of the legal case involving John Tarflinger and the Executor of Henry Parrott (Isaac Parrott) of Rockingham Co, VA)

Generation 7

82. **Christian MEYER** was born about 1690 in Holland or in the German Palatinate¹⁴⁶. He died in June 1751 in Franconia, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. He married **BARBARA**.

83. **BARBARA**.

Notes for Christian MEYER:

Christian Meyer (also spelled Moyers, Myre) and his family originally settled in New York State in the Schoharie Valley near the Hudson River. Later they migrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Salford Parish, which eventually became a part of Franconia Township. Christian and his wife Barbara had at least two children: Christian, Jr. and Anne. It was in Salford that Christian Meyer, Sr. met Heinrich Funck, who later married his daughter. Tradition states that Heinrich Funck and Dielman Kolb were good friends and immigrated to America together. According to notes made in his own handwriting, Kolb arrived in Philadelphia on August 10, 1717. Beginning in 1734, Christian Meyer, Heinrich Funck and Dielman Kolb are listed as taxable inhabitants of Salford. In 1738, Funck and Kolb, along with Christian Meyer, Jr. and Abraham Reiff, donated land for the establishment of the Salford Mennonite parish and burial ground. Christian Meyer, Sr., Henry Funck's father-in-law, served as one of seventeen trustees for this property. (Source: Funk, Frances. *Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin*. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press. 1984, p. 27-30.)

Christian "Moyer" of Franconia left a will, dated January 18, 1748 and proved on June 6, 1751 in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. In it, children mentioned by name are Christian, Jacob, Samuel, Elizabeth (Oblinger) and Barbara (Reiff). Son-in-law, Henry Funck is also mentioned. The executors of the estate were Christian Moyer and Henry Funck. (Source: *Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania Wills, 1682-1819*; This is a database including abstracts from probated wills from Philadelphia County PA; Each record provides the names of all individuals named in a will. Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 14, 2015)

BARBARA and Christian MEYER had the following child:

41. i. Anne MEYER¹²⁹ was born about 1710. She died on July 08, 1758 in Franconia, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹²⁸. She married Bishop Henry FUNCK. He was born about 1700 in Holland or in the German Palatinate¹²⁶⁻¹²⁷. He died about 1759 in Franconia, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania¹²⁸.
92. **Melchior BRENNEMAN**, son of Melchior BRENNEMAN, was born about 1665 in Canton Bern, Switzerland¹⁴⁷. He died on January 20, 1737 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁴⁸. He married **ELIZABETH**.
93. **ELIZABETH**¹⁴⁹.

Notes for Melchior BRENNEMAN:

Immigrant ancestor Melchior Brenneman was a son of the refugee Melchior Brenneman, who fled Switzerland to the Palatinate in what is now southwestern Germany. The immigrant Melchior Brenneman is said to have been born around 1665 in Canton Bern in Switzerland. Melchior was a weaver, as was his father. He also served as a preacher among the Mennonite refugees in Rhein-Hessen and the Pfalz. There is some disagreement among historians as to exactly when the immigrant Melchior arrived in America. Tradition has it that he arrived in Pennsylvania sometime about 1709, along with his brother Christian. Upon coming to America, Melchior purchased land in the so-called Swiss Settlement of Lancaster County and was established on the land as early as 1715. The historian Gerberich notes that there is no proof of his residence in Pennsylvania until 1717, when the Penns granted Melchior a tract of 500 acres in Strasburg Township, Chester

County, PA (now Lancaster Co. and Conestoga Twp.) The land, surveyed on October 10, 1717 was granted to Melchior under the 'quit rent of one English shilling, to be paid annually at Chester on the first day of March yearly from the first survey.' Melchior established his home on this land and lived there for some twenty years. Melchior was quite successful at farming and over the years he greatly expanded his landholdings. According to "The Biographical Annals of Lancaster County," compiled in 1903, he added several hundred more acres. The village of New Danville is built on part of Melchior's holdings, which extended from the Conestoga and Mill Creeks, some 4 miles south of the city of Lancaster to the Stone Church, located on the other side of New Danville (Source: Gerberich, Albert H. *The Brenneman History*. Scottdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938. p. 4-6).

Elizabeth (surname unknown) is believed to have been Melchior's second wife & the mother of his youngest son, Melchior, Jr. The names of a number of Melchior's children are known via his will and various surviving court documents. Children of Melchior included Christopher, Christian, John, Adam, Catharine and Melchior, Jr. On March 6, 1730, Melchior transferred 100 acres of land to each of three sons, Christopher (Stephen), John and Adam, in return for about ten pounds of sterling. On March 26 of the same year, he sold 100 acres of land to his daughter (unnamed) and son-in-law John Steiner; the requested payment was 16 pounds. Some 700 additional acres went to his son Christian. When his will was probated, Melchior's plantation consisted of 160 acres and was bequeathed to his youngest son Melchior. Apparently, son Melchior was also called Michael (Gerberich, p. 4-6).

The immigrant Melchior, referred to as "The Pioneer" by Gerberich, died on January 20, 1737. His will, written in German and translated into English, was filed at the Lancaster Court House. The English translation reads: 'The last will and testament of Mich Breniman being of sound mind and understanding. Imp. it is my will that my plantation be valued at 160 acres. Item it is my will that my wife have the third part of all my personal estate and the use and profit of my plantation until my youngest son Michael Breneman shall marry and after the marriage of my said son Michael my said wife shall have out of the profits of my plantation four pounds a year during the rest of her natural life. Item if my son Melchior shall happen to dye without lawful issue then it is my will that my sons Adam and Christian shall be heirs to my plantation and land. Item it is my will that before any devision be made of my personal estate my son Melchor shall first take out of the same the weaver's loom and tackell, my Bible and my new chest'" (Gerberich, p.5).

Melchior Brenneman might well have been in Pennsylvania as early as 1712. According to Rupp in his "Thirty Thousand Names," a man named Melcher Brennen was among the settlers living in the Pequea Valley of Lancaster County in 1712 (p193). In 1717, a land grant of 500 acres was made to Molker Preneman (Brenneman) in the Conestoga area of Lancaster County (p. 202). Melchor Prinnaman was granted this land by the commissioners of property under William Penn, by patent dated November 30, 1717 (p.323). Melchior "Preneman" was on the property assessment list for Conestoga the following year, 1718 (p.205). In 1729, a number of German Swiss Mennonites living in Lancaster County were naturalized. The list included Christopher Preniman, Adam Preniman, and Christian Preniman, three of Melchior's children (p 233). In 1730, Melchor Prinnaman and his wife deeded a part of their land to Stephen Prinnaman. In 1755, Stephen Prinnaman deeded a part of this land to what became known as the New Danville Old Mennonite Church (p. 323) (Source: Eshleman, Frank H. *Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania*. Originally published in Lancaster, PA, 1917. Reprinted in Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2006.)

Mennonites were the first organized religious group in Lancaster County. In the village of New Danville, church and community were inextricably entwined. Melchior Brenneman began his service as a minister back in Germany and continued the ministry in America. In the Conestoga Township, he and neighbor Hans Burkholder organized a Mennonite congregation which met for a number of years in family homes. In this new congregation, Burkholder served as Bishop and Brenneman as Overseer of the Poor, a position equivalent to a church deacon. Eventually the congregation grew too large to meet in each other's homes. On the Melchior Brenneman-Hans Burkholder property fence line a family cemetery had been started prior to 1755. On July 1 of that year, Melchior's son Stephen Brenneman, his wife Margaret and John Burkholder together deeded one acre of land, along with the cemetery, to the elders and trustees of the New Danville Congregation. A stone church was constructed on the site and the cemetery became the final resting place for many members of the congregation. A number of Brenneman descendants are buried here, although there is no grave site for Melchior, his wife, or his son Melchior, Jr. It is assumed that they are buried elsewhere on the family's plantation. (Source: Harnish, Lindsay Druck. *New Danville: Church, Community, Heritage, 1717-1992*. Lancaster, PA: New Danville Mennonite Church, 1992, page 14-22.)

ELIZABETH and Melchior BRENNEMAN had the following child:

46. i. Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr. was born in August 1718 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³³. He died on April 19, 1794 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁴. He married Ann GOOD. She was born in 1722 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵. She died in 1800 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵.
94. **Peter GOOD**, son of Hans Heinrich GUTH and Anna (Lionberger) LEEINBURG, was born about 1685 in Probably in the Palatinate¹⁵⁰. He died about 1745 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁵¹. He married **Margaret GEETHA**.
95. **Margaret GEETHA**. She died in 1770 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁵⁰.

Notes for Peter GOOD:

Among the first of the German-Swiss emigrants to come to what is now Lancaster County in the early eighteenth century was a tailor by the name of Peter Good. According to an article written by researchers Jane Evans-Best and Howard C. Francis, this Peter Good was living in the county by 1717. In a deed (D-222, dated June 16, 1741, Lancaster), it is stated that Peter Good was formerly of the Palatinate, Germany, but for 24 years had lived in Pennsylvania. Apparently, this Peter Good also signed a contract for 100 acres in Chester County on November 18, 1736. Evans-Best and Francis report that this Peter was married to Margaret Geetha, who died in 1770. Peter and Margaret are listed as the parents of at least eight children: Jacob (b. abt 1710), John (1720), Anna (b. 1722), Barbara (b. October 12, 1723), Margaret (b. Dec. 24, 1727), Elizabeth, Mary, and Peter (b. Jan 7, 1733). Anna Good, listed above, married Melchior Brenneman (b. Aug 1718), the son of Melchior Brenneman (1665-1737). Evans-Best and Francis cite Gerberich's *Brenneman History* as the source of this last information.

Gerberich's record of Anna Good's family history differs somewhat from that given by Evans-Best and Francis. Gerberich states that Melchior married "Ann Good, b. in 1722, d. in 1800, aged 78 years 3 mos. and 10 days. She was a [daughter] of Jacob Good of Conestoga, who was a son of Peter Good, an immigrant to Lancaster County in 1715." Although Gerberich did careful research, he does not cite the sources for the information provided in this case. There are other errors in his book. In this instance, he might well have confused brothers with father and son. Peter had a

brother named Jacob. There was also another Jacob Gut who immigrated to Lancaster County about the same time.

At least three families bearing the Gut/ Guth/ Good surname immigrated to what became Lancaster County in Pennsylvania from the Palatinate and Switzerland between 1710 and 1720. Other Gut families soon followed in their footsteps. The relationship between the families is not clear and perhaps there is none. The Gut/ Good family name can be found among ships passenger lists, land deeds and wills recorded in Lancaster County, beginning in 1718. A problem arises for genealogists in sorting out the different family lines. The Guts had large families and the names of Hans, Peter, Jacob, Elizabeth, and Anna, along with many other Christian names, are common to all of them and are repeated in each generation, making it difficult to determine with certainty the progenitors of each family line. Wives were generally mentioned only by their Christian name, if mentioned at all. Mortality was high, so that many men and women had more than one spouse. In each of the descendant family lines, one observes the common names of other Mennonite families living in Lancaster and nearby counties (such as the Rhode, Shanks, Baer, and Showalter families) so that these names do not help to distinguish between the different families.

Jane Evans-Best and Howard Francis, who have spent years researching the Gut/Good family line, both in Pennsylvania and in Switzerland, acknowledge in their article in the *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage* that the information they provide is "intended as clues for further research, not as proof of lineage." The six Good families of early Lancaster County presented in their work are based on the research of the author Howard Francis, who spent twenty years compiling information about the Good families of Lancaster and surrounding counties. A number of wills, deeds, and family histories are cited as sources of information. The families listed in the Vaughn Webers book, *The Peter Good Family Book*, are apparently descendants of the other Jacob Good who immigrated to Lancaster County prior to 1718. In Rufus Good's book, *Descendants of Jacob Good*, his ancestor Jacob Good immigrated to America on the ship *Samuel* in 1732. The families presented in these two family histories do not appear to be linked to our family line.

Sources:

Evans-Best, Jane and Howard C. Francis. "Six Good Families of Early Lancaster County, Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*, July 1989, p. 11-28.

Good, Rufus E. *Descendants of Jacob Good*. Self-published, April, 1987. Purchased through the Lancaster Mennonite Historical Society, July, 2007, 314 pp.

Vaughn Weber, Dale K and Verlene. *The Peter Good Family Book, 1530-1995*. self-published, March, 1995. Purchased through the Lancaster Mennonite Historical Society, Lancaster, PA, July, 2007, 93 pp.

Margaret GEETHA and Peter GOOD had the following child:

47. i. Ann GOOD was born in 1722 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵. She died in 1800 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁵. She married Melchior (Michael) BRENNEMAN Jr.. He was born in August 1718 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³³. He died on April 19, 1794 in New Danville, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹³⁴.

104. **William MOORE** was born about 1676. He married **RACHEL** about 1699 in Prince George's

County, Maryland¹⁵².

105. **RACHEL.**

Notes for William MOORE:

William Moore, born about 1676, was an adult and living in Prince George's County, Maryland by the end of the seventeenth century, as noted by the following land transaction: Indenture: 23 June 1697; From James Moore of Prince Georges County, carpenter to William Moore of Prince George's County Price 1818 pounds of tobacco. All the 80 ac tract PG Co, called Beales Hunting Quarter in freshes and in fork of western branch of Patuxent River and on southwest side of Collington Branch; adjoining land of John Demall, Capt. Brock and Capt. Perry's land called Chelsey; subject to condition that Mary Falkner, formerly called Mary Moore, being the natural mother of the said William Moore, shall have possession and use of land during her natural life; this land was part of 300 acre tract patented to James Moore 1 July 1682. Signed James Moore. Wit: Robert Wade, Thomas Sprigg, Jr. Adkn'd James Moore and Mary Moore his wife, 24 June 1697. Rec. 24 June 1697, Vol. A, P 52. (Source: Miscellaneous Records on the Moore Family of Prince George's County, MD; downloaded from the U.S. GenWeb archives of Prince George's County in February of 2011)

William Moore was a carpenter by trade and a member of the Established (Episcopal) Church. He married Rachel (surname unknown) about 1699 in Prince George's County, Maryland. William and Rachel had seven children: Ann Moore (July 12, 1700); twins Riley and John Moore (February 8, 1702); Samuel Moore (February 15, 1704); William Moore, Jr. (April 10, 1707); Rachel Moore (May 18, 1710); and George Moore (September 16, 1712). (Source: St. Barnabas Church, Queen Anne's Parish, Prince George's Co, MD. 1689-1777, Births and Christenings, as cited in O'Dell, Cecil. *Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA*. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482.)

From Dr. James R. Moore, Moore family researcher, comes this information: "William Moore appears to have had close land ties with James Moore Sr, George Moore [son of James Sr] and James Moore Jr [son of James Sr], and he too became a carpenter like James Sr and so many other Moores in southern Maryland. Little is known of William's life. He seems to have been accepted early into society. A William Moore served as a juror with James Moore in 1697 [Court Records of Prince George's County, Maryland (1696-99) 1964. Joseph H. Smith and Philip Crow]. William's first wife was named Rachell [shown on land records], but by 1718 he had a second wife named Mary. William witnessed some of his step-father's (Hugh Riley) land purchases and probably fit in with Hugh Riley's activities, as Hugh was a carpenter as well. William bought his "Prosperity 300 acres in 1719, and hopefully, as its name implies, he was doing well. William is easily identified by his Volkswagen emblem-like mark on documents." (Source: Miscellaneous Records on the MOORE Family of Prince George's County, MD; downloaded from the U.S. GenWeb archives of Prince George's County in February of 2011)

RACHEL and William MOORE had the following child:

52. i. Riley MOORE was born on February 08, 1702 in Prince George's County, Maryland¹³⁶. He died before July 01, 1760 in Frederick County, Virginia¹³⁷. He married Sarah HOLLAND on August 16, 1726 in Prince George's County, Maryland¹³⁸. She died after 1760.
116. **Frederick PARRETT** was born about 1710 in Germany or Switzerland¹⁵³. He died after 1767 in Frederick County, Virginia¹⁵⁴. He married **Margaret EDWARDS**.
117. **Margaret EDWARDS**.

Notes for Frederick PARRETT:

The following excerpt on a descendant of Frederick who moved to Ross County, OH provides information on Frederick, the immigrant ancestor. "The American ancestor of [George C. Parrett] was a native of Switzerland. From the best available information it is found he came to America in 1730 locating in Virginia, where he spent the rest of his life. Five of his sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. One of them, Frederick, great grandfather of George C. Parrett, was born in Virginia, and many years after he had helped win independence for the colonies, he started for the western frontier and in 1814 arrived with his family in Ross County. He located in Buckskin Township and was among the first to make clearings in the woods there. The farm which he improved was his home at the time of his death in 1842." (Evans, Lyle D. *A Standard History of Ross Co, Ohio*. Vol. II, Chicago: Lewis Pub Co, 1917, Digitized by Google. p 819.)

From "A Brief History of the Frederick Parrett Branch of the Parrett Family," written by Joseph Parrett, Lyndon, Ohio, and read by him at a Parrett reunion near Lyndon, Ohio, August 25th, 1859: "Our father and mother [Frederick Parrett Jr. and Elizabeth Keller Parrett] the parents of this family, was born in Virginia and in Shenandoah County, but what year or what day of the month we don't know, as we have no dates. Our grand Father Parrett [Frederick Parrett Sr.] was born in Jeremy [Germany]. Our Grandmother [Margaret Barbara Edwards] was born in England and her maidenname was Edwards. Our parents was born some time before the Revolution war. My father was cauld oute to the army at 17 years of age. He was cauld oute to the Seage of Yorktown and was present at the sorerender of Cornwalace. He said that was truely a grate day with the true American people. . . . Our father was the youngest of his Father's family. He had 6 brothers and 2 sisters. (Source: Thurston, Dawn Parrett. *The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story*. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014)

Based on the following records, Frederick Parrett was living in Frederick County by 1734.

[Land grants claimed under the proprietor and Jost Hite unless otherwise noted] Frederick Parrett, 460 acres surveyed 5 November 1734, survey Nos. 16, 18. Fairfax and Jost Hite Land Surveys, Shenandoah River, 1734-1735; Frederick Co., VA USGenWeb

Frederick Parrett appears in the Virginia North Neck Land Grants 1742-1775, Vol II, Bk N, p. 170. According to this record, a John Hite of Frederick County was granted 248 acres on N.R. of Shenandoah on S. side of N Mountain in said county adjacent to Frederick Parrett on June 10, 1766.

Frederick Parrett appears in the Virginia North Neck Land Grants 1742-1775, Vol II, Bk O-52, p. 191. According to this record, Frederick Parrett of Frederick County received 347 acres in said county on June 10, 1767. (Source: Virginia Land Office Grants, Archives of the Library of Virginia)

In her book on the descendants of Frederick Parrett, Dawn writes, " Frederick's seven sons were among those who heeded [the call to revolution]. It appears that Henry, Jacob, George, and Joseph, whose ages ranged from thirty-four to sixteen, enlisted in Muhlenberg's Eighth Regiment at the Suffolk County Courthouse in the spring of 1776 when the bulk of the troops were organized. . . . Eldest son, thirty-seven-year old John, signed on in 1777. John served with Virginia's Sixteenth Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Grayson. Samuel was drafted in 1781. . . . Frederick

Jr., the youngest, enlisted in 1781, at seventeen." Dawn notes that Muhlenberg's Eighth Regiment was known as the German Regiment, assembled to comply with an ordinance of the Virginia colony in 1775 calling for the creation of a German regiment to be made up of German officers and soldiers. (Source: Thurston, Dawn Parrett. *The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story*. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014) Unfortunately, Henry's name does not appear in the U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls for Muhlenberg's Eighth Regiment (accessed at Ancestry.com in November 2014), although his brothers Joseph, Jacob, and George do.

More information on Frederick Parrett and his descendants comes from a letter written on April 22, 1936 by Mary Parrett Duff of Washington Court House, Fayette County, Ohio to Mrs. O.R. (Sibyl) Middleton of Gibson City, Illinois. Mary writes, " I am a descendant of Frederick Parrett, youngest son of Frederick Parrett, who was the father of [your]Henry Parrett. Did your descendant [line] go to Illinois from Ross County or Fayette County, Ohio? If from Ross County, you might get some information from Chillicothe, [Ross County] Ohio. [. . .] I have received invitations to your family reunions in Illinois at different times and I hope my appreciation might be conveyed to the Parrett clan of Illinois. It would be very nice for the Ohio clan and your clan to get together some time if possible."

Margaret EDWARDS and Frederick PARRETT had the following children:

- i. John PARRETT was born about 1740 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁵⁵.
58. ii. Henry PARRETT was born about 1742 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴¹⁻¹⁴². He died on September 04, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia. He married Elizabeth MYER on June 27, 1773 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴³. She died before November 1792¹⁴⁴.
- iii. Elizabeth PARRETT was born about 1743 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁵⁶.
- iv. Jacob PARRETT was born about 1745 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁵⁷.

Notes for Jacob PARRETT:

Note: In the U.S. Census of 1810 for Shenandoah County, Jacob had two slaves.

- v. George PARRETT was born about 1755 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁵⁸.
- vi. Samuel PARRETT was born about 1756 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁵⁹.
- vii. Joseph PARRETT was born about 1760 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁶⁰.

Notes for Joseph PARRETT:

Joseph Parrott is listed as a brother of Henry Parrett in the legal dispute between Isaac Parrett, son of Henry Parrett, and John Tarflinger, Isaac's brother-in-law, following the death of Henry Parrett. In the deposition given in this case, Joseph Parrott is living in Fayette County, OH in April of 1834. Also among the papers in this lawsuit, it states that Joseph had been living in Ohio for thirty years, indicating that he moved there about 1800.

- viii. Mary Catherine PARRETT was born about 1761 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁶¹.
- ix. Frederick PARRETT Jr. was born about 1764 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁶². He died in 1842.

Notes for Frederick PARRETT Jr.:

Frederick Parrott, Jr. was the son of Frederick Parrett, the immigrant ancestor who "came to America in 1730 locating in Virginia, where he spent the rest of his life. Five of his sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. One of them, Frederick . . . was born in Virginia, and many years after he had helped win independence for the colonies, he started for the western frontier and in 1814 arrived with his family in Ross County. He located in Buckskin Township and was among the first to make clearings in the woods there. The farm which he improved was his home at the time of his death in 1842." (Evans, Lyle D. *A Standard History of Ross Co, Ohio*. Vol. II, Chicago: Lewis Pub Co, 1917, Digitized by Google. p 819.)

118. **Henry MAYER** was born about 1720¹⁶³. He died in December 1797 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁶⁴. He married **BARBARA**.
119. **BARBARA**.

Notes for Henry MAYER:

Henry Mayer's surname is spelled in a number of ways in surviving public documents, including Miars, Moyer, Moyers, Mire, Myer, and Myers.

The first record we have of Henry Mayer is a record of the indenture of "Henry Mayer" to Abraham Hestant, dated September 29, 1738 and recorded in Germantown, Pennsylvania. It reads in part, "This indenture witnesseth that Henry Mayer, in consideration of six pistoles paid by Abraham Hestant of Bucks County for his passage from Rotterdam ... the said Henry Mayer... hath bound and put himself ... servant to the said Abraham Hestant ... from the date hereof, for and during the full term of three years ... The said servant faithfully shall serve and that honestly, and obediently in all things, as a good and dutiful servant ought to do. And the said Abraham Hestant ... during the said term, shall find and provide for the said Henry Mayer ... sufficient meat, drink, apparel, ... washing and lodging, and at the expiration of the said term the said Henry Mayer to be made free and receive from the said Abraham Hestant two suits of apparel." (Source: This is a transcription of an original document at one time in the possession of John Myers of Charles Town, West Virginia. This document was part of a large number of papers found at the Myers homeplace in Hardy County, West Virginia. The transcription was published along with other Myers Family Documents on the Shenandoah County, VA GenWeb, accessed on 19 July 2015.)

By the late 1760s, Henry Myer was living in Frederick County, Virginia. Frederick County was established in 1743 from parts of Orange County in the Commonwealth of Virginia. In 1772, Shenandoah County, originally called Dunmore County, was created from a part of Frederick County.

On the May 29, 1769, "Henry Miars of Frederick County" asked for a survey of "about Two hundred acres of Waste & ungranted Land joining his own Land ... near The Narrow Passage in the said County." On August 18, 1772, Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, Scotland granted "Henry Mire of Dunmore County a certain Tract of waste & ungranted Land on Narrow Passage Run in the said County, bounded as by a Survey thereof dated June the 12th 1762 made for the said "Henry Mire." This land grant contained 153 acres. Five years later, on November 10, 1777, Henry received another grant of 82 acres from Lord Fairfax. (Source: VA State Library and Archives, Northern Neck Grants; excerpts and transcriptions were published along with other Myers Family Documents on the Shenandoah County, VA GenWeb Website, accessed on 19 July 2015)

To date, nothing definite has been found in the public records linking the Henry Mayer who settled

in Shenandoah County (originally called Dunsmore County) with the Henry Mayer who came to Philadelphia, PA as an indentured servant to Abraham Hestant in 1738. However, one "Abraham Hestant of Dunmore County" was granted 300 acres on the upper end of Powell's Ft., adjacent to the land of Henry Hestant, in Dunsmore County on March 26, 1777. A survey of this land had been conducted for Abraham Hestant on October 4, 1763. (Source: Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, 1775-1800 by Gertrude Gray, p. 6) Hestant is an unusual surname. The land grant records suggest that both men ended up in Shenandoah County, Virginia in the 1760s or 1770s.

In the first Census of the United States, the records of the census for Virginia were lost when the British burned the U.S. Capitol in the War of 1812; Tax Lists of Virginia households were substituted. Heads of households in Shenandoah County, VA in 1783 included Henry Moyre, Sr. (4 people in household); Henry Moyre, Jr. (3 people in household); Michael Moyers (3 people in household) and John Moyer (7 people in household). (Source: *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the year 1790: Records of the State Enumerations 1782-1785 Virginia*. Washington: Govt. Printing Office, 1908. Archive.org Web 20 July 2015)

Henry left a will, dated May 8, 1787, wherein he names his wife "Barbara" and states that he has eight children. The will reads in part, "I Henry Meyer of the County of Shenandoah state of Virginia being in perfect health and of perfect mind and memory Item -- I give & bequeath unto my beloved wife Barbara over and above the third part of my movable estate one feather bed with furniture one Cow one Chest one Spinning Wheel & one Sheep.- Item I do give and bequeath unto my son John Meyer the plantation whereon I now dwell with all the improvements thereunto belonging but I desire that she my widow shall have full possession of the dwelling house and that he my son John Meyer is to give her every year during her natural life and as long as she remains my Widow seven bushels and a half of wheat seven bushels and a half of rye fifty pounds pork, three gallons of whiskey fifty pound hemp ruf from the brake one pair shoe one pair soles, 1/2 bushel salt part of the garden and the quarter part of the orchard fruit likewise to winter or to keep her one horse, one cow, one sheep and provide her as much fire wood as she shall have need of ... Item -- I do order & desire that all my children being eight in number shall have each & all of them an equal share alike of my movable Estate." (Shenandoah County Courthouse, Woodstock, VA; Will Book E - pp. 142-143; transcription published along with other Myers Family Documents on the Shenandoah County, VA GenWeb Website, accessed on 19 July 2015)

Apparently Henry died ten years after his will was written; the will was proved in Shenandoah County on December 12, 1797. While the children are not listed by name in the will, they are identified at the settlement of the estate in 1800. Those who received shares of his estate were listed as: George Moyers, Henry Moyers, Henry Sheetz (received his wife's share), Jacob Hill (received his wife's share), John Parrotts (received his wife's share), John Moyers, Henry Parotts (received his wife's share), Michael Moyer. Apparently, Henry's wife had died by this time. (Source: Settlement of the estate of Henry Moyer, deceased; Shenandoah County Courthouse, Will Book E - pp. 391-392, published as a transcription in the Myers Family Documents on the Shenandoah County Website: www.vagenweb.org; downloaded on 2/4/2011) This settlement of the estate establishes Henry Moyer as the father-in-law of Henry Parrett who received his "late wife's share/and his children Elizabeth Taflinger and Isaac Parrett."

BARBARA and Henry MAYER had the following children:

59. i. Elizabeth MYER. She died before November 1792¹⁴⁴. She married Henry PARRETT on June 27, 1773 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴³. He was born about

1742 in Shenandoah County, Virginia¹⁴¹⁻¹⁴². He died on September 04, 1827 in Rockingham County, Virginia.

- ii. George MEYER.
- iii. Henry MEYER.
- iv. John MEYER.
- v. Michael MOYER.
- vi. Catherine MEYER.

Generation 8

184. **Melchior BRENNEMAN** was born about 1631 in Switzerland, probably near Canton, Bern¹⁶⁵.

Melchior BRENNEMAN had the following child:

- 92. i. Melchior BRENNEMAN was born about 1665 in Canton Bern, Switzerland¹⁴⁷. He died on January 20, 1737 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁴⁸. He married ELIZABETH.
188. **Hans Heinrich GUTH** was born on September 25, 1653 in Kloten, Bülach, Zürich, Switzerland¹⁵⁰. He married **Anna (Lionberger) LEEINBURG**.
189. **Anna (Lionberger) LEEINBURG**¹⁵⁰.

Notes for Hans Heinrich GUTH:

The Gut (Good) families who immigrated to Lancaster County were Swiss Mennonites, originally from the area around Zurich.

Gut/Good family researchers Jane Evans-Best and Howard C. Francis report that a paper pasted into a family Bible belonging to great-grandson Peter Good (grandson of Peter Good who married Margaret Greetha) mentions that his ancestor was a Heinrich Good of Klonen (or Kloten), Switzerland. Evans-Best has done research on the family name in Switzerland and found a Hans Heinrich Gut baptized at Kloten on September 25, 1653, the son of Claus Gut and Regel Kung. The name of Hans Heinrich Gut, son of Claus appears on several Kloten church records between 1648 and 1672. The 1678 census taken in Kloten records a Hans Heinrich Gut, tailor, living with his wife Anna Leeinburg in a household of eleven people. (Evans-Best and Francis state in a footnote that the Zurich airport now stands on the site of what was once the village of Kloten.) Based on the above information, the authors of "Six Good Families of Early Lancaster County, Pennsylvania" believe that this Hans Heinrich Guth is the father of Peter Good who married Margaret Greetha and settled in Lancaster County. Other children were Jacob, John, Veronica, Margaret and Ann. More information on these siblings and first generation descendants is provided in the article by Evans-Best and Francis.

Evans-Best and Francis also note that "Claus Gutt, a 22-year old servant on the 1634 census of Ottenbach, was probably the Niklaus Gutt who had three children baptized at Kloten between 1648 and 1656. His parents were Melchior Gut and Vrene Haberling, and his grandparents were Welti Gutt, a tailor in 1559 at Ottenbach, and Anli Meier. They conclude that the progenitor of this Good family line was Hans Gutt, whose three sons lived between 1578 and 1590 at the Meyerhoof in Unterlunnern in the parish of Ottenbach. As the source of this information, Evans-Best cites her own research, as detailed in "Guth Families of Ottenbach, Switzerland" and published in *Mennonite Family History* (October, 1989) and LDS microfilms numbers 0996440 and 1185158.

Source: Evans-Best, Jane and Howard C. Francis. "Six Good Families of Early Lancaster County, Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*, July 1989, p. 11-28.)

In his book *Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania*, Eshleman does a thorough job of chronicling the sufferings of the Mennonites in their homeland of Switzerland and later the Palatinate. There are a number of references to the Gut/ Good family in his work. In 1650, Switzerland gained its independence from the German empire. Between 1650 and 1660, persecution of the Mennonites in the Canton of Zurich (the original home of the Gut (Good) family) began with renewed vigor. In 1659, Mennonites were driven out of Zurich and migrated west toward Berne. Many of these Mennonites found themselves jailed in Berne in 1660. Among them was a Jacob Gut of Offringen of the Suffingen Congregation (p. 104).

On September 10, 1660, a group of Mennonites were banished from Berne and taken by ship to Brug, Holland. Among them were Brethren who had earlier fled to Berne from Zurich. Jacob Gut was one of the surnames on the list of those who had originally come from Zurich. This was the first group of persecuted Swiss Mennonites to find its way to Holland. Others followed (p. 106).

Between 1660 and 1681, letters show continued communication between the persecuted Mennonites of Berne and supporters in Holland (p. 106). In 1672, a petition was sent to leaders in Amsterdam outlining the terrible living conditions for the Mennonite exiles living in the Palatinate and requesting help from the Dutch. Jacob Gut was one of the men who signed the petition (p. 119). (Melchior Brenneman, another ancestor, was on the list of refugees living in the Palatinate in 1672.)

In 1699, there was a rift between two factions of Mennonites in Berne: the followers of Jacob Ammon (later referred to as Amish) and those who remained under the leadership of Hans Reist. The Reist Mennonites claimed that they were the original Mennonites. Several documents referring to this division have survived and are located in the library of the Reist Mennonites in the Emmenthal (at least at the time of the writing of Eshleman's book). Among them is a letter, dated October 19, 1699 and written by Jacob Gut (Good), on behalf of all of the congregations of the Upper Palatinate. The names of Jacob and Hans Gut also appear on a declaration "by the servants, elders and deacons from the Palatinate and from Switzerland", declaring themselves in disagreement with Jacob Ammon (p.129).

In 1710, Mennonites were again banished from Berne, Switzerland. Again, the name Gut appears on the list, although it was stated that the Gut surname originates in Zurich. Further on, Eshleman reports that a number of residents of Obfeldon in the Canton Zurich, among them Gut and Funk families, moved to Pennsylvania at the beginning of the eighteenth century, where they settled in what became Lancaster County (p. 151- 152). Many of the surnames found on the list of exiles from Berne, who were put on ships and sent up the Rhine to Holland, are the same surnames found in the documents of the early settlement of Lancaster County, PA. This includes the surname Gut (p. 191).

Source: Eshleman, Frank H. *Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pennsylvania*. Originally published in Lancaster, PA, 1917. Reprinted in Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2006.

Anna (Lionberger) LEEINBURG and Hans Heinrich GUTH had the following child:

-
94. i. Peter GOOD was born about 1685 in Probably in the Palatinate¹⁵⁰. He died about 1745 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁵¹. He married Margaret GEETHA. She died in 1770 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania¹⁵⁰.
-

Sources

- 1 Death Certificate, Gives date of birth and birthplace. Also lists parents as George E. Howver, born in Singers Glenn, Virginia and Sarah Ellen Paulsel, born in Virginia.
 - 2 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 297.
 - 3 Birth Record, Fridley, Beth. "Rockingham County, Virginia Births, 1866-84" p. 188. (Database on-line). This is a collection of birth records for over 7,900 children born in Rockingham County, Virginia between 1866 and 1884. Laura's father's name is given as George and mother's name as Sarah.
 - 4 Birth Record, Register of Births, 1862-1870 for Rockingham County, VA, p. 49. This register is located in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA. Laura Etta (?) Howver was born on August 28, 1867 to George Howver, farmer, and Sarah Ellen Howver. Place of birth Mountain Valley. Father's residence "Joe's Run. Source of information: George Howver, father.
 - 5 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
 - 6 Death Certificate, State of Illinois. Laura Ellen Howver is buried in Gibson Cemetery, Gibson City, IL.
 - 7 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
 - 8 Death Certificate, Ford Co., Illinois. Gives date of birth and lists parents as Ferdinand Hoover from Stuttgart, Germany and Mary E. Wintermute from Coletown, Ohio. Informant is O. R. Middleton.
 - 9 Marriage Record, Marriage License from Piatt County, IL. William A. Hoover (27) of Gibson, Ford County, IL married Laura E. Howver (21) in Mansfield, Piatt County, IL on August 29, 1888. William was born in Greenville, OH to Ferd. G. Hoover and Mary C. Wintermote. Laura was born in Rockingham Co. Virginia to George Howver and S. E. Paulsel.
 - 10 Death Certificate, William Hoover was buried in Gibson Cemetery, Drummer Township, Ford Co., IL.
 - 11 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 297.
 - 12 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Information provided in a letter written by Josephine Dixon Pullen, granddaughter.
 - 13 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. According to Josephine Dixon Pullen, things didn't go well for George in Illinois, "or grandfather was homesick for Virginia. So, some time late in the 1890s, he just moved out and back south to Newport News, Virginia, where he died on January 1, 1916."
 - 14 Marriage Record, Index of "Virginia, Marriages, 1785-1940, available at FamilySearch and downloaded on January 11, 2012.
 - 15 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Information provided by Josephine Dixon Pullen, granddaughter.
 - 16 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Information provided by Sibyl Hoover Middleton and Josephine Dixon Pullen. Sarah's youngest daughter Nell lived in Canada. Sarah went to live with this daughter upon the death of her oldest daughter, Laura Ellen. Sarah's date and place of death confirmed in a letter written by Nell to Sibyl in May of 1962.
 - 17 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley: Information supplied by Josephine Dixon Pullen, James' niece.
 - 18 Birth Record, Register of Births, 1862-1870 for Rockingham County, VA, p. 49. This register is located in the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA. James Paulsel Howver was born on February 5, 1869 at Joe's Creek to George Howver, carpenter, and Sallie Howver. Source of information: George Howver, father.
 - 19 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Information found on copy of pages from Fretz' Funk Family History (p 207). Date and place of death written in ink in the margins in Sibyl Hoover Middleton's handwriting. James was her uncle. She notes that he was buried in Crownhill Cemetery, Seattle, WA.
 - 20 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Information provided by Josephine Dixon Pullen, Lula's daughter.
-

Sources (con't)

- 21 Census Record, In the U.S. Census of 1900 for Mrs. S. E. Howver of Gibson City, IL, Sarah stated that she had six children, five of them living.
- 22 Marriage Record, Illinois Statewide Marriage Index, 1763-1900, available online. Information downloaded on 9/22/2008. Marriage of Charles and Lula listed in this index.
- 23 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Information provided in letter from Marshall's niece, Josephine Dixon Pullen. Josephine says he was born in Singers Glen VA. The 1880 census of Mansfield, IL says he was born in IL.
- 24 Census Record, 1880 Census for Mansfield, Piatt, Illinois. Age given as 6. Birthplace: Illinois.
- 25 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Location of death supplied by Josephine Dixon Pullen. Marshall was working as a dentist at the VA Hospital in Spokane at the time.
- 26 Death Record, Washington, Deaths, 1883-1960; Downloaded from Ancestry.com Feb 2014. Name on death record: Marshall Howver. Parents listed as George Howver and "Ellen Pankel."
- 27 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Information supplied by Josephine Dixon Pullen, Nell's niece.
- 28 Census Record, 1880 Census for Mansfield, Piatt, Illinois. Age given as 3. Birthplace: Illinois.
- 29 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Nell died after 1962, because Nell wrote a letter to her niece Sibyl from Okanogan Ctr, BC Canada in May of that year. A copy of the letter is in the possession of Susan A. McNelley.
- 30 Death Record, British Columbia Death Registration, 1872-1986, downloaded from FamilySearch.org in Feb 2014. Record lists mother, father, and spouse of Ella Lillian Pixton.
- 31 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Information received from Josephine Dixon Pullen, Nell's niece, and Ann Middleton Aschenbrener, granddaughter of Nell's sister, Laura Ellen. Letters written in 1907 by Nell on her trip down to Torreon, Mexico are in the possession of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley.
- 32 Death Record, British Columbia Death Registrations - 1872-1986, downloaded from FamilySearch.org on 3/24/2014. Death record of Percy Walter Pixton lists his birth, place of birth, wife, occupation, parents, their place of birth. Informant: his wife, Ella Lillian Howver.
- 33 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley. Information provided by Hal's niece, Josephine Dixon Pullen.
- 34 Census Record, 1880 Census for Mansfield, Piatt, Illinois. Age given as 8 months. Birthplace: Illinois.
- 35 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Date of death and exact location in Illinois unknown. According to his niece, Josephine Dixon Pullen, he was an alcoholic and was found dead in his shop.
- 36 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). Place of birth listed in Fretz' Funk family history.
- 37 Cemetery Record, Singers Glen, Rockingham Co. VA. Buried with his wife in the Singers Glen cemetery in Rockingham Co Virginia. Years of his birth and death are listed on the tombstone as birth 1810 and death 1885. However, in a remarks section of the online data for the Rockingham Co. Cemetery Project, downloaded summer 2007, is the comment, "Swank correction in 1967: born November 26, 1802 and died Nov 1865 -- Civil War". These dates correspond to notes made in Sibyl Hoover Middleton's handwriting in the margins of a copy of pages from the Funk Family History. Sibyl was a great-granddaughter of John Howver.
- 38 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 295.
- 39 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 295.
- 40 Journal Article, "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980, p. 21-22. Barbara is listed as the fourth child of Elizabeth Rhodes and Joseph Funk. It is also noted that she married "John Houver."
- 41 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 295.
- 42 Cemetery Record, Singers Glen Cemetery in Rockingham Co. Virginia. The years of Barbara's birth and death are inscribed on her tombstone.
- 43 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 296.
- 44 Cemetery Record, Date of birth and death noted on tombstone in Singers Glen Cemetery. Information found in the Rockingham Co. Cemetery Project of the Harrisonburg Rockingham Historical Society (online data).
- 45 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 296. According to this source, Abraham was born on Jan 5, 1835.

Sources (con't)

- 46 Cemetery Record, Date of birth and death noted on tombstone in Singers Glen Cemetery. Information found in the Rockingham Co. Cemetery Project of the Harrisonburg Rockingham Historical Society (online data).
- 47 Marriage Record, Virginia, Select Marriages 1785-1940, Index Record, Accessed through Ancestry.com on December 6, 2015. Record states that Sarah Elizabeth Ruebush married Abraham "Howser" on November 27, 1861 in Augusta County, VA.
- 48 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1880 for Linville District Rockingham Co. VA.
- 49 Cemetery Record, Find A Grave Website, accessed on December 6, 2015. "Sally Ruebush" shares a stone gravemarker with Abram Howver in Singers Glen Cemetery.
- 50 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages).p 297.
- 51 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages).p. 297.
- 52 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p.298. Fretz states that this child died August 25, 1852, at the age of four. This was two and a half years after his mother's death.
- 53 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p.298. Fretz states that this child died August 25, 1852, at the age of four. This was two and a half years after his mother's death.
- 54 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents." (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.).
- 55 Census Record, David does not appear with the family in the U.S. Census records of 1850 and 1860. Elizabeth appears as the head of household in these records. Marital status is not listed in these census records. In the 1880 census she is listed as a widow.
- 56 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Date of David Paulsel's death was listed as March 2, 1847 in a letter written to descendent Sibyl Middleton on August 17, 1936 by another descendent Florence Davis, of Noblesville Indiana. She also states that David's date of birth was June 10, 1808, which differs by two years from the date given by another descendant, ZW Paulsel to Sibyl's mother in 1913. (A copy of both letters are in the possession of Susan A. McNelley.).
- 57 Marriage Record, "Marriage Bonds & Licenses, 1836-1850". Rockingham County VA. Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA. Record obtained in August of 2010. Marriage between David Paulser and Elizabeth A Taflinger, daughter of Henry Taflinger. Marriage bond of \$150 posted. Dated December 17, 1838.
- 58 Census Record, Elizabeth is listed as age 35 on the U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham Co VA and born in Virginia. In the U.S. Census of 1860, she gave her age as 38, She is listed as age 65 on the U.S. Census of 1880 for Noblesville, Hamilton, Indiana. Looking at these census records suggests that she was born sometime between 1815 and 1822. Elizabeth's parents were married in 1820 and, in the census of 1820, in the household of Elizabeth's father, there was one child in the 0-5 category. It is reasonable to assume that she was born "about 1820."
- 59 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1880 for Noblesville, Indiana. Elizabeth is living with her daughter Elizabeth Paulsel Roudabush in Noblesville. Presumably she lived with this daughter until her death.
- 60 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham County, VA. Erasmus is listed in the household of Elizabeth A. Paulser. Age is listed as 11.
- 61 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham County VA. Josephine is living in the household of Elizabeth Paulser (Pausel). Age 9.
- 62 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham County, VA. Elizabeth J. is listed in the household of Elizabeth A Paulser. Her age is given as 5.
- 63 Courthouse Records, Rockingham County, VA. The Guardianship Accounting filed in 1866, lists the date Elizabeth turned 21 as April 27, 1865.
- 64 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham County, VA. Henrietta is listed in the household of Elizabeth Paulser. Age is given as 3.
- 65 Book, Hostetler, John A. "Funk, Joseph (1778-1862)." Global Anabaptist Mennonite Encyclopedia Online. Written in 1956. Retrieved 5 March 2007. www.gameo.org/encyclopedia. This source gives Joseph Funk's birth as April 06, 1778 in Berks County.

Sources (con't)

- 66 Book, MacAllister, Dale E., *Donovan Memorial Church in the Singers Glen Community: An Historical Sketch 1875-1975*, Coffman Printing and Photography. This source states that Joseph Funk was born on March 9, 1777 in Berks County.
- 67 Family Notes of Susan (Aschenbrener) McNelley, Note that there is a discrepancy in the date and location of Joseph Funk's birth among the various sources. Joseph Funk's tombstone lists his date of birth as March 9, 1777. In his Funk family history, Fretz gives April 6, 1778 in Berks Co, PA. MacAllister, in his book on the Donovan Memorial Church of Singers Glen lists March 9, 1777 in Berks Co. Frances Funk, in her biography of Joseph Funk lists April 6, 1778 "no doubt in Hilltown Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where both his father (Henry) and his Uncle John lived."
- 68 Book, *Mennonite Encyclopedia*. Scottsdale, PA: Herald Press. Vol. 2. p. 423.
- 69 Book, *Mennonite Encyclopedia*. Scottsdale, PA: Herald Press. Vol 2. p. 423.
- 70 Journal Article, "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". *Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage*. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980, p. 21. Lists Elizabeth Rhodes (1784-1814) as the fourth child of Bishop Henry Rhodes and Elizabeth Brenneman.
- 71 Cemetery Record, Record of burial places in Rockingham County, Western Section, Vol 2, completed by J. Robert Swank 1967, Singers Glen. Notation on gravestone in the Rhodes Family Cemetery: Elizabeth Funk d 7 Feb 1814, 29 y 11 m 12 d, first wife of Joseph Funk nee Rhodes.
- 72 Cemetery Record, The Rhodes Family Cemetery is on the Joseph Shank farm on the west side of Route 42, south of Broadway, VA. Notation on gravestone: Elizabeth Funk d 7 Feb 1814, 29 y 11 m 12 d, first wife of Joseph Funk nee Rhodes. (Record of burial places in Rockingham County, Western Section, Vol 2, completed by J. Robert Swank 1967, Singers Glen).
- 73 Cemetery Record, Singers Glen Cemetery. Gravesites have been recorded by the Harisonburg Rockingham Historical Society and are posted on the internet. Information retrieved 7, 2007. Jonathan's date of birth and date of death are listed on his tombstone in Singers Glen Cemetery. Jonathan is listed as the child of Joseph Funk and Elizabeth Rhodes.
- 74 Marriage Record, The date of birth is listed as "before 1775", based on his marriage date of 1796.
- 75 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 76 Census Record, Date of death is based on U.S. Census Records of 1830 and 1840. Peter is listed as head of household in the census of 1830 for Rockingham Co VA. He is not listed in the census of 1840, whereas his sons David, Henry, John and Peter are listed in the latter census.
- 77 Marriage Record, Virginia Marriages 1785 - 1940 downloaded from FamilySearch.org on August 23, 2010. Peter's name is listed as Posel in this record. Father of the bride is listed as Jacob Moore.
- 78 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1830 for Rockingham Co VA. In the household of Peter Palsel, there is one female, age 50-60.
- 79 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 80 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1840. Listed in the household of Peter Palsel, a male age 20-30, is a female, age 50-60. They are the only ones listed in this household. This suggests that Peter, age 27, is living with his mother Lydia in 1840.
- 81 Census Record, Elizabeth is identified in the U.S. Census of 1830 as a "female, age 30- 40" in the household of David Puls.
- 82 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 83 Marriage Record, Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940. Available online at FamilySearch.org. Downloaded August 2010.

Sources (con't)

- 84 Census Record, Previously estimated date of birth of 1804 was based on age given in the U.S. census of 1860 for Wayne, Hamilton Co, IN.
- 85 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents." (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 86 Census Record, Listed as age 50 in the U.S. Census of 1850 for Rockingham Co. VA.
- 87 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents." (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 88 Land Record, Rockingham County Burnt Deed Records, available at the County Courthouse in Harrisonburg, VA. In a land transaction dated October 12, 1859, the grantor is listed as "John Paulsel's heirs".
- 89 Book, Haines, John F. "History of Hamilton Co, Indiana" p. 793. This book notes that John died in 1856. For more information on the family, refer to the notes under George Paulsel, John's son.
- 90 Marriage Record, "Male Index to Marriage Registers - Rockingham County, VA from 1778." L to Z. Register located in the Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA. Marriage bond issued on May 14, 1829. Record obtained in August 2010.
- 91 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.) Note that Lydia is listed as the fourth child of Peter and Lydia in this record, but in place of a date of birth is the notation "no date." It appears that her birth date was not recorded in the bible.
- 92 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 93 Census Record, Peter Paulsel gave his age as 37 on the 1850 U.S. Census.
- 94 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents," . (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 95 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). Hiram's date of birth is listed in this book.
- 96 Bible, The Bible belonging to Peter and Lydia Paulsel was in the possession of Z.W. Paulsel of Noblesville, Indiana in 1913. In a letter dated July 7, 1913, and written to his cousin Mrs. W. A. Hoover (Laura Ellen Howver Hoover) in Gibson City, IL, Z. W. had copied the record "as it shows in the old book." He included the birth dates of Peter and Lydia Paulsel and their eight children, "our grandparents." (Laura Ellen was the granddaughter of David Paulsel, one of the eight children.)
- 97 Marriage Record, "Male Index to Marriage Registers - Rockingham County, VA from 1778." L to Z. Register located in the Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA. Marriage bond issued on March 11, 1844. Record obtained in August 2010.
- 98 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1870 for Rockingham Co. VA. Living in the household of son John.
- 99 Marriage Record, "Marriage Bonds & Licenses 1817-1845". Rockingham County, VA. p. 206. Record located at the Rockingham County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA. Obtained in August 2010. Bond of \$150 posted for the marriage of Henry Taflinger and Catherine Miller, daughter of John Miller. Dated January 2, 1820.
- 100 Census Record, U.S. Census of 1860 and 1870 for Rockingham Co VA. Living in the home of her son John in 1860. In 1870, only Henry is listed in the household.

Sources (con't)

- 101 Death Record, "Ohio Deaths, 1908 - 1953". Record gives the date and place of death as December 14, 1909 at Bath Township, Allen Co. Ohio. He was buried at Shawnee Cemetery. Date and place of birth are listed as June 24, 1833 in Rockingham Co, VA. His occupation is listed as farmer. His father's name is listed as Henry Taflinger.
- 102 Death Record, "Ohio Deaths, 1908 - 1953". Record gives the date and place of death as December 14, 1909 at Bath Township, Allen Co. Ohio. He was buried at Shawnee Cemetery. Date and place of birth are listed as June 24, 1833 in Rockingham Co, VA. His occupation is listed as farmer. His father's name is listed as Henry Taflinger.
- 103 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages) p. 139.
- 104 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). Chapter on "Descendants of Henry Funk, Son of Bishop Henry Funck".
- 105 Journal Article, Martha F. Jones. "The Search for the Showalters." Mennonite Family History, A Quarterly Publication by Mennonite Family History, Elverson, PA. Vol III, No 4. October, 1984. P. 158. According to Jones, all of Jacob's children were born by 1748, thus prior to immigration to America. Only those males older than 14 signed the rolls of the ship's passenger list. For this reason, Barbara is not listed as a passenger. Henry and Barbara's first child was born on May 30, 1761, further adding credence to the belief that Barbara was born in Germany.
- 106 Journal Article, "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980, p 20-21.
- 107 Cemetery Record, Swank, J. Robert. "Record of Burial Places Rockingham County, Western section Volume 2". Singers Glen. 1967.
- 108 Book, Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History" (Scottsdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938). P. 626. According to this source, Elizabeth Brenneman, daughter of Melchior Brenneman Jr. was born about 1751 and married a Henry Rhodes. Gerberich further states that, while some people believe her to be the wife of Bishop Henry Rhodes of the Mennonite Church, "there is no evidence to demonstrate this as a fact." (Grace Showalter provides this "evidence" in her article.).
- 109 Journal Article, Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980. p. 21. Gives birth date of Elizabeth as 1758.
- 110 Cemetery Record, Swank, J. Robert. "Record of Burial Places Rockingham County, Western section Volume 2". Singers Glen. 1967. Tombstone in the Rhodes Family Cemetery gives date of birth for Elizabeth Roth (Rhodes) as April 15, 1758. The Rhodes Family Cemetery is on the Joseph Shank Farm on the west side of Route 42 south of Broadway, VA.
- 111 Cemetery Record, Swank, J. Robert. "Record of Burial Places Rockingham County, Western section Volume 2". Singers Glen. 1967. The Rhodes Family Cemetery is on the Joseph Shank Farm on the west side of Route 42, south of Broadway, VA. Gravestone for Elizabeth Roth (Rhodes) lists her date of birth as April 15, 1758. Date of death is January 14, 1835.
- 112 Journal Article, Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980, p. 21.
- 113 Birth Record, The estimated date of birth is "before 1750" , based on his son Peter's birth in 1769.
- 114 Marriage Record, Peter's date of death, given as "before 1793", is based on the marriage record of Barbara Palser, listed as daughter of Peter Palser "deceased", who married Jacob Chrisman in Rockingham County in 1793.
- 115 Marriage Record, Old Tenth Legion Marriages in Rockingham County, Virginia From 1778 to 1816. Taken from the marriage bonds & compiled by Harry M. Strickler, © 1976 Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore , p. 40.
- 116 Marriage Record, Listed as father of Lydia Moore on her marriage record to Peter Posel in 1796.
- 117 Marriage Record, Jacob's estimated year of birth is based on his daughter Lydia's marriage to Peter Paulsel in 1796.
- 118 Census Record, U. S. Census of 1810 for Keezletown, Rockingham Co, VA. John is listed as the head of household. His age is given as over 45. His wife's age is between 26 and 44 years old. There are 7 children in the household.
- 119 Marriage Record, "Virginia Marriages 1785-1940", downloaded from FamilySearch.org on January 31, 2011. Bride's father is identified as Henry.
- 120 Census Record, U. S. Census of 1810 for Keezletown, Rockingham Co, VA. John is listed as the head of household. His age is given as over 45. His wife's age is between 26 and 44 years old. There are 7 children in the household.
- 121 Marriage Record, Elizabeth's estimated date of birth is based on the marriage of her parents in 1773 and 1810 Census data.

Sources (con't)

- 122 Marriage Record, Listed as the father of Catherine Miller on the marriage record of Catherine to Henry Tarflinger.
- 123 Census Record, Date of birth for John Miller based on the age of daughter Catherine in census records. According to these records, she was born in 1796.
- 124 Marriage Record, On file in the County Courthouse, Harrisonburg, VA. In the marriage record of Catherine Miller to Henry Tafflinger on January 2, 1820, it refers to Catherine as the daughter of John Miller, deceased.
- 125 Land Record, A land transaction, dated May 6, 1836, in the Rockingham County Deed Books identifies Catherine as an heir to the Rockingham County estate of John Miller, deceased. It has also been noted that John Miller was deceased at the time of his daughter's marriage in 1820.
- 126 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p. 11.
- 127 Estimated date of birth, based on the fact the Henry immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1719. It is estimated that his son Henry was born about 1729.
- 128 Book, Fretz, Rev. A.J., "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and other Funk Pioneers" (Mennonite Pub Co. Elkhart, IN., 1899. 941 pages). p11.
- 129 Book, Funk, Frances. Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press. 1984, p. 27-28. Frances observes that in "The History of Lower Salford Township" written by James Heckler, Anne Meyer is referred to as "Annie Moyers".
- 130 Journal Article, Martha F. Jones. "The Search for the Showalters." Mennonite Family History, A Quarterly Publication by Mennonite Family History, Elverson, PA. Vol III, No 4. October, 1984. P. 158. The author notes that it is believed that Jacob died in the home of his daughter Margaret Showalter because his will is recorded and probated in the courthouse in Philadelphia on April 28, 1773.
- 131 Journal Article, Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980.
- 132 Journal Article, Showalter, Grace I. "The Virginia Mennonite Rhodes Families". Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage. Volume III, Number 2. April, 1980. According to the author, Madlene was "probably buried in Early cemetery in Rockingham Co. VA".
- 133 Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History", p. 399. Melchior was born on his father's farm near New Danville, Lancaster Co.
- 134 Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History", p. 399. Died on the family homestead, the place where he was born. He survived his elder brothers by some 30 years.
- 135 Book, Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History" (Scottdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938). p. 399.
- 136 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482. According to O'Dell, Reiley Moore's birth, along with the births of his siblings are recorded in the registers of St. Barnabas Church, Queen Anne's Parish, Prince George's Co. MD, 1689- 1777, "Births and Christenings".
- 137 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482. "Reiley Moore was deceased by July 1, 1760, when his will (dated 15 February 1760) was proved in Frederick County Court."
- 138 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482. The author cites St. Barnabas Church, Queen Anne's Parish Marriage Records, 1711-, Prince George's Co, MD.
- 139 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482. Listed as a son in the will of Reiley Moore.
- 140 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482. Listed as a son in the will of Reiley Moore.
- 141 Marriage Record, Henry's estimated date of birth is listed as "about 1750" based on his date of marriage in 1773.
- 142 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 143 Marriage Record, "Virginia Marriages 1785-1940". Available online at FamilySearch.org and downloaded on February 1, 2011.
- 144 Estimated date of death, based on the fact that Henry's second marriage took place in November of 1792.
- 145 Marriage Record, Isaac's father, Henry Parrett married his second wife in 1792. Therefore, children of his first wife were born before that date.

Sources (con't)

- 146 Estimated date of birth, Tradition states that Heinrich Funck and Dielman Kolb were good friends and immigrated to America together. According to notes made in his own handwriting, Kolb arrived in Philadelphia on August 10, 1717. It is assumed that the two were young men when they immigrated to America. Source: Funk, Frances. Joseph Funk: A Biography, together with his lineage and all descendants of his youngest son, Benjamin. Hollywood, MD: St. Mary's Press. 1984, p. 27-30.
- 147 Book, Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History" (Scottsdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938).p. 4.
- 148 Book, Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History" (Scottsdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938). Pg. 6.
- 149 Book, Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History" (Scottsdale, Pa: Mennonite Publishing House, 1938). Pg. 6. Gerberich states that Elizabeth's maiden name is unknown. He adds that she was possibly the second wife of Melchior, the Pioneer, and the mother of Melchior, his youngest son.
- 150 Book, Evans-Best, Jane and Howard C. Francis. "Six Good Families of Early Lancaster County, Pennsylvania." Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage, July 1989, p. 15.
- 151 Book, Evans-Best, Jane and Howard C. Francis. "Six Good Families of Early Lancaster County, Pennsylvania." Pennsylvania Mennonite Heritage, July 1989, p. 15. Peter's will was probated on October 5, 1745. Peter is buried in the Methodist Cemetery, Marticville, Lancaster Co. PA.
- 152 Book, O'Dell, Cecil. Pioneers of Old Frederick County, VA. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Pub Co, 1995. p 482.
- 153 Land Record, Frederick Parrott purchased land in Frederick County, VA in 1734, so he must have been an adult at that time.
- 154 Land Record, Frederick Parrott purchased land in Frederick County, Virginia in 1766, so he was still alive at that time. It is presumed that he remained there until his death.
- 155 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 156 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 157 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 158 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 159 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 160 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 161 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub. Memoir Mentor Books, 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 162 Book, Thurston, Dawn Parrett. The Parrett Migration: Their Story is America's Story. Pub, Memoir Mentor Books. 2014. Frederick Perrott settled in Virginia in what later became Shenandoah County. The year of birth for each of his nine children is listed on page 63.
- 163 Estimated date of birth, Based on his Indenture Record stating that Henry Mayer sailed to America in 1738.
- 164 Miscellaneous Document, Henry Mayer's will was proved in December of 1797 in Shenandoah County, VA.
- 165 Gerberich, Albert H. "The Brenneman History", p.1. According to the author, research into the archives at Bern, Switzerland suggests that Melchior Brenneman's home was at Ober-Diessbach on the northern slope of the Buchhalterberg. He further notes that there are a collection of references to the Brenneman family in Canton Bern, going as far back as 1479.



Index of Individuals

A

Abbott, Daniel: 157,208,218
 Abbott, Mary: 149,157,208,209,218
 Alice: 104,120,122
 Ann: 104,116,123,124,126
 Anna: 159,209,219,220
 Archibald, Rebecca: 47,62,67,68,79
 Aschenbrener, George B.: 12
 Aschenbrener, Robert Wayne (Ash): 12

B

Barbara (1): 233,277,287
 Barbara (2): 238,283,294,295
 Barents, Annetje: 155,207,216,217
 Bathurst, Charles: 87
 Bathurst, John: 55,93,94
 Bathurst, Laurance: 57,94,95
 Bathurst, Lawrence: 89
 Bathurst, Lawrence Jr: 47,62,67,68
 Bathurst, Mary: 87
 Bathurst, Rebecca: 45,47,62,64,66
 Bathurst, Robert: 53,55,91,92,94
 Bathurst, Robert Esq.: 55,57,94
 Bathurst, Sir Edward (First Baronet): 53,89,93
 Bathurst, Sir Edward (Fourth Baronet): 87
 Bathurst, Sir Edward (Third Baronet): 50,53,86,87
 Bathurst, Sir Francis (Fifth Baronet): 50,80,81,87
 Bathurst, Sir Lawrence (Sixth Baronet): 47,50,76,78,82
 Bathurst, Walter: 87
 Bennett, Elizabeth: 150,159,209,219
 Bennett, Samuel: 159,209,219,220
 Bishop, Sarah: 141,181
 Blanchan, Cateryn: 146,152,198,201,210
 Blanchan, Mathèse: 152,198,210,211
 Boeker, Magdalena: 108,126,128,129
 Boeker, William: 108,127,129,130
 Bradt, Albert Andriesz: 155,207,216,217
 Bradt, Eva Albertsz: 148,155,190,207,208,216
 Braviers, Sidonia Williams: 108,127,129,130
 Brenneman, Elizabeth: 230,236,259,270,274,281
 Brenneman, Melchior (1631): 239,296
 Brenneman, Melchior (1665): 236,239,287,289
 Brenneman, Melchior (Michael) Jr.: 236,270,281,282,290

C

Cackley, Alexander David: 115
 Cackley, Ann (Nancy Ann): 115
 Cackley, Charles: 113
 Cackley, Claibourne: 116
 Cackley, Decatur Richard: 113
 Cackley, Ella: 113
 Cackley, Hannah: 116
 Cackley, Jacob Frye: 103,110,113,116
 Cackley, John (J. G.): 115
 Cackley, Leah: 116
 Cackley, Lulu Florence: 59,62,103,109

Cackley, Mary: 116
 Cackley, Robert: 115
 Cackley, Sarah Jane: 115
 Cackley, Thomas: 113
 Cackley, Valentine Sr: 104,116,118,124
 Cackley, William H: 103,104,113,115,119
 Chamberlain, James R.: 113
 Chrisman, Jacob: 275
 Cole, David: 140,180,186
 Cole, Jane: 135,137,164,167,168,169
 Cole, Samuel: 137,140,173,174
 Cole, Samuel Jr.: 137,167,169,171,175
 Comstock, Phoebe: 136,171,172,179
 Cook, Susan: 89
 Cool, Barent Jacobsen: 145,153,193,198,211,215
 Cool, Jacob Barentsen: 147,153,189,206,207
 Cool, Leendert Barentsen: 145,187,188
 Cool, Marritje Jacobs: 147,189,190,206
 Cool, Willem Leenderts: 140,145,184,189
 Cornelis, Annetje: 146,188,201
 Cornelis, Marritje: 145,188,198,215
 Crist, Susannah: 105,118,124
 Cristen, (Christeen): 107,124,126,127

D

de Duytser, Cornelis: 148,184,190,192,208
 de Hooges, Anthony: 148,154,190,207,208,217
 de Hooges, Johannes: 154,215,216
 de Hooges, Leonora: 148,184,190,192
 Dixon, Charles A.: 249
 Dodge, Edward: 55,93,94
 Dodge, Mary: 55,93,94
 Downe, John: 84
 du Bois, Chrétien: 151,210
 du Duyster, Margriet: 140,148,180,185,186,190
 DuBois, Catryntje: 140,146,184,188
 DuBois, David: 146,184,188,189,201
 DuBois, Louis: 146,151,198,201,211

E

Eagen, John: 120
 Eagen, Sampson: 106,116,120
 Eagon, Rebecca: 103,106,110,116
 Easterbrook, Anna: 88
 Easterbrook, Dorothy: 83
 Easterbrook, Elizabeth: 88
 Easterbrook, George W.: 45,48,60,65,66,76
 Easterbrook, Grace: 75
 Easterbrook, Harriet: 75
 Easterbrook, Innocent: 84
 Easterbrook, Jacob (1650): 54,90,91
 Easterbrook, Jacob (1712): 52,82,83
 Easterbrook, Jacob (1740): 83
 Easterbrook, John (1680): 52,54,87,88
 Easterbrook, John (1747): 48,52,79,80
 Easterbrook, John (1773): 48,68,74
 Easterbrook, John (1799): 74

Index of Individuals

Easterbrook, Joseph (1744): 84
 Easterbrook, Joseph (1750): 85
 Easterbrook, Joseph M. (1830): 65
 Easterbrook, Joseph M. (1830): 65,66
 Easterbrook, Mary (1748): 85
 Easterbrook, Mary (1833): 45,60,62,65
 Edwards, Margaret: 238,291,293
 Elizabeth (1): 150,193,210
 Elizabeth (2): 236,287,289,296
 Elston, John: 141,181
 Elston, Mary: 137,167,169,171,174
 Elston, William: 137,141,169,174,175,182

F

Freeze, J. Harvey: 259
 Frey, Benjamin (Fry): 107,124,126
 Frey, Heinrich: 107,126,127,129
 Frye, Joseph (Fry): 104,107,116,122,124
 Frye, Mary: 104,116,118,122
 Funck, Bishop Henry: 233,277,280,287
 Funk, Barbara: 229,230,254,256
 Funk, Elizabeth: 262
 Funk, Henrich: 262
 Funk, Henry: 230,233,268,270,280
 Funk, Jonathan: 262
 Funk, Joseph: 230,254,259,262,274
 Funk, Malinda: 266
 Funk, Susanna: 262

G

Gay, Jane (Jenny): 103,105,113,115,118
 Gay, Robert: 105,113,118,119,124
 Geetha, Margaret: 236,281,289,290,298
 Giles, Mary: 52,82,83,88
 Gilman, Marietta Estelle: 12
 Good, Ann: 236,270,281,282,289
 Good, Peter: 236,240,281,289,290
 Griffiths, Sarah: 48,79,80,84
 Guth, Hans Heinrich: 240,296,297

H

Hansen, Marretje: 147,201,206
 Hillman, Mary: 83
 Hively, John: 75
 Holland, Sarah: 237,282,283,291
 Hoover, Ferdinand G.: 135,164,167,168
 Hoover, John C: 168
 Hoover, John Henry: 167
 Hoover, Sibyl Mary: 7,8,10
 Hoover, William A.: 7,135,161,241,247
 Howver, Abraham (Abram): 256
 Howver, Benjamin: 257
 Howver, Ella Lillian (Nell): 253
 Howver, George: 229,244,247,259
 Howver, Harry Lee (Hal): 253
 Howver, James Paulsel: 247
 Howver, Joanna: 256

Howver, John (Houver): 229,254,256,262
 Howver, Joseph: 256
 Howver, Laura Ellen: 7,161,167,229,241
 Howver, Lula Josephine: 249
 Howver, Marshall Luther: 250
 Huber, Maria Juliana: 138,175,179,184

I

Inman, Edward: 158,219
 Inman, Edward III: 150,186,193,210
 Inman, Edward Jr.: 150,158,209,220
 Inman, Mary: 142,150,186,187,192
 Inman, Susanna: 193

J

Jenkins, Mary: 49,65,75,76
 Joan: 52,87,88,91
 Joire, Magdalen: 152,198,210,211
 Joyce: 156,217,218
 Julia: 48,69,74,80

K

Kackley, Jacob: 104,120,122
 Kennedy, Lulu: 62
 Kleppinger, Johann: 144,182,187
 Kleppinger, Maria Margretha: 138,144,183,184,187
 Kortrecht, Apolonia: 139,179,180

L

LaDuke, Julia: 10
 Leeinburg, Anna (Lionberger): 240,296,297
 Leenderts, Marritje: 145,153,193,198,211,215
 Levering, Anna Catherine: 107,108,126,127
 Levering, Rosier: 108,129
 Levering, Wigard: 108,126,127,129,130
 Lowry, Rebecca: 103,110,113,115
 Lowry, Samuel B.: 103,110,116,120
 Lydia: 231,262,275,276,283

M

Madlene: 235,280
 Malavery, John: 150,193,210
 Malavery, Mary: 150,186,193,209
 Marble, Sarah: 54,90,91
 Mary (1): 142,174,181,182,187
 Mary (1600): 157,208,218
 Mary (3): 267
 Mayer, Henry: 238,283,294,295
 Meyer, Anne: 233,277,280
 Meyer, Catherine: 296
 Meyer, Christian: 233,277,287
 Meyer, George: 296
 Meyer, Henry: 296
 Meyer, John: 296
 Middleton, Alvaretta: 62
 Middleton, Ann (Laura Ann): 12
 Middleton, Cyrus (C.J.): 65
 Middleton, Elizabeth: 62

Index of Individuals

Middleton, Francis Jacob: 62
 Middleton, George Delbert: 62
 Middleton, Hannah J.: 65,66
 Middleton, Jacob: 45,46,62,64,68
 Middleton, James: 67
 Middleton, James Sr.: 46,66
 Middleton, Joseph: 64
 Middleton, Kate Rush: 62
 Middleton, Oscar Ray: 7,10
 Middleton, Rev Samuel: 45,60,62,66
 Middleton, Samuel See: 45,59,109,113
 Middleton, William: 67
 Middleton, William Samuel: 10
 Miller, Catherine: 232,257,266,267,277
 Miller, John: 232,266,277
 Miller, John H: 277
 Moore, Hannah: 105,113,118,119
 Moore, Jacob: 231,237,262,275,276
 Moore, James: 283
 Moore, Levi Sr.: 105,118,124
 Moore, Lydia: 231,262,264,275
 Moore, Reuben: 283
 Moore, Riley: 237,282,283
 Moore, William: 237,290,291
 Morris, Anne: 53,89,92
 Morris, Thomas: 53,89,93
 Moyer, Michael: 296
 Myer, Elizabeth: 238,276,283,286,293

N

Nancy: 64

P

Parret, Elizabeth: 232,238,276,277
 Parrett, Elizabeth: 293
 Parrett, Frederick: 238,291,293
 Parrett, Frederick Jr.: 293
 Parrett, George: 293
 Parrett, Henry: 238,276,283,286,295
 Parrett, Isaac: 286
 Parrett, Jacob: 293
 Parrett, John: 293
 Parrett, Joseph: 293
 Parrett, Mary Catherine: 293
 Parrett, Samuel: 293
 Paulsel, Barbara: 275
 Paulsel, Charles: 264
 Paulsel, David: 229,231,244,257,258,267
 Paulsel, Delila: 265
 Paulsel, Elizabeth: 264
 Paulsel, Elizabeth J: 259
 Paulsel, Erasmus L: 259
 Paulsel, Henrietta: 259
 Paulsel, Hiram: 266
 Paulsel, John (Paulser): 265
 Paulsel, Josephine: 259
 Paulsel, Lydia: 265

Paulsel, Peter: 265
 Paulsel, Peter (Palser): 231,274,275
 Paulsel, Peter (Paulser): 231,262,264,276
 Paulsel, Sarah Ellen: 229,244,247,256
 Peacock, Frances: 50,80,81,87
 Peacock, Mary: 50,86,87,90
 Peacock, Rev Unknown: 50,80,87
 Pember, Mary: 87
 Phillips, Barbara: 158,219
 Pixton, Percy Walter: 253
 Puls, David: 264
 Purcell, Diana: 76
 Purcell, Elizabeth Ann: 45,49,60,65,66,75
 Purcell, William Buckley: 76
 Pursell, Reuben: 49,65,75,76

Q

Quick, Geertje: 136,168,173,180

R

Rachel: 237,291
 Ralston, Lucretia J: 256
 Reese, Emerson A.: 10
 Reese, Margaret Josephine (Midge): 10
 Rhodes, Bishop (Heinrich Roth) Henry: 230,235,259,270,274,282
 Rhodes, Elizabeth (Rode): 230,254,259,262,270
 Rider, Ann: 137,173,174,180
 Roberts, Anne: 47,51,76,78,81
 Roberts, Jonathon: 51,76,82
 Roth, Anthony (Rhode): 235,280
 Ruebush, Sarah Elizabeth: 256

S

Showalter, Barbara: 230,234,268,270,280
 Showalter, Jacob: 234,268,280
 Simons, Marritje: 147,189,198,206,207,215
 Skelton, George: 256
 Smith, Margaret: 265
 Susanna: 231,274,275

T

Tarflinger, Delilah: 268
 Tarflinger, Elizabeth: 277
 Tarflinger, Elizabeth A: 229,232,244,257,258,265
 Tarflinger, Henry (Taflinger): 232,257,266,267,277
 Tarflinger, John: 232,276,277,286
 Tarflinger, John Henry: 267
 Thomas, Anna: 51,76,82
 Tijron, Maria: 154,215,216

U

Unknown: 149,192,209

V

Van de Walle, Elizabeth: 108,129
 Vernooy, Cornelis Cornelisse: 146,188,201
 Vernoy, Cornelia: 146,184,188,189,201

Index of Individuals

W

Wallen, Ralph: 156,217,218
Waller, Elizabeth: 53,56,91,92,94
Waller, Ralph: 56,91,94
Waller, Robert: 56,94
Walling, Elizabeth: 137,142,169,174,175,181
Walling, James: 149,192
Walling, James Jr: 193
Walling, Peter (Wallen): 142,174,181,182
Walling, Thomas (1630): 149,156,208,209,218
Walling, Thomas (1715): 142,149,186,187,193
Westfael, Johannes Jurians: 147,189,190,207
Westfall, Apolonia: 136,168,169,172
Westfall, Eleanor (Alleonora): 140,180,184
Westvaal, Jurian: 147,201,206
Westvael, Jacob: 140,147,180,184,186,192
Westvael, Jurian (George): 136,139,168,173
Westval, Johannes: 139,179,180
Williams, Margaret McCann: 65
Windermuth, Johann: 143,187
Windermuth, Johann Christoph: 138,143,182,184,187
Wintermute, Georg Philip (Windemoed): 138,175,179
Wintermute, John: 136,168,169,173
Wintermute, Leonard (Windemoed): 136,138,171,172
Wintermute, Leonard Jr: 135,136,164,167,168,171
Wintermute, Mary Cole: 135,164,167

Y

Yost, Rebecca: 106,116,120